THE Punjab Oriental (Sanskrit) Series
OR
A COLLECTION OF RARE & UNPUBLISHED
BOOKS RELATING TO ANCIENT INDIA
EDITED BY
THE WELL-KNOWN & EMINENT SCHOLARS
OF INDIA, EUROPE and AMERICA
No. 14.

LAHORE (INDIA)
The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot
1927.
THE PHILOSOPHY OF VAIŚNAVA RELIGION
(with special reference to the Kṛṣṇite and Gourāṅgite Cults)

BY
GIRINDRA NARAYAN MALLIK, M.A.B.L.,
Professor of Sanskrit,
Comilla Victoria College.

IN TWO VOLUMES
VOL. I.

PUBLISHED BY
MOTILAL BANARSI DAS,
Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot,
Saidmightha, LAHORE
1927.
PUBLISHED BY
MOTI LAL BANARSI DAS,
Proprietors,
The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot
SAIDMITHA STREET
LAHORE.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI
Acc. No. 39788...
25.4.63
Call No. 131.41/MAL

(All Rights Reserved).
1927.

PRINTED BY
DURGA DASS "PRABHAKAR"
Manager,
The Bombay Sanskrit Press,
SAIDMITHA STREET,
LAHORE.
Dedicated to my spiritual guide whose exposition of the Bhāgavata and Charitāmṛta Texts, evincing a spirit of reconciliation and broadness of views, has simply charmed the literary public of Bengal, and whose genial kindness it is that has enabled me to write something upon a subject so vast and difficult as the Philosophy of Vaiṣṇava Religion.
Preface.

In this treatise I have endeavoured to give a faithful exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Philosophy, with special reference to the Bhagavata Cult and Gourangism, in the lines adapted to the method of western speculative thought. My main basis here is the SatSandarba in which the reputed author Jiva Goswami has offered to the interested public a thorough critical exposition of the philosophy contained in the whole volume of Bhagavata texts. For reasons best known to himself the author of the SatSandarba, in this the only systematic treatise on the philosophy of Vaisnavism in all its various sects, has not spoken a single word about the concept of Gouranga—the nucleus in Bengal Vaisnavism, although the fact is that according to him as well as to all other Vaisnava savants this concept is to be traced to the Bhagavata texts and as such ought to find a place in any philosophic compendium of the Bhagavata. Whatever the intention might be, this omission seems an anomaly to me; and it may be explained away by saying that, since Gouranga is identical with Krsna so far as the theory goes, the author is silent on this point simply with a view to avoid an unnecessary bulkiness of his treatise and also because the difference in beatific sports between the two Divinities is sufficiently indicated in his learned commentary—Vaisnava Tosa—as on the tenth Skandha of the Bhagavata.* The omission, however,

*This inference is based upon the concluding verse of the Satsandarba:—अथ विस्तरश्रवाता या या व्याख्या न विस्तता। सा श्रीदशमतिवय्यं रश्या रसमभाषिम। || "Such interpretations as have not been given here for fear of prolixity are to be found, by those that are desirous of attaining rasa, in my commentary on the tenth Skandha (of the Bhagavata.)"
has been made good by the excellent treatise Chaitanya Charitamrta which I may fittingly describe as the best Theologico-
philosophical didactic purport of the Gouḍīya Vaishnavas and
which is regarded as the highest authority because of the
clear positive statement in matters relating to the Gourāṅga
cult. Nor is the authoritativeness of the Charitamrta to be
questioned and minimised on the ground that the book is
written mostly in Bengali, for the simple reason that the
content alone of a thing is to be judged in merits or defects
irrespectively of the outer covering. Besides, the work could
not but be written in Bengali; for in all countries at all times
a religion is best popularised through the medium of a popu-
lar dialect or vernacular and not through the literature lan-
guage. In Europe, for instance, Martin Luther attempted to
spread Protestantism through the medium of Germany, Wyclif
protested against the existing abuses of Roman Catholi-
ciasm through English, and John Hauss preached against
Roman Catholicism through the Bohemian dialect. It is
needless to say, therefore, that for a detailed account of the
Gourāṅga cult I have mainly based upon this Charitamrta
Text. Yet, with all deference to this sacred treasure-trove
of the Vaishnavas, and as a protest against the stricture that
it shows signs of blind sectarianism in purpose, I am inclined
to say that some portions of the treatise, e.g. the part of the
seventeenth chapter, Ādi Lilā, that deals with ‘the fact of
articles necessary for Bhavāni-worship being placed by a
brahmin in the house of a servant devotee to Gourāṅga’, and
is pervaded by a tone of hostile criticism against the Śākta
sect of religion, seem to me an interpolation* inasmuch as
they militate against the true spirit and real significance of
Vaishnava Philosophy.

To satisfy the curiosity of a class of readers it is indeed

* I have more to say on this point in my next attempt.
thought necessary to give some historical accounts of the two authors and works referred to above. From the Charitāmṛta texts it appears that Jīva Gōswāmī, the worthy nephew of the two illustrious Vaiṣṇava savants Rūpa and Sanātana, was contemporaneous with Śrī Gourāṅga and flourished towards the end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth century A. D. in the three places, viz, Vākalachandrāvīpa (Vṛndāvana), Fateyāvāda and Rāmakeli (N. Bengal).* The name Sat-sandarbha evidently implies that the book is divided into six sandarbhas or sections, viz., Tattwa-Sandarbha, Bhagavat-Sandarbha, Paramātma-Sandarbha, Kṛṣṇa-Sandarbha, Bhakti-Sandarbha and Priti-Sandarbha. The exact date of the first publication of this work is not known; and all that we can infer from the implication of the Charitāmṛta texts is that the book was brought to publication not before the year 1533 A. D.—the year in which the manifest līlā of Śrī Gourāṅga was brought to a close.

As regards the other author, it appears from the autographical references in the Charitāmṛta that he was born in a village named Jhāmatapura in the district of Burdwan in W. Bengal and passed the closing years of his life in Vṛndāvana. The work was begun in the birth place where the

* The exact date of birth is not known from any internal evidence. What the Viswakosa says, viz. that he was born in 1523 A. D., is not at all tenable inasmuch as if that is accepted, at the time of Śrī Gouranga's sending him away to Vṛndāvana (some year during the period of 1515-33 A. D.) he would either be unborn, or, if born at all, a mere child—a conclusion which is nothing but an absurdity; cf. Kṛṣṇachaitanya Nāvadeipe avatari asta chālisa vatsara prakatavihari # Chowdda Sata Sata Sake janmera prman—, Chowdda Sata panchanne haila antarddhana #, Antya Līla, XII.
original mss. are still now available, and completed in Vrndavana in the year 1615 A. D. as is evident from the concluding verse, viz.—

शाके सिन्धुशास्त्रोंद्रे अंधे बुन्दावनान्तरे ।
सूचयं अति अस्तित्वमयं अस्थोत्रम् पूर्वकं गतः ॥

which means that the book was completed in Vrndavana on Sunday the fifth day of the dark fortnight in 1537 Śak. corresponding to 1615 A. D.

Besides the Satšandarbha and the Charitāmṛta, various other books have been consulted and referred to, a list of which is given in the Bibliography attached.

For the sake of convenience to readers long quotations from the Satšandarbha have been given in an Appendix.

Comilla, 1926.

G. N. MALLIK.
Contents.

Benedictory Verse

Introduction.

CHAPTER I.

WHAT DO WE UNDERSTAND BY PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION?

1. The Hegelian view of coincidence between Religion and Philosophy is stated.

2. True Religion which consists in faith in the Absolute Being implies a relation of distinction and unity between a worshipping subject and the worshipped Object.

3. The twofold revelations, viz, (a) the general one contained in Scriptures, (b) the particular inspiration of individual beings, bridge over the chasm between the subject and the Object.

4. Revelation is utilised by religious faculties as well as by a particular method of experience and practice.

5. The method adapted necessarily implies an end in view.

CHAPTER II.

IS THERE ANY NECESSITY FOR A PHILOSOPHY OF VAIŚṆAVA RELIGION

1. The Philosophy of Vaiśṇava Religion is general in character.

2. Reconciliation of all the different sects of religion within the Vaiśṇava System.

3. A gross misapprehension about the true theory of Vaiśṇava Religion prevailing both in India and abroad.
CHAPTER III.
THE FUNDAMENTAL DOCTRINES COMMON TO THE SYSTEMS OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY—VAISṆAVA PHILOSOPHY INCLUDED.

1. The doctrine of Transmigration of soul.
2. The doctrine of Karman.
3. The doctrine about the cause of bondage or transmigration.
4. The doctrine of salvation or emancipation.
5. The doctrine about the origin of the world.

CHAPTER IV.
TOPICS FOR DISCUSSION IN THE PRESENT TREATISE.

1. The topics are tacitly indicated in the Benedictory Verse:

(a) Kṛṣṇa is the worshipped Object, (b) relation between this Object and a worshipping subject is that between the Devoted and a devotee, (c) Bhakti is the means to be adopted for the attainment of (d) Prema, the summum bonum.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER I.
PRAMĀṆAS OR SOURCES OF KNOWLEDGE.

1. Statement and examination of the different Indian opinions about the sources of knowledge.
2. The maximum number of Pramāṇas recognised in the systems of Indian Philosophy is ten.
8. The three sources—Perception, Inference and Śāvda are admitted by ancient Vaiṣṇava philosophers and also by
Manu the Law-giver, the others being included in these three.

4. Samvīt as a source of knowledge is included in Šāvda.

5. Perception as a source of knowledge—not an independent authority and vitiated by reason of many defects too great distance etc.

6. Inference being based upon Perception is attended with the same defects and open to the same objection; besides, it does not always hold good.

CHAPTER II.

AUTHORITY OF THE VEDAS.

1. Inadequacy of the two sources—Perception and Inference—being proved, the only final authority is Šābda or the Vedas.

2. Fundamental conceptions about the sole independent authoritativeness of the Vedas; the same is viewed also by the great sage Vādarāyana in his Brahma Sūtras and the Bhāgavata and also by many authors of Smṛti texts.

3. Denotation of the term Veda—the four Vedas proper Ṛk, Yajuh, Sāman and Atharvan, as well as the Itihāsas and Purāṇas.

4. The Purāṇas serve merely as an interpreter of the true meaning of the four Vedas proper, same view is held in the Mahābhārata and in the Manu Smṛti.

5. The Purāṇas are a supplement to the four Vedas, as indicated by the very name Purāṇa.

6. Relation of Bhedabheda between the Purāṇas and the four Vedas.

7. Numerous Śrutī texts corroborate the fact of the Purāṇas being the Vedas; statements in several Purāṇas prove the same.
8. Superiority of the Purāṇas over the four Vedas is clearly indicated by way of fundamental conceptions; the same fact is corroborated by a critical examination of the true meaning of Religion, as well as by the real nature of the Summum bonum.

9. Threefold classification of the Purāṇas—Sattvika, Rājasika, of which the Sattvika class of the sage Vyāsa is the best.

CHAPTER III.
SUPREME AUTHORITY AND CONTENTS OF THE BHAGAVATA.

1. Different statements about Brahman in different Sattvika Purāṇas; a reconciliation thereof is possible by reference to the Brahmasūtras of the same author Vyāsa.

2. But the Sūtras themselves are interpreted differently by different commentators, hence a reconciliation is necessary.

3. The only reconciliation is effected by the Bhāgavata Purāṇa belonging to the Sattvika class.

4. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa is the best and most natural interpreter of the Brahman-Sūtras—the authorship being one and the same; it is the unfolder of the meaning underlying all the various revealed texts, the Itihāsas and all other Purāṇas; it is the supreme Bhāṣya on the sacred Gāyatri.

5. A thorough exposition of the first verse of the Bhāgavata as the unfolder of the true meaning of the Brahma Sūtras and of the Gāyatri.

CHAPTER IV.
IMPORTANCE, POPULARITY AND CONTENTS OF THE BAGAVATA.

1. Supreme authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata is cor-

* In spelling I have used the two letters v and w indiscriminately in some cases, and hope to be excused.
borated by the fact of Truth revealed to Vyāsa in his spiritual meditation.

2. Revelation as the authority in religion according to western systems.

3. The Bhāgavata Cult is indirectly accepted by the great Śaṅkarāchāryya and directly by other commentators.

4. Extensive popularity of the Bhāgavata.

5. Other reasons for the supremacy of the Bhāgavata.

6. The Bhāgavata is the best pramāṇa or source of knowledge in all matters, preeminently in the matter of religion.

7. Contents of the Bhāgavata very briefly indicated.

BOOK II.

CHAPTER I.

PROBLEM OF THE ABSOLUTE.

1. Faith in the Absolute is the starting point of all true religion.

2. Starting faith is intuitive and not based upon Scriptures, for in the latter case there would creep out a paralogism in Pure Reason.

3. Inadequacy of intuition as a basis of certitude in religion, which however depends upon certain latent characteristics.

4. The latent characteristics are made explicit if the intuitive faith be directed in consonance with the Scriptures, rather, with the highest Scripture—the Bhāgavata.

5. The verse of the Bhāgavata which explicitly states the definite character of the concept of the Absolute Reality.

CHAPTER II.

THE CONCEPT OF ADVAYA JNĀNA TATTWA.

1. The principle of the Absolute as Advaya Jnāna Tattva is stated in the first line of the verse.
2. Five concepts are involved in this main concept, viz. Tattwa, Jñāna, Advaya, Advaya Tattwa and Advaya Jñāna.

3. The concept of Advaya implies in the first place a स्वभावित or Self-existent thing; secondly, that there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class, which is self-existent at the same time (स्वभावितयविज्ञातायथमेदब्जित), and thirdly an absence of difference between the thing-in itself and its body as well as between the different parts of the body (स्वभवितयवचिन्तत).

4. Scriptural texts on the point that the Absolute is not a formless Substance but an embodied Substratum in which inhere endless auspicious qualities. The body consists of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss.

5. Scriptures on the point that there is absence of Swagatabheda.

6. Jñāna is explained by Jiva Goswami as चित्रुकहस and Advaya Jñāna means self-luminous consciousness; Jñāna further implies one possessing consciousness.

7. Advaya Jñāna necessarily involves an element of bliss, which fact is also shown by the use of the word Tattwa in the verse.

8. Presence of the attributes necessarily implies that the Absolute has got potencies, which intrinsically are Sandhini, Samvit and Hladini.

9. Potencies are potential and kinetic. Nirviśesa and Saviśesa states of one and the same Ultimate Reality, Saviśesa being the highest stage.

10. Relation between the threefold Śakti; Preeminence of Bliss; Bliss necessarily implies associates, dwelling place etc. of the Absolute.

Chapter III.
THE CONCEPT OF BHAGAVĀN

1. Threefold manifestation of the Absolute Advaya
Jñāna Tattwa is indicated in the second line of the verse, viz., Brahman, Paramātma and Bhagavān, the last being the highest aspect.

2. Viṣṇu Purāṇa texts on the concept of Bhagavān.

3. The Absolute Bhagavan possesses a form and body similar to those of a human being, as evidenced by the Bhāgavata and the Gopāla Tāpani texts, and as strengthened by the true implication of Christianity and Islamism.

4. The Absolute is limited and unlimited simultaneously, the limitation is self-determined.

5. Three-fold classification of the potencies into (a) Swarūpa or Parā (b) Taṭasthā or Jīva and (c) Vahiraṅgā or Māyā.

6. The concept of Bhagavān implies an eternal display of the Swarūpa Saktis—Sandhini, Sanvīt and Hlādini, which constitute the very self of the Absolute.

7. Six fold lordliness; a graceful charm underlying the same is the differentia of the concept of Bhagavān.

8. Gradation of the three Swarūpa Saktis. An elaborate exposition of the Śruti text रसा वैस्त; रसं हेमायं लल्ल्यानन्दी भवति। Dwelling place of Bhagavān is something supersensuous, quite distinct from the heart of beings.

9. A critical examination of the various Scriptural texts on the concept of Bhagavān.

10. Recapitulation of the characteristics of the concept of Bhagavān.

Chapter IV.

THE CONCEPT OF BRAHMAN.

I. In the derivative sense the concept of Brahman is identical with that of Bhagavān; hence to avoid confusion Vaiṣṇava Philosophy applies the term Para Brahman to Bhagavān and Brahman to the concept of the Absolute as explicated by the school of Śaṅkara.
2. Śaṅkara’s theory of Brahman is briefly indicated. This Brahman is the bodily lustre or a partial manifestation of Bhagavān.

3. Brahman is the Nirviśeṣa state of Bhagavān—the saviśeṣa state.

4. The distinction between the two concepts is not absolute, but one of degree, and is inseparably connected with the difference in religious realisation. Realisation as Bhagavān is superior to that as Brahman.

5. The distinction is upheld by the Bhāgavata and other texts.

6. A critical examination of the Upanisad text “प्रह वृण्डः प्रतिष्ठा” and of the Gitā text “प्रह अस्थाचः हि प्रतिष्ठायाम्”

7. The same relation of difference between the two concepts is also viewed by the Charitāmṛta and the Brahma Samhitā.

Chapter V.

THE CONCEPT OF PARAMĀTMA.

1. Being the partial manifest in the saviśeṣa state of Bhagavān, Paramātma is the direct display of the Vahiraṅgā or Māyā Śakti, the Immanent Regulator of all beings, and is preeminently called the Kṣetrajña Ātma.

2. Paramātma is Puruṣa while Bhagavān is Puruṣottama as the Mahopanisad Śruti says. Resemblance of this view to the Hegelian view of Personality.


4. Relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Paramātma and Brahman is explained by way of reference to Śruti texts and the Vedānta Sūtras. The relation is one of gradation in the hierarchy of manifestations of one and the same Ultimate Reality.
BOOK III.

Chapter I.

THE CONCEPT OF KRŚNA AS THE ABSOLUTE.

1. An exposition of the first verse of the Bhāgavata so as to show how the whole theory of the Krśna Cult is contained in it.

2. A positive, emphatic and unambiguous statement about Krśna's absoluteness in the Bhāgavata Mahāvākyas.

3. A critical examination of the Mahāvākyas shows that Krśna is not simply an Avatāra but the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavān Himself in the absolute sense of the term. The same fact is conclusively established by the main canon relating to the exegesis and apologetic of Hinduism.

4. The derivative meaning of the name of Krśna conclusively shows that He is the Being in Whom all the three Swarūpa Śaktis have eternally attained the highest development. The same fact is corroborated by the Vīhat Goutamiya, the Gopāła Tāpāni and other Śruti Texts.

5. Absence of Swagata Bheda in Krśna is illustrated.

6. Reasons why Krśna is most appropriately described as the Absolute of all Absolutes. The guiding force of Mādhuryya or graceful charm is present in Him revelling in beatific sports in the supersensuous Heaven-trio, and attains the fullest display in His sports in Goloka or Vṛndāvana—which stage is the highest object of worship in the Bhaktimārga.

7. The fact that in Krśna the Absolute all contradictions are conquered is illustrated in the Bhāgavata texts.

8. The Gopāla Tāpāni describes Him as having the form and dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses,
wearing a cloth yellow like lightning, and a Vanamālā. Metaphysical interpretation of the several epithets used here.


10. Conclusive evidences of the Gītā texts to show that Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute as described above.

11. Kṛṣṇa as the Absolute is evidenced by various Upaniṣad and Vedic texts. The attribute of Madhuryya which is the differentia of Kṛṣṇaism is aptly illustrated in the Bhāgavata texts.

Chapter II.
THE PRINCIPLE OF RĀDHĀ.

1. The Principle of Rādhā contributes to the all-surpassing excellence of the Bhakti Cult.

2. The concept of Mahā Lākṣmī explained in relation to that of Bhagavān.

3. The twofold aspect of the endless attributes of Bhagavān-(i) Mahā Lākṣmī or Antaraṅgā Mahā Śakti (ii) Vahir-āṅgā Śakti.

4. Difference between the triad of Swarūpa Śaktis and the triad of Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas. Meaning of विद्युत सत्त्व or Pure Chit.

5. The associates of Kṛṣṇa are the divinities of the three Saktis and the relation between Kṛṣṇa and His Associates is one of Achintya Bhedabheda.

6. Radhā is Mahā Lākṣmī. The ultimate causality of creation etc. of the entire universe lies in Rādhā. The same relation of Achintya Bhedabheda exists between Kṛṣṇa and Radhā.

7. Meaning of the term Gopī. The Gopis are the Kāya-vyūhas of Rādhā as evidenced by the Brahma-saṁhitā and the Charitāmṛta.
8. A brief review of the diverse manifestations of devotional love towards Krṣṇa. Rādhā represents the highest stage in the hierarchy thereof.

9. A brief analysis of the ecstatic devotional feeling called Mahābhāva which constitutes the differentia of the concept of Rādhā—the Ideal Devotee. Reference to the principle of Rādhā in the Rg Veda.

10. The Cult of Rādhā Krṣṇa admitted by the Bhāgavata and other texts.

Chapter III.

MEANING OF LĪLĀ

1. The word Līlā best rendered into English as ‘Sport’ occurs in the Vedānta Sūtra “लोकवचने लीलाकौवलयम्” which deals with the theory of creation.

2. A criticism of the theory of creation according to the Objective Idealism of Hegel.

3. The most tenable theory of creation, as is indicated in the above sūtra, is that it is a mere sport flowing spontaneously from the Bliss attribute alone of Bhagavān Krṣṇa.

4. But this sport does not flow from Krṣṇa as Krṣṇa but from His partial aspect, and in it the Bliss lies hidden under the Māyā Śakti.

5. The only Līlā of Krṣṇa as Krṣṇa is the beatific sport in which the best part is played by the divine conjugal relationship which Rādhā bears to Krṣṇa.

6. Eternity of Līlā. Twofold aspects of Līlā, Prakātā or Manifest and Aprakātā or Non-manifest. Relation between the two.

7. Two-fold aspect of non-manifest Līlā—(i) Mantropāsanāmāyayi (ii) Swārasikī, meaning of the two. A reconciliation between the two is indicated by way of reference to Bhāgavata texts, and is possible only because Krṣṇa is the Absolute in whom all contradictions are conquered by the supreme lordship. The latter fact is illustrated in various sports mentioned in the Bhāgavata.
Chapter IV.
JĪVA OR INDIVIDUAL SOUL.

1. The reason why Jīva is called the Tatāsthaḥ Śakti of Bhagavān.

2. The intrinsic nature of a Jīva is negatively and affirmatively stated—a Jīva is eternal and permanent ever retaining its own identity; not an aggregate of conscious states as the materialistic view states, but an entity of which consciousness is the attribute; Bliss also is its attribute; self-luminous, having the power of pervading; truly called Aham or Ego; not one but many; of an atomic size—the smallest of the small pure; Ksetrajña; not liable to any change; not addicted to the effects of Māyā, having its nature not concealed; ever in the habit of resorting to Bhagavān—the Highest Resort of all.

3. The view is supported by Śrutti texts and the Vedānta Sūtras.

4. Classification of Jivas into (i) Eternally released (ii) Averse to Bhagavān from beginningless time.

Chapter V.
THE DOCTRINE OF MĀYĀ.

1. Māyā is the Vahiraṅgā Śakti of Bhagavan. The Tatāstha Laksāna and the Swarūpa Laksāna of Māyā.

2. Two main aspects—(i) Nimitta or Jīva Māyā and (ii) Upādāna Māyā, corresponding to the Aristotelian classification of causality into (a) Efficient and (b) Material. The four concepts of काल देव; कम्म and स्वभाव constitute the elements of the Nimitta aspect, while those of दृढ्य, प्राश, आत्म (Empirical Ego)विकार and देह, of the Upādāna aspect.

3. Twofold function or emanation of Jīva Māyā-Vidyā and Avidyā. Vidyā is a doorway to right knowledge. Avidyā has two functions—Āvarṇātmikā and Vikṣepātmikā.

4. Various names of Upādāna Māyā. The operation of
Mayā is explained by way of analogy to the operation involved in solar phenomena.

5. Śaṅkara's theory of Mayā as an Illusion is briefly stated with a preliminary observation. Mayā according to that theory is something undefinable—neither being nor non-being.

6. Untenability of this theory is sufficiently proved. The theory is full of inconsistencies and almost amounts to atheism, and hence should be rejected. Some merit of the doctrine is pointed out.

7. The principle of Mayā as the potency of Bhagavān is strengthened by means of scriptural texts-Rg Veda and others.

Chapter VI
RELATION BETWEEN THE ABSOLUTE (BHAGAVĀN) AND INDIVIDUAL SOUL (JĪVA)

1. The true relation between the Absolute and an individual soul is one of Achintya-bhedabheda and is tenable the more because it tallies with the view of other religions prevailing amongst civilised nations, is revealed to our conscience, and is in agreement with our reasoning.

2. The same is referred to in scriptural texts.

3. A critical examination of Vedānta Śūtras I, 2-12, II 1-22, II 3-42...45, to show that Bhedabheda is the real relation.

4. The relation of non-identity is further corroborated by various other scriptural texts-Śvetā. Up, Muṇḍaka, etc.

5. The relation is akin to one between a master and his servant as definitely established in the system of Vaisnava Philosophy and as corroborated by scriptural texts.

6. A critical examination and refutation of the Avachheda Vāda or the Appropriation-Theory with results.—

(a) Brahman would become the sufferer of endless miseries;
(b) It is the internal organ and not Brahman appropriated which ought, according to that theory, be regarded as soul;

(c) Brahman, really अन्धकार and अन्तर्गत, would become split up into parts;

(d) there would appear a constant changeability of Brahman;

(e) the concept of Release according to that view would be untenable;

(f) Brahman would be reduced to an unreality;

(g) the analogy shown is false.

7. A critical examination and refutation of the Pratīvimba Vāda or the Reflection Theory with results-

(a) Reflection is not possible of Brahman which according to that view is devoid of attributes;

(b) the all-pervasiveness of Brahman stands in the way of tenability of the theory;

(c) the analogies shown are proved to be materially false;

(d) Reflection itself is false according to that theory;

(e) the comparison drawn in substantiating the theory is proved absurd.

Chapter VII.

THE PROBLEM OF CREATION.

1. A critical estimate of the two doctrines of Vivarta and Pariṇāma, the latter alone being proved tenable.

2. By Pariṇāma Vāda the world is real and the reality is relative or conditional, i.e. the world though real is transient and perishable.

3. A critical examination of the Śruti Text “अरपां संग-मम ब्रम्हतः अभुमच्छताय द्र ये चानुकास्यानाः सुह्म भवति”

4. The world, though the effect of the Māyā Śakti of the Eternal Being, is yet non-eternal owing to the inconceivable power of the Lord.
5. Vijñāna Bhikṣu on the reality of the world. Other śruti texts prove the same view. True implication of the text तस्मात्रिद्र जगद्गेयमस्तस्ववधयम्”. Śaṅkara himself indirectly admits the view, as appears from a critical examination of his definition of Māyā.

6. Reconciliation between the two apparently conflicting texts- सदृश सौम्य इत्यमय भ्रासाति and असदृश इत्यमय भ्रासीत

7. A brief critical review of some of the important western theories about the world, the highest development reaching in the Objective Idealism of Hegel whereby the reality of the world is maintained.

8. The doctrine of the world's reality plays not an insignificant part in the sphere of Vaiṣṇava Religion, as is evidenced by Bhāgavata texts. True nature of the duties of worldly beings, which are compatible with the real significance of true religion, is critically examined.

9. Creation, though directly proceeding from the unconscious Pradhāna, proceeds therefrom only because of the इत्यमय or conception, i.e. consciousness of the Absolute Idea. The same view is directly held by Christianity and indirectly by the Sāmkhya system.

10. The two constituent elements of the actual or concrete world, Spirit and Matter.

11. The theory of Śabda Brahman in its bearing upon Creation. The same idea occurs in the Western theory of Logos and in the Neo-Platonic philosophy.

12. The doctrine of the world's reality affords a most satisfactory and reasonable explanation of the world itself. The reason why creative processes do proceed at all. A thorough exposition of the sūtra लोकचन्द्र लोकातिकत्वम्.
Chapter VIII.
THE CULT OF GOURĀNGA:

1. An introductory historical background to, and general remarks about, the Gourāṅga Cult.

2. Popular misconceptions about the concept of Gourāṅga; a criticism thereof with an observation on a similar misconception about the divinity of Christ. The true view stated.

3. Gourāṅga is Advaya Jñāna Tattva Bhagavān Himself as evidenced by the Charitāṃṛta Text—“न चैतन्यात्

कृपाणात जगति परतत्वं परमिह”. Identity between the two concepts of Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga as viewed by the Charitāṃṛta.

4. The differentia of the concept of Bhagavān-(a) the eternally concrete potency for granting beatific joy to all alike even to plants and creepers; (b) the charming, gracefulness ever manifest in all acts. Presence of the first attribute in Kṛṣṇa is conclusively proved by texts like the Laghu Bhāgavatamṛta, the Bhāgavata, the Śatapatha Brahmana, and the Manu Smṛti; psychological interpretation of the same fact. Presence of the same in Gourāṅga is proved by Charitāṃṛta texts and explained psychologically.

5. Presence of the second attribute alike in Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga, but preeminently in the latter, as evidenced by various texts.

6. Relation between the Kṛṣṇa Cult and the Gourāṅga Cult-identity in theory but difference so far as the beatific sports are concerned.

7. Philosophic necessity, possibility and actuality of the manifest sports of Kṛṣṇa.

8. The same of Gourāṅga sports: Non-fulfilment of threefold desire during the manifest sports in Vṛndāvana; To satisfy the same constitutes the inner reason for the Gourāṅga Cult; The outer reason consists in the object of teaching the
phenomenal beings of the Kali age the principles of Bhakti by way of Himself playing the role of the Ideal Devotee Rādhā, and thereby putting an end to the religious anarchism prevailing at the time.

9. Gourāṅga-sports supplement Kṛṣṇa-sports, and the two are eternally flowing in current. Charitāmṛta texts on the point.

10. A critical exposition of the Bhāgavata and other texts which support the theory of Gourāṅga as the Advaya Jñāna Tattva.

11. Removal of the modern misconception that Gourāṅgism is irrespective of Kṛṣṇaism. Combination of the two concepts of Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā in the concept of Gourāṅga.

12. The concept of Gourāṅga is involved in the first verse of the Bhāgavata.

13. Superexcellence of the Gourāṅga Cult consists in the fact that besides all the characteristics of the concept of Kṛṣṇa something more is present in the concept of Gourāṅga.

Book IV

THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND THE SUMMUM BONUM.

Chapter I.

GENERAL FEATURES OF THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI.

1. Preliminary observations on the concept of Bhakti. Bhakti is the means which counteracts the Jiva’s averseness to, and restores the natural function of contiguity with, Bhagavān.

2. Bhakti is the only means for the attainment of the
blissful knowledge of Bhagavân, and derivatively it means. Upâsanâ or Dhyâna. The same is viewed by lots of scriptural texts.

3. Bhakti is the highest duty (प रोचर्यमः: as the Bhâgavata says). Meaning of Dharma. The differentia of the concept of Bhakti consists in the two attributes अन्तःमुक्ति and अभ्रातिहत्व। Scriptural texts and the Kantian theory on this point.

4. In the highest stage Bhakti as the instrumentality for subjugating Bhagavân consists of the essence of the Hlādini potency combined with the Sanvît. A critical examination of this fact.

5. The full concept of Bhakti implies the harmonious combination of bliss, knowledge and act, preeminence being attached to bliss. An elaborate exposition of this doctrine by way of reference to scriptural texts.

6. The nine stages in meditation-Śraddhā, Sādhusānga Bhajanakriyā, Anarthanivṛtti, Niṣṭha, Ruchi, Āśakti, Bhâva and Prema,—the last being the highest stage.

7. Definition of the Ahaituki or Uttamâ Bhakti sufficiently explained.

Chapter II.
RELATION BETWEEN THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND OTHER CULTS.

1. The various modes of religious realisation are classified into (a) the Karma-Mārga, (b) the Jñāna-Mārga, (c) the Yoga-Mārga, (d) the Bhakti-Mārga proper.

2. The Karma Mārga is based upon the Karma Kânda of the Vedas which are in this respect called a परोक्षवाद (i. e. the real meaning of the acts or ceremonial rites enjoined in the Vedas lies hidden).

3. Acquisition of Brahma-jñāna is the underlying motive of the performance of such acts, and resignation of such acts to Bhagavân is one means for attaining Release.
4. But this means is only a preparatory i.e. indirect and remote one, and hence its inferiority to the Bhakti-Marga. The latter fact is supported by Gitā texts.

5. The Jñāna-Marga consists in realisation of Bhagavān in the Nirviśeṣa state, i.e. of Brahma. Two classes of followers-(a) those that meditate upon Brahma irrespective of an implicit faith in Bhagavān, (b) those that do so with the starting faith in Bhagavān. Sub-classes of these two classes.

6. Superiority of the second class is established by common sense and scriptural texts. Hence the superiority of the Bhakti Cult as evidenced by lots of scriptural texts.

7. Meaning of Yoga. The Swarūpa-laksana is ‘suppression of the modifications of the thinking principle,’ the tatāstha laksana—the tranquil state of the thinking principle which is called Asamprajñāta Samādhi and which is followed by Kaivalya.”

8. Three main stages of Yoga. In the Yoga Mārga Bhagavān is realised in His Saviśeṣa state as Paramātma and hence it is one kind of Bhakti.

9. Relation between the three cults of Jñāna, Yoga and Bhakti—the all surpassing supremacy of the Bhakti Cult over the others as shown by the Gitā and other texts; the next higher stage is Yoga; the lowest is the Jñāna Marga. Bhakti is the sole basis of the two others; if these latter are to yield any realisation at all.

10. The gradation is explained further. Relation between the four Mārgas-Karma, Jñāna Yoga, and Bhakti is briefly indicated.

Chapter III.
EXCELLENCE OF THE BHAKTI CULT, AND JĪVA'S PRONENESS THERETO.

1. The Bhakti Cult alone, irrespectively of any earth-
ly qualities, is capable of uplifting one to the highest heaven and contributing to the beatific sports of Bhagavān.

2. It embraces all irrespective of their outward rites. True significance of the Smṛti texts and meaning of सत्तवाचार. Defiled practices are not altogether ignored.

3. It is accessible to all irrespective of caste, creed etc.

4. It is alike welcome to the literate and illiterate.

5. It is equally intended for beings desirous of Mukti and those that have already attained it.

6. The formal rite of worship as prescribed in the Bhakti Cult is not restricted to the dedication of particular varieties of things and acts.

7. The state of being initiated into the Bhakti Cult is irrespective of attachment or averseness to worldly objects.

8. Bhakti is compatible with whatever motive a devotee might have in view.

9. It is the best safe-guard against all kinds of evils and difficulties besetting a man.

10. It has the unique power of countering sinful acts.

11. Two plausible theories on the question of Jivas' proneness to Bhakti, viz (a) the first initiation depends upon an individual being's contact with saintly characters, (b) the grace of Bhagavān is the primary cause. Reconciliation of these two theories consists in the conclusion that the first initiation is due to the goodness of Bhakti itself.


13. The question of 'necessity of spiritual guide' is discussed and established by scriptural texts. How far a spiritual guide is to be honoured and worshipped.
CHAPTER IV.
TWO STAGES OF BHAKTI-(A) INJUNCTORY, (B) RĀGĀNUGĀ OR THE FLOWING CURRENT OF DEVOTION.

1. Injunctory Bhakti consists in practice under the sole guidance of the injunctions laid down in Scriptures. The principal elements are-(a) Śaraṇāpatti, (b) Worshipping and honouring the spiritual guide (c) Śravana (hearing of scriptural texts), Kirttana (citation of the sweet names of Bhagavān in a quorum, attended with music), Pādasevana, Archana, Vandanā, Dāśya, Ātmanivedanā. A rational interpretation of these concepts.

2. Injunctory Bhakti alone does not lead to the attainment of the summum Bonum which can be directly attained by Rāgānugā.

3. The word Rāga in the wide sense means the natural flow of desire for, or the spontaneous inclination towards, the enjoyment by a self or subject of the contact of its own not-self or object.

4. Hence the various Divinities of the Bliss attributes of Bhagavān are naturally, spontaneously and unconditionally inclined towards the Infinite Rasa, and the latter though one and the same appears differently through the medium of the Divinities just in the same way as the difference in the six sensuous rasas, sweet etc., is caused by different substances inbibing one and the same source—rainwater.

5. Fourfold classification of the different supersensuous emotional feelings—Dāśya, Sakhyā, Vātsalya and Madhuryya; Śānta Bhakti is directed towards Paramātmā. Distinctive features of these five.

6. The common feature of the five is Rāga which in this technical sense means excessive concentration naturally directed towards Bhagavān. Bhakti based upon this is Rāgātmikā
and Rāgānugā is Śādhana Bhakti proceeding on a similar line.

7. Superiority of Rāgānugā over Injunctory Bhakti. A critical examination of the Mimāṃsā Sūtra 

and of the Bhāg. text 

उत्तिस्मुनी मभ्राये यथे 

उल्लंघ्य वर्णिते। आज्ञाकृती मम द्रेष्यो मद्रम्भाजं पि न चैत्यारः। || in their bearing upon the concept of Rāgānugā.

8. The true spirit of Rāgānugā is an excessive fervency and buoyancy in devotional spirit, which is so very important that even though displayed from an insincere or sinister motive is amply rewarded by the grace of Bhagavān. Illustration of this fact.

9. True meaning and implication of the conjugal demonstrations in the devotional love between Kṛṣṇa and the Gopīs. The final reason for such demonstrations is to be found in the Ved. Sūtra लोकवित्तु लीलाक्रृतययम।

CHAPTER V.
SUMMUMBONUM-DIFFERENT THEORIES ABOUT IT.

1. In the Vaisnava System Prema Bhakti is the summumbonum. Its content is fuller and richer than, and reconciles within itself, all other concepts of summumbonum.

2. In the systems eastern and western three things are generally described as the summumbonum—(a) Extinction of miseries, (b) attainment of pleasure, (c) self realisation. The first being negative in character is excluded; the second also is excluded owing to the paradox that the impulse towards pleasure, if too predominant, defeats its own aim. The third is the true summum-bonum.

3. A critical review of the important western theories viz, those of Plato, Aristotle, the Stoics, the Epicureans, the
Mediaeval Philosophers, Lock, Mill, Bain and Sidgwick, Hegel and his school.

4. The self realisation theory of Professor Green is briefly stated. Though he has hit upon the right point, yet he is unable to explain the full import of selfrealisation and thereby involves himself in an inextricable circular reasoning.

5. A critical review of some of the Indian theories viz. those of Chārvāka, Buddhism, Nyāya, Vaiśeṣika, Mimāṃsā and Yoga systems.

CHAPTER VI.
THE HIGHEST GOOD OR SUMMUMBONUM IN THE VAIŚṆAVA SYSTEM.

1. According to the school of Śaṅkara Muktī is the summumbonum which is described by them as consisting of three elements viz. (a) absolute merge of soul in Brahman, (b) absence of the consciousness of any feeling whatsoever, (c) extinction of miseries. Untenability of this proved by means of scriptural texts.

2. According to Vaiśṇava Philosophy, by Muktī is meant that intuition or sight of the Highest Lord, which is the natural state of the individual soul, and which follows on the destruction of the influence of the Maya Śakti by the only means of Bhakti.

3. Such intuition may take place in two ways: (a) the Highest Lord may reveal Himself to the contemplative mind alone (ग्रन्त:सात्मात्क), (b) He may present Himself to the mind as well as to the different sense organs बहिःसात्मात्कार

In either case a peculiar state of composure of the mentality is indispensably necessary.

4. The minds not attaining this state are classified into two-(a) those that are averse to the Supreme Lord, (b) those
that are hostile to Him. Each of these admits of two subclasses.

5. This meaning of Mukti is supported by the Śruti text-

6 Mukti is of five kinds-(a) Sālokya, (b) Sārṣṭi, (c) Sārū-

pya (d) Śānśya, (e) Śāyujya. Distinctive features of the same.

7. Common characteristics of Mukti in all the five stages are (a) intuition of the Lord, (b) regaining of the soul's natural bliss, (c) extinction of miseries. The first constitutes the Mukti proper, while the others follow as a concomitant consequence.

8. But for the highest bliss or love to follow as a consequence, the vision of the Lord must be the clearest of all, and that is possible only when the eye of Bhakti is tinged with the collyrium of Prema.

9. At this stage Mukti is called Prema Bhakti and this Prema Bhakti is the summum bonum in Vaisnava Religion.

10. Relation between Mukti and Bhakti is one of Bheda-
bheda.

CHAPTER VII.

DEFINITE CHARACTER AND CONTENT OF PREMA

BHAKTI—THE SUMMUMBONUM.

1. Derivatively Prema Bhakti implies an act which is definitely designated as the act of Sevā or servitude to Bhaga-
vān. This is also the true and natural meaning of 'Self-
Realisation', not clearly understood by Professor Green.

2. The concept of Prema Bhakti—accurately speaking—of Priti Bhakti is the fullest and richest of all other concepts of summum bonum, and yet reconciles them within itself.

3. All-surpassing superiority of this Priti Bhakti is established by scriptural texts.
4. A Psychological analysis of the meaning of the word प्रीति in प्रीतिमार्क्त ascertainsthat the devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa is similar to the love between a mother and a child, between husband and wife, etc, only so far as the altruistic character of the emotional feeling is concerned.

5. Priti Bhakti is defined as that love which subjugates even Bhagavān; and though it is the summumbonus of phenomenal beings, it occupies the lowest stage in the gradation of love between Kṛṣṇa and the Divinities of His Bliss-attributes.

6. A short account of the hierarchy of super-springs of action from the lowest called Priti Bhakti to the highest called Mahābhāva.

7. A full discussion of the controversial point "Is the devotional worship of Lord Gourāṅga to be regarded only as the means to the summumbonus-Prema, Bhakti, or the summumbonus itself?"

Concluding Chapter.

PLACE OF MORALITY IN THE SYSTEM OF VAIṢṆAVA PHILOSOPHY.

1. Close relation between religion and morality briefly indicated.

2. Religion as the basis of, and a guarantee for, morality according to all the Hindu systems of thought-preeminently according to the Vaiṣṇava system.

3. Moral qualities and moral precepts as laid down in the Charitāṁrita and other texts.

4. A short review of the cardinal quality of 'kindness to Jivas', and of many corollary virtues e. g. gift-making, frugality etc.
5. Duties on the basis of personal relationship, e.g., duties to parents, children etc.

6. Veracity and control of the passions.

7. The highest conception of morality according to the Bhāgavata Cult-love and service to the whole creation. A criticism of the Positivist's doctrine of 'Love and service to humanity'.

8. A foreshadow of the concrete realisation of the fact that Vaisnava Religion in its main principle is capable of becoming the Universal Religion.

CONCLUDING VERSE.
BENEDICTORY VERSE.

यस्य ब्रह्माति संबंध वद्यतरो निगमे याति चिन्मात्रसत्ता-
प्रयंशो यस्यांशाहि स्वविभावति वश्येष्वर मायां पुमांश्च।
एवं यस्येव रूपं विलसिति परमव्योऽभि नारायणाश्चथः
स श्रीहृण्णो विचत्रान्त्रमुह्म भगवानं प्रेमं तत्पाद्भाजाम्॥
( पद्मानुष्ठानान्तगततत्तत्संदर्भांश्रीजीवगोस्वामी। )

"May that Absolute Being Śrī Kṛṣṇa, with the sole instrumentality of His eternal compassion, grant to His devotees Prema (the fifth and highest object of human pursuit)—the Being whose existence as pure Idea or Knowledge is styled Brahman in some of the Śruti Texts, whose partial aspect the Purusa by way of subduing Māyā is ever positing His supremacy in his own aspect, and whose preeminent aspect Narāyaṇa is ever manifesting Himself in the region (supersensuous) called Paravyoma."

(Tattwasandarbha)
INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

What do we understand by Philosophy of Religion?

"The object of Religion", says Hegel, "as of Philosophy is the eternal truth in its very objectivity,—God and nothing but God,—and the explication of God. Philosophy is not a wisdom of the world, but cognition of the non-worldly; not a cognition of the external mass of empirical existence and life, but cognition of what is eternal, what is God and what flows from His nature, for this nature must reveal and develop itself. Hence Philosophy explicates itself only when it explicates Religion..........Thus Religion and Philosophy coincide: in fact, philosophy is itself a divine service, is a Religion; for it is the same renunciation of subjective fancies and opinions, and is engaged with God alone" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel, P. 24). From these lines it is quite evident that a Philosophy of Religion is indeed possible whatever objections might be raised by advocates of the theory of Relativity of Human Knowledge. What, then, is the meaning of Philosophy of Religion?

The primary task of a Philosophy of Religion is to ascertain and exhibit the nature of Religion taken as a whole; and in so doing the Science or Philosophy which treats of it as a whole must obviously be most comprehensive, for this follows from the very nature of Religion. Now what is Religion? As distinguished from Fetish worship and the like, Religion in the true sense of the term implies a faith in and devotion to the Absolute Being. Religion, in other words, is a relation between a worshipping subject—an individual soul, and a worshipped object—the Absolute
Lord. It implies further an element of distinction as well as one of unity between the subject and the object. Were there no distinction, there would be no religion. Were there no unity but only distinction, were the Absolute Being—the worshipped object and an individual being—the subject worshipping—absolutely separate from and indifferent to each other,—religion must be impossible. Religion thus supposes two main factors which are different and yet related—so far distinct and so far akin. Our views of Religion must depend on our views of these two main factors. Religion involves something more. The Absolute Being does not act on man by the direct manifestation of His Absolute Essence, nor does man know Him by immediate vision. Take away the written word i.e. the Scriptures, or the general revelation of the Absolute, take away again the special revelation i.e. the results of the realisation by many worshipping subjects of the same Absolute, and an impassable chasm will separate man from the Absolute Being, and all religion will at once be destroyed. The direct revelation of the Absolute as laid down in Scriptures, as well as the revelation through particular inspiration—these will bridge over the chasm and consequently religion is everywhere found existing in some form or the other.

Again, even revelation would be useless if man had not the faculties to apprehend it and to avail himself of it by way of following a particular method of experience. The happy relation between the worshipped object and the worshipping subject can only be realised through religious faculties and processes which can be analysed and which have laws of exercise and evolution that can be traced. Finally, the exercise of such faculties to apprehend, as well as the undergoing of these particular processes, would be meaningless and visionary, so to say, if these acts were not done
with some object in mind. It is the end which satisfactorily
accounts for the means to be performed. The poet says—
“प्रयोजनमनुविद्य न मन्त्रोपप्रवचन” i.e. no energising of
whatever kind is found to proceed without a definite object
in view.

Thus ultimately we come to this, viz.:—that Religion
requires us to treat (1) of the object of religion (the Abso-
lute), (2) of the subject of Religion (man or any other
being), (3) of the media and processes of religion, and (4)
of the end to be attained by following the processes. These
are the topics that are generally found to be included in the
function of a philosophy of religion.

CHAPTER II.

Is there any necessity for a Philosophy of Vaisnava Re-
ligion?

Philosophy of Religion as indicated in the previous chap-
ter, though it itself is special in relation to Philosophy of which
it is only one department, may yet be regarded as general in so
far as it treats of religion taken as a whole. This general charac-
ter is compatible with the universal character of the meaning of
Philosophy; and as such, to write a treatise on the philosophy of
Religion seems natural and consistent. But if there is a special
Religion which is very significant and important and is the pivot
round which a good number of special religious centres, then
the philosophy of such a sectarian religion would, I am afraid,
not detract from the general character of the philosophy of
Religion, and hence can not be regarded as an irrelevant task.
And for the same reason it should not be urged against this
that such a treatment is tainted with the fault of a biased
attempt. Even if for argument’s sake such a biased motive
be admitted, we can fairly act thereto that no one, however
liberal-viewed and open-minded he might profess to be, is altogether free from some sort of bias. Principal Caird, for example, who is regarded as a great philosophical writer of note in Europe, begins to write an introduction to the philosophy of Religion and finishes with a chapter in which he cannot refrain himself from the temptation of showering an eulogy upon Christianity which is but a special kind of Religion. Thus there is nothing unnatural and objectionable in our humble attempt at writing a treatise on the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion however sectarian it might be regarded by critics.

The question then arises—Is there any necessity for the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion?

In the first place Vaisnava Religion or the Cult of Devotion is concerned with faith in, and devotional worship of, Visnu. Notwithstanding the minute differences—more or less in details, all the different scriptural texts of the Hindus agree in asserting that the conception of Divinity culminates in the concept of this Visnu inasmuch as Visnu represents in the highest degree all that is majestic and sublime, all that is blissful; and this is signified also by the derivative meaning of the term which from the root विष्णु to pervade means the All-pervading One. In preference, therefore, to the other religious sects prevailing in India, Vaisnava Religion alone is to be truly called Religion inasmuch as it is concerned with the All-pervading Being—the Absolute. Besides, as will be made clear by and by, the concept of Visnu or Krsna is so very rich in character and content that while retaining its own uniqueness it includes the various concepts of the Object of worship in the other Religious sects prevailing here and abroad, and consequently, if the ultimate Reality according to these latter sects be called the Absolute, the worshipped Object and Loving Deity of the Vaisnavas might appropriately be styled the Absolute of all Absolutes. The main tenets and

1. See Appendix.
didactic precepts, again, as laid down in Vaiśnava Theology are highly lofty in nature far outriding in many respects those in any other religion. It appears therefore that Vaiśnava Religion reconciles within itself and yet transcends all the different sects of religion that prevail amongst the civilised nations of the world; and hence a scientific treatment of its theory in a most comprehensive way is helpful to the study of all religions, and, if thoroughly mastered and practised, prepares the way for making men pious and religious.

Secondly, the theory of Vaiśnava Religion, as will be shown in the following pages, is based upon the Scriptural texts and the Vedānta Sūtras which have also given birth to many more sects prevailing in India. This common storehouse of the principles of Hindu Sectarian religions has been interpreted differently by different commentators, but of all the interpretations the one advanced by Vaiśnava Philosophers is the most natural and faithful in-as-much as it never goes beyond the texts and the Sūtras. Yet, strange to say, the authors and critics abroad in Europe and America have been remaining quite in the dark about this meaning for a very long time though they seem to know something of the other interpretations and theories. Writers like Caird, Hoffding and others, for example, while going to give an account of the Vedānta System, refer only to Śaṅkara’s interpretation and that too in a way which testifies to their superficial knowledge only even of this defective commentary. Those few again who have ever cared to know anything of the Bhāgavata and other allied texts have not been able to understand a bit the philosophy of the beatific sports of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa and thus have dared to make a most harmful statement, viz. that the Bhāgavata Texts are full of allegories. To remove such sheer ignorance and gross misapprehension of facts affords a sufficient reason why an exposition of the Philosophy
of Vaisnava Religion should be attempted.

Thirdly, in India also a similar unhappy—perhaps more pernicious—result has occurred owing to a miserable ignorance of the true theory and a consequent vitiated exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Religion by a class of irresponsible teachers or Gurus. These so-called preachings and malpractices have unfortunately given rise to a few sects of pseudo-Vaisnavism which may be justly described as the ghostly shadow of the very laudable Goudiya Vaisnava sects, and these latter, including the Sahajiyâ, the Āul, the Vaul, the Kartābhañjā and other sects, have been spreading their unhealthy influence all around, and thereby, far from making men religious, are fast throwing them into a state of utter ruin and irreligion. To check the progress of such debauchery in religion and such gross immorality affords no less an important reason why an attempt should be made for a faithful exposition of the principles of Vaisnava Religion.

Lastly, in the present day, many a scholar of repute in the sphere of Indian Philosophy and a good number of irresponsible Bhāgavata preachers, while giving an exposition of the Bhakti Cult, are proceeding in such a haphazard way and introducing many foreign ideas in such a blending manner that many earnest students of Vaisnava Philosophy are unfortunately inclined to accept as the views of ancient Vaisnava Savants what is really far from them.

At such a critical time and for the above reasons it seems not unfair that a short treatise dealing with the true Philosophy of Vaisnava Religion should be undertaken. And ours is an humble attempt towards that direction, and it lies with the goodness of kind readers to judge how far it has succeeded.

To enable our readers to follow what we are going to say, we think it necessary to give an idea, in as few words as pract-
ticable, of the several fundamental doctrines that are commonly accepted in almost all the systems of Hindu Philosophy. The next chapter therefore deals with that topic.

CHAPTER III.

The Dogmas or Fundamental doctrines common to nearly all the systems of Indian Philosophy—the Vaisnava system included:

1. The doctrine of Transmigration of Soul.

All the six systems of Indian Philosophy maintain that the soul (excepting those that are eternally released) has everlasting existence and that it is exempt from liability to extinction. They all hold that the soul is again and again invested with a corporeal frame, that every individual passes after death into a series of new existences in heaven or hell or in the bodies of men, animals or plants on earth, where it is rewarded or punished for all deeds committed in a former life. The soul may soar so high as to become a divinity or it may descend so low as to appear as a tree.

The great merit of this doctrine lies in the fact that it gives a most satisfactory explanation of the misfortune or prosperity which being seemingly caused by no action done in this life, can not be accounted for in any other way, that it satisfies the requirement of justice in the moral government of the world and at the same time inculcates a valuable ethical principle which makes every man the architect of his own fate.

(2) The doctrine of Karman.

All the six systems maintain that every event of the present life is the result of an action done in a past life, that the same holds true of each preceding existence ad infinitum. The subsequent effectiveness of acts good or bad, com-
monly called "Adṛṣṭa or Unseen" but often also simply karman, is believed to regulate not only the life of the individual but also the formation and development of the world and all effects wrought therein by which souls are in any way affected. There is thus no room for independent divine rule by the side of Karman which governs everything with iron necessity. Hence even the theistic systems that acknowledge God assign to Him the function of guiding the world and the life of creatures in strict accordance with the law of retribution which even He can not violate.

(3) The doctrine about the cause of bondage or transmigration.

According to all the systems Ignorance is the chief cause of bondage; and ignorance means 'that the soul though distinct from the mind, the senses and the body, identifies itself with them'. The Vaiṣṇava system specifically states that from beginning-less time the soul or Jiva deviates away from its natural and proper function of contiguity to Bhagavān, and for this act of transgression the soul comes under the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, and thereby identifies itself with the mind, the senses and the body which are but the effects of the same Māyā Śakti. From this identification it receives pleasure or pain. Hence there arises in the soul a desire for pleasure and an aversion from pain. And by reason of such desires and aversions it engages in various good and bad acts from which accrue to it merit and demerit. Then to receive requital it has to pass to heaven or hell, and repeated to be born and to die.

Again the systems declare that goodworks no less than bad works contribute to bondage, for works of whatever character entail inevitable consequences which necessitate rebirth ( cf अग्रवर्षेयं मोक्ष्यं कृतं कर्मं शुभाशुभम्). And it is not to be questioned that the fruit of good works being hap-
piness, they cannot lead to bondage; for good works, for the enjoyment of their desert—the so called happiness (सुखम्येश्वरम्) compel the soul, until their fruition is consummated, to abide in the body of a deity, a man or some other superior being. Besides, the happiness resulting from good works is only transitory and itself is misery. (cf तदृ यथं कर्मनञ्जितो लोकः चौयते प्रवेशवामुखः पुरुषानिजितो लोकः चौयते—Chhā. VIII, 1, 6.)

Good works again are distinguished primarily into incumbent or obligatory, and voluntary. Incumbent acts are those that must always be done under all circumstances and are such that their non-performance leads to a transgression, e.g. the daily muttering of prayers and the like. Voluntary acts are those that are done with a desire for the attainment of some fruit e.g. elysium etc. the performance of which is not obligatory, and hence are such that their non-performance does not lead to a transgression. Such acts are the performance of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the scriptures. The incumbent acts are further divided into constant (daily muttering of prayers etc.) and occasional (bathing in the Ganges on the occasion of an eclipse, or the like). It is to be noted here that, according to the Vaiṣṇava system, of these three classes of acts the constant or incumbent ones which relate to the devotional worship of the Absolute Being Bhagān do not operate for bondage but prepare the way for the attainment of the Summum bonum.

It is further to be noted in this connection that works in general are of three descriptions viz. accumulated (संस्थन) current (कियमण), and fructescent (प्रारंभ). Accumulated works are such among those done in former lives as have not yet borne fruit; by the acquisition of right apprehension (according to the Vaiṣṇava system, by the grace of Bhakti which yields right apprehension as a concomitant
consequence), these are burnt or rendered ineffectual. Current works are those which are done in the present life; these have no effect on the possessor of right apprehension. Fructescent works are such as were done in former lives and gave origin to the body now inhabited, determining its duration and everything appertaining to the present state of existence. These works cannot be made void by right apprehension; and it is to receive the requital thereof that the man of right apprehension has to remain for some time in the body and to experience divers joys and griefs. Subsequently to the enjoyment thereof—the enjoyment which is not attended with a further desire for attaining effects, these works however are rendered void. According to the Vaisnava System specifically, these fructescent acts also are rendered void immediately by the high potency of Bhakti.

4. The Doctrine of Salvation or Emancipation.

The systems all declare that release from transmigration and from all that it entails, in other words, emancipation, can be achieved only by acquiring Right Apprehension, which again in the Vaisnava System is based entirely upon Bhakti. Right Apprehension consists in the recognition by the soul of itself as distinct from the mind, the senses, the body and all else.

5. The Doctrine about the origin of the world.

That the world originated from a material cause is likewise a doctrine of all the Systems. That out of which anything is made or from which anything proceeds is called its material cause. Clay is such a cause of a jar, and gold of golden ornaments. As every effect must have a material cause, the systems deem the ultimate material cause of all effects to be without a beginning. Of course the world is from time to time resolved into elements and then evolved again, the gross world being sublimated on the occurrence
of this resolution into its subtle material cause, but as these resolutions or mutations have always been taking place, the stream of the world has been flowing on from eternity.

Chapter IV.

Topics for discussion in the present treatise:

We have already said that in a treatise dealing with the Philosophy of Religion the Anuvandhas or topics for discussion are generally four in number; and for convenience to readers these should be enumerated here, viz-(a) Visaya or subject matter, which is the same as the object of Religion, (b) Sambandha or relation between the subject matter and the being that practises religion, (c) Abhidheya or the means to be adopted for realising the subject matter, and (d) Prayaohana or the highest end or object of desire to be attained.

In the benedictory verse it has been tacitly indicated that Śrī Kṛṣṇa is the subject matter of the present treatise, in other words, Kṛṣṇa is that which this treatise is going to establish as the Absolute Being, and which therefore is the Object of Vaisnava Religion; that the relation between Kṛṣṇa—the Object and the being or subject that follows Vaisnava Religion is that between the worshipped object and a worshipping subject; that Bhakti or devotional cult in all the various stages is the Abhidheya or means; and finally that Premānanda (strictly speaking Sevā or servitude to the Lord Kṛṣṇa) is the Summum bonum or the highest end to be attained in consequence of realising the Highest person Kṛṣṇa. To discuss and elucidate these four points is the sole object of this our humble attempt. But in all matters, no less in the sphere of religion, nothing can be—nothing should be—stated, which is not based upon or corroborated by Pramāṇas. It is meet therefore to ascertain and exhibit the nature of Pramāṇa in the very beginning.
BOOK I.

Chapter 1.

Pramāṇas or sources of True Knowledge:

In the Vātsāyana Bhāṣya on the Nyāya Sūtras Pramāṇa is thus defined—“प्रमाणता येतत्थ प्रभुविचारति तत् रूप प्रमाणम्” “that whereby a seeker after right knowledge attains the same is called a Pramāṇa”. This definition tallies also with its etymological meaning viz प्रमीयते ग्रहन इति प्रमाणम्—“It is called Pramāṇa because by it one arrives at Right Apprehension”. Briefly speaking, therefore, Pramāṇa is प्रमाकरणम् or the instrumental cause of right knowledge (Pramā). On this point however, viz, that Pramāṇa is indispensably necessary for the attainment of right knowledge all philosophers agree. Still there is a good deal of difference as to the number of such Parmāṇas or sources of knowledge, and this appears from the following verses:—

प्रत्यज्ञमेऽकं चाव्याका: करारद्वयाती पुनः
अनुमाणः तत्वाय प्रार्थ्याः: श्रवण ते त्रयप: 
न्यायेकेसिणोऽवेचमुपानन्त: केवचः
अर्थार्थम् सहवेतानि चतवायवर्धः: प्रमाकरः
अभावप्रक्ष्येतानि मद्वा वेदान्तिनिन्दस्य
सम्मवैतिष्ठ्यायुक्तानि ताति पौराणिका जयः

Followers of Chārvāka admit only one source of knowledge, viz. Perception. Followers of the Vaiśeṣika and Buddhistic systems admit two viz perception and Inference. The Śāmkhya and Yoga systems three viz Perception, Inference and Šabda; but from their treatment it appears that they admit, besides, a fourth Pramāṇa viz Ārṣa (Vijñāna). Holders of the Nyāya View admit four viz Perception, Inference, Šabda and Comparison (Upamā). Of
the Mīmāṁsāists, those belonging to the school of Pravākara add Arthāpatti (Supposition) to the above four, while those of the Kumārila school enumerate six in all viz Perception, Inference, Śabda, Comparison, Arthāpatti and Anupalabdhi. Some Vedāntists also, e.g., the followers of the school of Śamkara, recognise these six as we come to know from the Vedānta Paribhāṣā and other allied treatises. Most of the Purāṇas enumerate eight viz those six and Sambhava and Aithiha. Over and above these we find reference to another source viz Cheṣṭā चेष्ठा in the Tantra System. It thus appears that the maximum number of Pramāṇas as stated in the Hindu Scriptures is ten.

But on a careful consideration it would appear that those ten Pramāṇas can be reduced into three only viz Perception, Inference and Śabda, for the remaining others can be shown to be identified with one or the other of these three; e.g., Comparison, Arthāpatti, and Sambhava have the main character of Inference, while Anupalabdhi, Aithiha (ऐतिहय) and Cheṣṭā can be brought under Perception, and Ārṣa may be included in Śabda. That Pramāṇas are these three in number is admitted by Śrī Madhvaśāryya, and is also the view of Manu as we come to know from the text—प्रत्यक्षायुगानुवा शास्त्र विविधागमम्। जयं सुविदितं कार्यं धर्मशृद्धिदिमिमीिस्तः॥ (Chapter XII, 105). Of these again, the two sources Per-

1. Besides these three sources of Knowledge we find another viz सवित (Samvit) referred to in the Bhagavata text—यज्ञे सद्दन्दर्दवे प्रतिहिते स्वसंविद्। श्रविधयातमनि कुते इति तत्-प्रवद्धिनम्॥ (1,3- 33). This Samvit is also recognised as an authority in the Garga Samhitā. It means knowledge or self-revelation acquired by the hearing of, and contemplation and deep meditation over, the scriptural texts, and perhaps is the same as is referred to by the com-
ception and Inference, it must be admitted, are not found to hold good in all cases. Being performed by phenomenal beings these two processes are necessarily vitiated by the four defects viz error, inadvertance, proneness to deceive others, and incapacity of the different sense organs—the defects that generally associate themselves with worldly men. Hence they cannot invariably hold true, and it is not safe therefore to accept them as authorities specially in the sphere of religion. Yet they may be regarded as such only when they follow some sort of Šābda or Revelation. To take concrete instances:—(Pratyakṣa or Direct Perception) A juggler makes a show of some magical head in such a skilful way that one of the spectators with whose senses the mentator Govinda Raja in his interpretation of the expression ṣrđyanaśyānumāt: in Manu’s definition of Dharma—the first verse of the second chapter viz vidyāṇīmā: saṃhitā: saṃbhāvyaṃkṣaraṇāgīmi:  ṣrđyanaśyānumātāṃ yo ḍharmāṃstāṃ nityāt [In his classification of Pramanas as we find in the Satsandarbha, Jiva Goswami however does not refer to this Samvit Pramana and the reason is obvious. The scriptural texts are regarded as the direct revelation of the Absolute Being. Taken as a whole they might be regarded as revelation or rather self-revelation (i.e. revelation of the Highest Self) in the most generic sense of the term. But for the purpose of an individual being’s attaining religious realisation, this self-revelation must be transfused into, and permanently impressed upon, the individual mind, and thereby individualised, so to say, by the limitation of a finite self. Thus if Samvit means self-revelation, it is but one aspect of the generic self-revelation—the scriptural texts. Hence there is no inconsistency in including this Samvit Pramana within the Šābda or Scriptural texts, and thereby recognising three and not four sources of knowledge.
thing comes in direct contact clearly perceives it, and by way of recognition ascertains it to be no other than the head of his friend that died some time ago. He is thus overwhelmed with grief, when suddenly some body whose words he always accepts as true removes his error by saying 'This head is something illusory, and not a real thing'; the spectator thus abiding by his words rids himself of all his sorrow and his perception is consequently proved a false one. If, again, on another day the same juggler shows a real head, the spectator would not be inclined to accept it as true unless and until some reliable person directs him to that effect. Thus we see that the admissibility or not of Perception in the present case depends entirely upon the words of some trustworthy personage. In other words, Perception as a source of knowledge cannot be regarded as an independent authority; the only authoritativeness it has is a relative one based upon that of Šabda or Revelation.

Besides, Perception is vitiated and falsified by reason of many defects viz (1) too great distance, (2) too much nearness, (3) affectation of the sense organs and organs of action, (4) restlessness and distraction of the mind, (5) too smallness of the thing to be perceived, (6) intervention of something else with regard to the thing in question, (7) over powering by something else, (8) mixture with a similar thing and (9) non-production. To take examples—a bird flying too high above in the atmosphere cannot be perceived; so also is the collyrium in one's own eyes, so very near to him; owing to defects of the eyesight, ears etc., things cannot be perceived; a man overpowered with passions cannot perceive even a near object in broad day light; atoms—the smallest thing can never be perceived; a thing screened by the wall cannot be perceived; stars and planets cannot be seen in the day time owing to the overpowering light of the sun; a drop of water fallen and
mixed with a big reservoir cannot be perceived; cards cannot be perceived in a quantity of milk which has not yet been transformed into (but may be transformed) the cards. अति रात्वन सामीः प्रयासदित्रियाधारातानुमोक्तवस्थानात्। सौद्धम्यान् व्य-वधानार्धिनमिति समानाधिहारार्थ॥ Sāmkhya-Kārikā, 7).

We have thus no hesitation to say that philosophers recognising Perception as the only source of knowledge are always the butt end of ridicule just in the same way as Chārvāka was retorted to by some body saying “चार्वाकः तथा चार्वाकः जारितो वीच्य गतिचित्तम् ! प्रायोगात्मकविधािां वन्यवांस किमुमल्लिस्” || “O Chārvāka, O Ye believer in Perception alone, why are you sobbling thus in anger, and remorse, seeing your wife become pregnant from co-habitation with a paramour”.

In the case of inference also the same untenability would appear. Now what is an Inference? It is a process for arriving at a knowledge on the basis of a Vyāptijñāna. The latter therefore is indispensably necessary for an Inference; it is the same as ‘natural connection’. Smoke is technically called Vyāpya (pervaded) and fire Vyāpaka (pervader).

This natural connection or Vyāptijñāna is to be understood in the sense “wherever there is smoke, there is fire”, but not in the sense “wherever there is fire, there is smoke”, for fire can exist even without smoke, as is well said in Vāchaspatimīra’s Nyāya Tātparyya commentary—”धृष्टादीनां वह-न्यादिसम्बन्धः स्वभाविकः नतु वहन्यादानां धृष्टादिनिः, ते विवेचनार्थ धृष्टादिनिर्पलपल्पने” ||

The judgment thus involved is called Vyāptijñāna, and on the basis of this judgment the knowledge of fire which we arrive at is called an Inferential Knowledge. The Anumāna or Hindu Syllogism can be briefly stated thus: wherever there is smoke there is fire; this mountain is smoky, therefore this mountain is fiery. But, accurately speaking,
there are five numbers in every Hindu Syllogism, viz Pratijñā, Hetu, Udāharaṇa, Upanaya and Nigamana. (1) Pratijñā is defined as "साध्वत्तया पञ्जवचनं प्रतिज्ञा", that is to say, statement of the Śādhyā (e.g. fire which is going to be established) as being associated with the Pakṣa (e.g. 'mountain' which is that in which the fire inheres) is called Pratijñā. (2) Hetu is defined as "लिङ्क प्रतिपाद्यक वचनं पञ्चवर्णम्"; लिङ्क is the sign or medium through which the existence of fire is inferred; hence Hetu in the present case is expressed as घृमवत्तत् 'because of the smokeness'. (3) Instance is व्यासितप्रतिपाद्यक वचनम् or a universal proposition stating the Vyāpti, e.g., whatever is smoky is fiery, as the kitchen hearth (4) Upanaya is व्यासितप्रतिपाद्यक वचनम् e.g. तथा चायम् this mountain is smoky. (5) Nigamana is हेतुसाध्वत्तया पञ्च- प्रतिपाद्यक वचनम् e.g. तस्मात् तथा—Hence the mountain is fiery.

According to Hindu Logicians, a Syllogism is the most strengthened if it consists of these five members. Still instances are not rare in which an inference becomes untenable and falsified. From the existence of smoke we cannot invariably conclude about the existence of fire. In the mountain where fire has just been extinguished by heavy showers smoke is visible for some time in greater quantities without the existence of fire. In the rainy season again some mountains are found to be smoky though fire does not exist at all. Besides, inferential knowledge which is regarded as the root of all our developed knowledge in worldly affairs is a very complicated process, and as such it is not possible to carry on this process in a high degree
unless and until our mental power is sufficiently developed, and it is not at all possible to grow in the case of an infant or one of immature age and intellect.

Chapter II.

AUTHORITATIVENESS OF THE VEDAS.

It thus appears that the two Pramāṇas, Perception and Inference, cannot be regarded as independent instrumentailities for the attainment of right knowledge simply because they cannot be relied upon invariably in all cases. The only reliable authority or source of right knowledge therefore is Sabda i.e. the Vedas. And why? Because the Vedas being the direct revelation of the Absolute Being (वद्वायो ति: अवसिष्मेन्द्र यत् ऋग्वेद: यथूर्भेत्: सामवेद: अथवा द्यर्मर्क्ष india. etc. Vih. II, 4, 10.) are eternally existent handed down to us through

1. It is to be distinctly noted here that in the Vaisnava System Inference is not altogether rejected as a Pramāṇa. All that is emphasised here is that Inference is not a Pramāṇa if it is independent of Scriptures, but if an inference is based upon Scriptures it is surely to be regarded as an authority, for the mere fact of the authoritiveness of Scriptures without any inferential process would yield nothing whatsoever; cf—

श्रुतिसाङ्गकारिन्द्रदशम् न कःत्वात्
निःश्रव्यात् साधनेव द्वित्त्रिसाङ्गकारिन्द्र च II
श्रुतिधीर्दर्शियो यत् प्रभुरान्तमुच्चमिद्
प्रमाणपद्वब्रमुद्धश्च कार्यण्विषयन्विषय च II
पूर्वतिनिषिद्धं कार्यविषयं द्वित्तितज्ञत्वम् भवेत्।
द्यायमहुमं स्तरं शुचिकर्तकन्त्व वज्जयेत् II

(Kurma purana texts cited in the Madhwa Bhasya, p. 9.)

2. The implication of the word निःश्रव्यसित here is to be care-
tradition from time immemorial, because the Vedas are the
eternal fountainhead of all knowledge whatsoever, and
consist of words and imports that are far above worldly
things.

To establish the final authoritiveness of the Vedas on
a sound basis we must look at first to the fundamental con-
ceptions regarding them taken as a whole. Now what are
the Vedas? They are styled the Śabda Brahman which
again is nothing but a partial aspect of Brahman and is eter-
nal. Like Brahman the uncaused cause of all beings, Śabda
Brahman is the original eternal fountainhead of all words
and ideas. Brahman, again, is also described as Ākāśa in
the Śruti Texts. (cf. को भवान्यात् कः प्रायः यदेन भ्राकाश
आलन्ते न स्यात्—Chhāndogya). Śabda Brahman therefore is
similarly styled Ākāśa. And apart from the derivative mean-
ing, the word 'Ākāśa' generally means something similar to
what the Western Science calls Ether.³ According to the
Scientific theory, again, the infinite Ether in its vibrations
is regarded as the source of all sounds and words. Besides,
there is also the Logos theory of the Greeks developed later
in Hebrew Thought and appearing in the twofold aspects of

_____

fully noted. To say that the Scriptures came out of the x-e-
halation of Brahman is simply a childish non-sense. The
only meaning possible is that the Scriptures stand to Bra-
man in the same relation as exhalation is to a living being.
In other words, the Scriptures are so very important and
valuable that they may be regarded as if they were constit-
tuting the very life and essence of Brahman. All that is
necessary therefore for the attainment of the realisation of
Brahman in a clearly defined way is to be found only in the
Scriptures. This is the same thing as to say that the Scrip-
tures are the highest authority.

3. See appendix.
eternal Word and eternal Reason. Thus in agreement with the combined implications of the Ether Theory and the Logos Theory, the Śabda Brahman or the Vedas taken collectively and generically is appropriately styled the eternal fountainhead of all concepts and words. The Vedas, or, strictly speaking, the generic Veda, being thus identified with the eternal Word, what the Hindus call the four Vedas is to be understood in the sense of different manifestations of the same Śabda Brahman according to time and space. The Purāṇas also similarly manifest what is already the eternal word. Though thus manifestations according to time and space, the four Vedas and the Purāṇas are yet to be regarded as eternal and above the limitations of time and space just in the same way as Bhagavān the most primeval and eternal Being, manifesting Himself differently at different times and in different spaces as Nārāyaṇa and the other incarnations, ever retains His own Eternity undisturbed. Such being the fundamental conception about the Vedas, there can be no gainsaying the fact that the Vedas are (and ought always to be) regarded as the highest authority in all matters. Again, both the east and the west regard perception and inference as two sources of knowledge; and these are nothing but words and ideas subject to the limitations of time and space. If, therefore, limited words and ideas are regarded as sources of knowledge, there can be no doubt that the eternal word, subject to no limitations, and the source of all conceivable and inconceivable words and ideas, must be regarded as an authority par excellence. The authoritativeness of the Vedas, in other words, is absolute and independent, while that of the two other sources—Perception and inference—is only a relative and dependent one.
This independent sole authoritativeness of the Vedas has been fully recognised by the great sage Bādarāyana in his Brahman sūtra and also by many authors of Śmaṛti texts. Thus from the Sūtra तत्काल्प्रतिष्ठानानाद्वयन्यथायानुमेयमिनि चेद्वम्यविविधोऽनुसङ्ग। (II, I, 11) we know that a theory which rests exclusively on arguments derived from human reasoning may at some time or place be disestablished by arguments devised by people more skilful in reasoning, and that again by others more skilful, and so on. In other words, owing to the unlimited diversity as to the nature of intellect in the beings that carry on argumentation, the varieties of argumentation are necessarily numberless and no one can positively assert that his is the best and highest argumentation and that reasoning can go no further. This ill-foundedness of human reasoning is moreover evident from the facts that the arguments put forward by the ablest intellectual giants like Buddha, Ulukya, Aksapāda, Ksāpanka, Kapila, Patañjali and others do not tally with one another, nay, they are often times contradictory and no one can definitely assert itself in preference to others. The conclusion from all this, as summed up by the ablest commentators on the Sūtras like Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja, Madhvāchāryya and Vidyābhūṣaṇa is that with regard to supersensuous matters Scripture alone is authoritative and that reasoning is to be applied only to the support of Scripture. In agreement with this, the great expounder of the Dharmaśāstras—Manu also says—'He who supports the teaching of Rṣis and the doctrines as to sacred duty with arguments not conflicting with the Veda, he alone truly knows sacred duty'.

(Manu XII, 106)

Similarly, on Sūtra I, 1, 3 शास्त्रयोगनित्यात्, all the foremost commentators agree that Brahman the Absolute, Being
being raised above all contact with the senses, is not an object of perception or of the other means of proof, but to be known through Scriptures alone and by Scriptures we are to understand the four Vedas, the Bhārata, the Pancharātra and other allied treatises.¹

This view about the authoritativenes of the Vedas we also find in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa where the great sage Vyāsa says that the Veda alone is the best eye for men, gods and other beings to see the Absolute Being in His intrinsic nature—in body as well as in splendour and grandeur.

The question now arises—“What is the denotation of the word Veda? Does the word Veda denote only the four Scriptures Rk, Yajuh, Sāman and Atharvan, or are the Itihāsas and Purāṇas also to be regarded as Vedas? The answer is not far to seek. Owing to the very great vastness and highly complicated nature of the Vedas, and in view again of the short span of life and scanty intellect of human beings in this Kali age it is not at all possible for a man in his whole lifetime to acquire a complete mastery over the Vedas which thus remain unintelligible to men. Indeed in ages long gone by when the span of human life was not short and intellect was very great, it was possible for the sages that led a purely ascetic life to study and master the entire Vedas. But those very sages, it is curious to note, understood one and the same Veda in different lights, as is evident from their statements that are often times conflicting. The true import of the Vedas thus remained quite in the dark, and to make it clear appeared the Purāṇas

¹ cf. ऋग्वेदजयं सामाथवर्त्त्य भरतं पञ्चरात्रकम्। मूलरामायणेश्वर शास्त्रमित्यभिययते॥, Skandapurāṇa text cited in the MadhwaBhashya, p. 10.
through the instrumentality of the great sage Vyāsa who is nothing but an incarnation of the Absolute Being. The Purāṇas, therefore, serve merely as an interpreter of the Vedas. Those portions of the Vedas which are now lost to us can be inferred to have once existed through the medium of the corresponding ideas in the Purāṇas. Moreover, in some places we find ideas tersely or vagely put in the Śruti Texts, and whose very ideas are clearly elucidated in the Purāṇas. As has been well said in the Mahābhārata and in the Manu smṛti—"The meanings of the Vedas must be made clear by means of the Itiḥāsas and Purāṇas" (cf. इतिहासपुराणाय्यां वेदं समुपस्वस्वैतवत्—Saṁsandarbhā, p. 7.).

The Purāṇas therefore are to be regarded as a supplement to the Vedas, and this is evident from the very name पुराण which word in Sanskrit means 'that which fills up or supplements'. A supplement can not be different in kind from that which is supplemented. The defective part or parts of a gold bangle is made good by gold alone and not by any other metal.

The relation, however, which thus appears between the Vedas and the Purāṇas is not one of pure identity but of non-difference as well as difference—non-difference because both are revealed, and difference because while in the Vedas proper differences in accentuation like Udātta, Anudātta, Svarita etc. are minutely and carefully observed, there is no such thing in the texts of the Purāṇas. This conclusion about the Purāṇas being Vedas is corroborated by various Scriptural texts viz (1) "Oh Maitreyī, Rk, Yajuh Sāman, Atharvan, Itiḥāsa and Purāṇa came out directly and easily from the Absolute Being as if they were manifest in His exhalation (तत् यत् वा यतिः प्रवेदेऽ महतं भुरस्य ति: भविते तेषां यदूः रूपवेदेऽ यजुर्वेदेḥ सामवेदेऽ उदात्तौ भवितेऽहि।०)

(12)
—Maitr. Up. VI, 32; also Vṛh. IV, 4, 10; (2) “The All—seeing Being created from all His mouths Itihāsas and Purāṇas— the Fifth Veda” इतिहासपुराणां पञ्चमम वेदमध्यः। सत्येष्य एव वाचयेष्य। सत्ये तथा दर्शनः: Bhāg. III, 12, 39, (3) “I am studying, O Lord, Ṛk Veda, Yajurveda, Śāmveda, Atharvan—the Fourth Veda, and Itihāsas and Purāṇas: the Fifth in serial order of the Vedas” ऋषभवेदं भगवो ऋषयेष्य यजुवंदं साम- वेदमाथवेशं च तुर्यमेनिः पुराणं पञ्चमं वेदानं वेदम्— Chhā. VII, 1, 2; (4) The same fact thus corroborated is strengthened further by a great number of texts of the Vāyu Purāṇa, the Skanda Purāṇa, the Bhāvishya Purāṇa and others, which however it is difficult to quote here in full for want of space.¹

The Vāyu Purāṇa states further a special reason why the Purāṇas are regarded as the fifth Veda. While in the Vedas Ṛk and others we find amongst other things an account of the performance of sacrificial rites by the agency of the fourfold personalities called Rtvik, Adhvaryu, Udgātā and Brahmā, there is no such thing to be found in the Purāṇas. On the other hand, the portions of the Vedas called Ākhyaṇa, Upākhyaṇa, Gāthā and Kalpa are elaborately dealt with in the Purāṇas, and hence a Purāṇa is defined as one treating of five topics. These five main topics consist of cosmogony, description of the earth, the doctrine of the cosmic ages, the exploits of deities, saints and heroes, accounts of the incarnations of Viśu, the genealogies of the solar and lunar races of kings, rules about the worship of God and deities by means of prayers, fasting, votive offerings, pilgrimages and the like. The conclusion of the Vāyu Purāṇa is thus a settled one, viz, that the portions that are tersely, implicitly and vaguely stated in the Ṛk and others

1. See Appendix
are elucidated in the Purāṇas. In other words, the Purāṇas are the same as the Vedas. ¹

Again we come to know from the Matsya Purāṇa that the implicit portions of the Rākṣas and others, referred to above, were indeed current in toto in the celestial region amongst gods in the shape of hundred crores of slokas, but seeing the intellect of human beings not sufficient to grasp and retain such a big volume, the Absolute Being appearing as the Incarnation Vyāsa simplified and codified these hundred crores of slokas into a system of four lacs of verses and exposed them amongst human beings in the shape of eighteen volumes. Thereby also the same conclusion is arrived at, viz, that the Purāṇas are not different from the Vedas. ²

In the Śiva Purāṇa also the same idea is expressed somewhat elaborately thus:—The great sage and incarnation Kṛṣṇa Dwaipāyana by way of analysing the entire Veda made out a classification of the same into the four—Rākṣas, Yajuh, Sāman, and Atharvan, for which act of analysing his name is Vedavyāsa (the word Vyāsa coming from root व्यस्त to analyse). By the same Kṛṣṇa Dwaipāyana the contents of the entire Purāṇa, still in vogue amongst the gods in the shape of hundred crores of verses, were codified and consummated into four lacs of verses in order that they in this less elaborate form might suit human intelligence. ³

And the contents of these four lacs of verses were separately expounded amongst mankind by eighteen different sages Brahmā, Skanda etc., whence evidently is the classification of eighteen Purāṇas. The number eighteen is, however, not to be understood in the sense that the different Purāṇas were composed by eighteen personages, for in that case the

1. See Appendix.
2. " "
3. " "
Purāṇas would, contrary to fact, be regarded as non-eternal.

Although the Purāṇas are thus included in the Vedas, yet from one point of view their superiority over the four Vedas Rk etc. cannot be denied. The authors of the Hindu Śāstras, for reasons best known to themselves, have specifically laid down that to the study of the four Vedas only the twice born classes are entitled, and that the Śūdra class as well as women in general are excluded from the right of studying them. To the study of the Purāṇas, however, all men, irrespective of caste, sex, age etc., are equally entitled. The only reason for this cosmopolitan character of the Purāṇas is that although they deal with varieties of topics, their subject matter is centred round one point from the knowledge of which no body is barred, and that point is 'devotion and prayer to the Absolute Being.' Realisation of the Absolute Being and the means thereto cannot, in the fairness of things, be the birth-right of a few select classes, and there is no reason whatsoever why women and Śūdras—the created beings of one and the same Almighty Being—should be excluded from the right of attaining the Summum bonum of life. As has been well said in the Skanda Purāṇa, Prabhāśakhaṇḍa—"The name of the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa which is the sweetest of all,—the eternal fountain-head to supply sweetness to all things, which is the highest bliss of all blisses—the eternal spring from which flow all streams of bliss, and which is the absolutely real fruit of the eternal creeper-like Vedas, and is a thing not at all earthly but made up of pure chit—this name Kṛṣṇa, when uttered once at least in faith or without faith, raises all beings whatsoever high up from the trammels of mundane existence.

(मुरम्मुरमेतम्मझलं मझलानां सकलनिगमवल्लसित्वलं वितस्वरु-)
In this important fact of their being accessible to all beings lies the superexcellence of the Purāṇas. Besides, the Purāṇas are also to be regarded as higher than the Samhitā texts of Manu, Yājñavalkya and others for the reason that the personality of their expounder Vyāsa far surpasses that of Manu and others. It has been well said in the Padma Purāṇa¹—“Even Hiranyagarbha Brahmā and others could not realise what the great sage Vyāsa realised. He knew what others knew, but there were many things known to him which were not known to others. Herein lies the superiority of Vyāsa over others”. In this connection, however, it is to be noted that the theory of eternal cycle of creation being accepted there cannot be one Veda-Vyāsa but many. In the Viṣṇu Purāṇa Parāśara says “My son Vyāsa, in the 28th Manvantara, analysed the Veda into four. A similar analysis of the Vedas is effected by many other Vyāsas and by myself. In the four Yugas at different cycles of creation the different branches of the Vedas are expounded by different Vyāsas. Of these Vyāsas, the one that appeared in the 28th Manvantara in the Dwāpara Yuga and revealed the Mahābhārata as well as the Bhāgavata is an incarnation of the Absolute Being and as such is superior to others”. (III, 4, 2-5).

The superiority of the Purāṇa—Vedas over the four vedas, which is thus indicated, may be further strengthened by other important facts. The central theme of the Vedas is indeed to aim at Right Apprehension; in other words, the Pramā in the Vedas is knowledge of, and constant devotion and prayer to, the Absolute Being. But from the manner of

¹. See Appendix.
treatment it is hardly possible to understand this main issue. From the fact that there is apparently no consistency between the beginning and the conclusion as well as from the constant reference to Viniyoga, it appears as if the Vedas aim at ritualistic observances, and this very fact has been erroneously taken by the Mimamsa Philosopher Jaimini as the supreme end of life. The mere act of performing sacrificial rites in strict accordance with the injunctions laid down, though it might be useful as an auxiliary process, can never by itself and without any reference to the knowledge thereof be the summum-bonum of life. Such a theory seems rather absurd and ridiculous—it does not tally at all with any of the extant religious theories of the world. Religion, if it is properly called Religion, is based upon man's intuitive belief or faith in the Absolute Being. This intuitive belief may at first appear as blind faith, but by strict adherence to certain principles, by a constant earnest practice of these principles, the blind faith becomes developed into a clear vision and true knowledge of the Absolute Reality. This important fact constitutes the essential characteristic of all religions of the civilized nations of the world, and this very fact is the preeminent characteristic of the religion of the Hindus also.

The Vedas, therefore, cannot but aim at Right Apprehension of the Absolute Reality. But this vital point—rather the only point—lies hidden in the Vedas as a crux. It is a hard knot which it is not at all possible for the scanty intellect of human beings specially of the Kali age to rend asunder. The great sage Vyasa having analysed the Vedas realised this difficulty, and out of sincere compassion for His Beings expressed this in clear terms. Moreover, commentators on the Vedas—both ancient and modern, understood them in different lights, and hence it is not at all possible to make out
the true import of the Vedas from amongst the various commentaries. This true meaning, therefore, has been expressed by the expounder himself in the supplementary Vedas, the Purāṇas. Thus it is stated in the Naradiya Purāṇa—"There is no doubt that the meaning of the Vedas is firmly established in the Purāṇas". 1 Indeed different commentators have tried in their own way to unravel the meaning of the Vedas, but in view of the innumerable branches of the Vedic study, what these commentators have really read seems rather too meagre and insignificant, and with this scanty knowledge it is simply a veritable impudence on their part to set up a meaning of the illimitable ocean of Vedic study. Besides, when the analyst of the Vedas himself has made a full exposition and elucidation thereof in the shape of the Purāṇas, it is simply a foolish act to grope in the dark by way of going through the forced artificial commentaries of a few so called Pandits of mediocrat intellect and learning. Further, it is to be noted that though many portions of the Vedas which are not now accessible to us can be inferred to have once existed from the corresponding ideas now to be found in the Smṛti texts of Manu and others (cf. लमेको हास्य सर्वस्य विधानस्य स्वयम्भुवः। अचिन्त्यायमेयस्य कार्यंतत्वार्थविविधं प्रमो || Maṇu Chp-1, 3), but the Purāṇas contain many things that can be found at present neither in the Vedas nor in the Smṛti texts. This fact also proves the superiority of the Purāṇas over the Śrutis and Smṛtis. Hence he who has studied the Vedas along with the six subsidiary studies as well as the Smṛtis but not the Purāṇas, can never be called a truly learned one. 2

Although the authoritativeness of the Purāṇas is thus

1. See Appendix.
2. ""
established, yet there arises another doubt as to their final admissibility. "From the Matsya Purāṇa we come to know that the Kalpa period has three main phases, viz-(1) the Sāttwikā Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Sattwā Guna, faith in the glory of the Absolute Being Hari is manifest everywhere; (2) Rājasā Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Rājas Guna the simple faith in Hari degenerates into that in Hiranyagarbha Brahmā, a remote aspect of the Absolute; (3) Tāmasa Kalpa in which owing to the preponderance of the Tamas Guna adherence to Śiva as well as to performance of sacrifices becomes predominant. Accordingly, the Purāṇas also appeared at different Kalpa periods in these three different phases, and men of mediocrat intellect are at a loss to make out which of those is the most admissible and the best authority. And this inability is owing to their ignorance of the important fact laid down in the Hari Vaṃśa viz that as in the Veda, in the Rāmāyaṇa, in the Mahābhārata, so in the Purāṇa—in whatever phase it appears, glory of the Absolute Being is sung implicitly or explicitly from the beginning to the end". To remove this doubt the Matsya Purāṇa states clearly which of the Purāṇas are Sāttwikā, which are Rājasika and which Tāmāsika; and to determine the comparative excellence of these three classes of Purāṇa it further states that those of the Sāttwikā class are the best in view of the fact that preponderance of the Sattva Guna in which the two other Gunas are conquered prepares the mind for that state of calmness and composure in which, as if on a clean mirror, the ever flowing grace of God becomes clearly reflected i.e. absorbed, and the mind thus constituted can entertain a hope for realisation of the Absolute Idea.

1. See Appendix.
Chapter III.
SUPREME AUTHORITYTIVENESS OF THE BHĀGAVATA.

The superiority of the Sāttvika Purāṇas being thus established, there arises still another difficulty. In the Purāṇas of this class we find Brahman described differently in different places, viz, as possessed of attributes, as devoid of attributes, as possessed of the only attribute knowledge, as unintelligent, and so on. The question now is, How to reconcile these different theories so as to arrive at the best theory about the Absolute Reality? A reconciliation however is possible only if we look to the Brahman Sūtrās composed by the same sage Veda Vyāsa. But, again, the Sūtras themselves are written in such a concise form that it is very difficult to make out the true meaning which the author had in view. Indeed the word Sūtra (सूत्र) is defined as 'one of the fewest possible words, unambiguous, weighty, with wide application, without a superfluous letter in it, and faultless.' To unravel the meaning of the Sūtras attempts have been made by different commentators e.g. Vowdhāyana, Taṅka, Yādava, Nivārka, Madhvāchāryya, Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja, Valadeva Vidyābhūṣana and others in their respective commentaries or Bhāṣyas. These commentators, it cannot be denied, were all intellectual giants equally possessed of a wonderful power of reasoning; and so their attempt must no doubt be regarded as commendable. But the difficulty lies in the fact that they do not agree with one another. Being unmindful of the true function of a Bhāṣya, each tried his best to set up

1. The verse is—
   श्रावतरमसान्त्रवयं सारवद् शिवतः मुखम्
   भ्रमरत्तत्तमन्तवश्च सुत्रं सुत्रविद्वा विद्वः।

2. The true function of a Bhāṣya lies in the explanation of the words of a Sutra in accordance with the general body of the Sutras as well as in the explanation of its own words.
his own theory based however on different Śruti Texts severally selected for his own purpose, and in so doing, it might be that they were guided by their own biases. Bacon might have advanced his own pet theory that in all scientific investigation as also in interpreting things the mind must be got rid of the fourfold phantoms, but such a valuable doctrine lives more in theory than in practice. No body has ever been able to explain a philosophical theory with an unbiased mind—in Europe as well as in India. Had it been so, there would not have been so many different interpreters of one and the same Hegelian Theory as McTeggart, Wallace, Caird and others.

In the face of these different commentaries it is very difficult for one to choose from amongst them the true meaning of the Sūtras. That which is absolutely true can be one and one only. Singularity is the inseparable characteristic of truth. The pragmatic value of a thing is determined not simply by truth but also by an all-sided applicability.

Consequently, the true meaning of the Sūtras, which constitutes the true theory of the Vedānta, can be one and one only; and that again becomes charmingly true which combines within itself all of them and yet transcends them. Herein lies the best reconciliation of differences. Unity irrespective of differences is a mere empty abstraction—an illusion so to say—a mere void ending in a fuss. The Hegelian Dialectic recognises as real or concrete unity that alone in which the differences are admitted and conquered, and which is thus unity-in-differences. The question now is—How to get hold of that meaning of the Sūtras which is in reality one and true. There is only one way of getting at it. If there is available once such Purāṇa which contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole contents of all the Revealed Scriptural texts,—Itiḥāsas and Purāṇas, and at the same time which ascertains the real meaning of the Brahman
Sūtras, then and then only a reconciliation of all the different definitions and descriptions of Brahman that are to be found in the Sāttvika Purāṇas, as well as of all the different commentaries on the Brahman Sūtras is possible. And that sacred treasure-trove of the Hindus, that illuminating Śastra which is regarded by Vaisṇavas as the crest jewel of all scriptural texts of the Hindus, is the famous Bhāgavata Purāṇa expounded by the sage Vyāsa. What then is this Bhāgavata Purāṇa, and why is it to be regarded as the best final authority in the matter of Hindu Religion with special reference to its Visṇuïte Sect?

That Purāṇa which contains eighteen thousand verses in twelve Skandhas (Books) and which begins with an explanation of the sacred Gāyatri is called the Bhāgavata Purāṇa. The sage Vyāsa after having revealed all the other Purāṇas composed the Brahman Sūtras. But the Sūtras happened to be couched in such a language and style that it was not at all easy to draw out the meaning underlying them. The wonderful and inconceivable acts of the Absolute Lord, indicative of His omnipotence, tempered and dominated by His Infinite Bliss and gracious charm, was involved in the Sūtras in such an ambiguous and implicit form that the author himself whose object was to express them clearly could not be satisfied with this. He divined this difficulty in his spiritual meditation, and in that state of ecstasy got hold of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa and revealed the same to the view of mankind with the sole intention that it would serve as his own commentary on his own work the Brahman-Sūtras. The dominating feature and marked superiority of this Purāṇa lies in the fact that in the proper understanding of its contents is possible an adequate reconciliation of all the scriptural texts of the Hindus; and this follows as a corollary from the fact that the beginning verse is nothing but an elucidation of the sacred Gāyatri. Truly has it been

1. See Appendix.
said in the Garuda Purāṇa—"The Bhāgavata Purāṇa is the best interpretation of the Brahman Sūtras, the unfolder of the meaning underlying the texts of the Mahābhārata, and the supreme Bhashya on the Gāyatri; it seems with the meaning of the Vedas, Rk and others; as Sāman is to the Vedas, so it is to all the Purāṇas; it is the direct revelation of the Absolute Lord, and consists of eighteen-thousand verses divided into twelve skandas.¹ To elucidate this vital point it is but meet that we should explain the first sloka of the Bhāgavata in its bearing upon the Brahman Sūtras and the Gāyatri.

A thorough exposition of the First Verse of the Bhāgavata as the unfolder of the true meaning of the Brahman Sūtras and the Gāyatri:

The first sloka runs thus—

जन्माच्छस्य यतोऽनवयाविदितरत्सार्थेन्यम्भिकं त्वरादा
तेने प्राक्तर्वा य द्वारादिकवेये सुप्रति यति सुरयः।
तेजो वारिष्ठेन स्वर्य चिनिनयो यत्र निष्फलम् यतः
धाम्म्म्य स्वेत सदा निरस्तकुह्कं सांयं परं धीमाहि॥

The Vedānta Sūtras begin with the Sūtra अध्यात्म ब्रह्मजिनि
बाला "Then therefore the enquiry into Brahman". The meaning of the Sūtra is involved in the latter half of the above verse तेजो वारि...धीमाहि. The word Brahman in the Sūtra denotes the Highest Person (पुरुषोत्तम) who is essentially free from all imperfections and possesses numberless classes of auspicious (अप्राकृत i.e. absolutely different from those qualities that are to be found in created beings) qualities of unsurpassable excellence. Secondly, the term Brahman is applied to any thing that possesses the quality of greatness, but primarily denotes that which possesses greatness of essential nature as well as of qualities in unlimited fullness, and such a thing is only the Lord of all. The

¹. See Appendix.
case is analogous to that of the term भगवत् which denotes primarily the Absolute Lord and secondarily the incarnations of the Absolute and also any holy person. This latter distinction is clearly expressed by the two words स्वर्णभगवान् and भगवान् of which the former is applied only to the Absolute Reality Śrī Kṛṣṇa, the subject matter of this treatise, and the latter to those whose Lordliness is not absolute but dependent upon or relative to the Absolute Kṛṣṇa. Thus the word Brahman in the Sūtra surely means the ultimate Reality—the Lord of all, and hence is identical with स्वर्णभगवान्. This very conception of the Absolute is attached to the word परम् in the Bhāgavata sloka. How? The word पर in Sanskrit means, amongst other things, 'chief', and this chiefness may be with respect to a small class or group of things, e. g. Devadatta is the chief of the class of boys in this college. But by reason of the Hyper-connotation of terms called सुक्रप्रभा योगचूँति the word पर here must mean the foremost chief—the chief of the highest class of things; and this can be no other than the Absolute Being—the Ultimate Reality ( मूलरूप ) —the Greatest of all, Brahman. It is to be noted further that this ultimate Reality is the soul of all, and yet stands above all; that is to say, It is both Transcendent and Immanent, just in the same way as the sun according to Hindu conception is the origin of the rays and yet something different from the rays themselves.

Next the word विषया. Derivatively the word means 'desire for knowledge' (of Brahman), and, as Rāmānuja has truly said, this knowledge which the Vedānta texts aim at inclucating is the knowledge other than the mere knowledge of the sense of sentences, and is denoted by such synonymous terms as ध्यान, उपासना etc. (i.e meditation). With this view agree the Scriptural texts viz.—Having known it, let him practice meditation ( Vīh. Up. IV, 4, 21 ); "Meditate on the Self as Om ( Mu. Up.
II 2, 6); "Let a man meditate on the Self only as his world" (Vrh. Up. I, 4, 15). "The Self is to be sighted, to be heard, to be reflected on, to be meditated upon" (Vrh. Up IV, 5, 6). Meditation again means steady remembrance, i.e. a continuity of steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil, in agreement with the Scriptural passage which declares steady remembrance to be the means of release, viz., "On the attainment of remembrance all the ties are loosened" (Chhā. Up. VII, 26, 2). This conception is also involved in the word धीमहि in the sloka which in Sanskrit is the first person plural form of the root ध्ये (to meditate, ध्यान). The plural number in the verb implies that the Absolute Lord Kṛśna is the object of meditation not only of Vyāsa the expounder of the Purāṇas, but also of all beings existing at all times and in all spaces, as well as of all the different innumerable secondary Lords or High Priests that are the different aspects of the Absolute and serve as the knowers of the selves of the innumerable beings in the innumerable Brahmāṇḍas.

Now we come to the word अयतः. To explain this we must state at first that there are two parts in the Veda, viz—(a) the Karmakānda dealing with rituals or performances of sacrificial rites, and (b) the Jñānakānda dealing with knowledge of or devotion to Brahma. The Karmakānda is the earlier part, since the Śrutis, seeing that individual souls forgetting their natural function of devotion become addicted to and take delight in the transient effects of the Māyā Śakti, first satisfy them with such things, and with that object enjoin the acts of sacrifices and the like whereby they take birth in different regions like earth, elysium etc., and in this way gradually withdrawing their mind from these transitory worldly objects teach them in the long run something permanent i.e. knowledge of Brahma. The system of Philosophy based on the earlier part is called the Pūrva Mimāṃsā and
that on the latter part is called the Uttara Mimāṃsā or Vedānta. Since, then, the fruit of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the Mimāṃsā System is limited and non-permanent, and since the effect of Brahman jñāna enjoined in the latter Mimāṃsā is unlimited and permanent, the Brahman Śūtras begin with the statement that Brahman is to be known after the knowledge of Vedic rites has previously taken place and effected the preparatory stage of the mind. And the meaning hereby indicated is expressed by the two words अथात्; for the word अथ means 'after' and अति means 'for this reason.' Again, the two characteristics of limitedness and nonpermanence attached to the fruit of Vedic rites imply that this fruit which consists in the enjoyment of elysium etc. is variable in character and hence not true, whereas the other two characteristics of 'unlimitedness and permanence' attached to Brahmanjñāna indicate that this is true and real, for unchangeableness is inseparably connected with truth and reality; and it is this belief in its truth that induces us to inculcate the knowledge of Brahman, in otherwords, induces us to seek after that pure bliss or Premānanda which comes as an inevitable consequence of the knowledge or devotion to the Absolute. The Absolute Being, therefore, cannot but be true, for the knowledge and bliss constitute the very essence of the supreme body of the Absolute Lord. Hence the Absolute Lord (परम्) has been described as True (तत्त्वम्) in the śloka.

Moreover, the word तत्त्व derivatively means "सत्ते हितम्" "that which is beneficial to an existent one"—"that to whose existence the existence of all beings is due, and hence the ever-existent non-decaying Ultimate Reality". It is also an Upalakṣaṇa and so implies itself as well as the two other concomitant attributes of knowledge and bliss,
for the Śruti says सत्यं ज्ञानमानन्तं व्रह (Tait. II, I, 1); in other words, the Absolute Being is Satchidānanda—Vigraha.

The expression धात्रा.............कुहकम् explains the reason why the Absolute Being is called the foremost chief (पर). On the authority of the Amarkoṣa text गुह्रेदहितिवद प्रभावा: (the synonyms of धात्र are house, body, lustre and prowess) the word धात्रा here is to be taken in the sense of power or luminosity; and the word कुहक means that which deludes, and this delusion can be the effect of no other thing than the Māyā Śakti of the Absolute Lord. The expression, therefore, means 'that which by the sole instrumentality of its auspicious power and lustre overthrows its own Śakti—the Māyā'; and the instrumental case in धात्रा indicates that in overpowering the Māyā Śakti the power and glory of the Absolute Lord has the greatest capacity—nay, it is only the glory or bliss-potency of the Absolute Lord that can do this, for what else can possibly conquer Māyā which being but one kind of Śakti of the Absolute is mighty enough to produce manifold wonderful creation and effects in the universe. This very idea also occurs in the Gītā text—देवीहरषाणार्गुणमयी मम मायादुरस्त्यया। मामव ये प्रत्यथनेव मायामेतां तरंगित ते II—VII, 14. Herein lies the absoluteness of the Absolute. The words स्वेच्छ धात्रा as explained just now indicate further that though the Māyā is but a Śakti of the Absolute Lord, yet the Latter by dint of His inconceivable unfathomable bliss potency is not affected in the least by the effect of Māyā. On the other hand, the Absolute lord in His intrinsic selfhood is a different from Māyā—or, to speak in other words, the Absolute being Satchidānanda bears to Māyā the relation of difference as well as non-difference.
The fact that the Absolute is true (सत्य) has led some Vedāntists to conclude that the world is false, the sum and substance of their theory being "Brahman is true, the world is false, the individual soul is but identical with Brahman and nothing whatsoever". But, as will be fully discussed later on, this theory of the opponent Vedāntist is entirely untenable, and accordingly the external world should not be regarded as false but true. It is to be noted; however, that there is a difference between the truth of Brahman and that of the world; while Brahman is absolutely true, the world is relatively so; in other words, whatever existence the world has is all due to the existence of the Absolute Lord. It is with this object in view that the Absolute Lord has been described as Satya in the śloka, and this view is corroborated by a volume of scriptural texts e.g. "True of the true, Prānas (i.e. subtle and gross elements) are true, (He is) True of those"—(Vṛh. II, 3) which evidently indicate that, while the world consisting of subtle and gross things is true, the Absolute Lord is absolutely true.

Thus after all the sense of the first sūtra of the Vedānta is clearly shown to be involved in the latter half of the first śloka of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa. Let us next try to show how the sense of the second, third and fourth sūtras is involved in the first half of the same śloka, viz.—जन्मायन्य यतोजन्वयान् etc.

A thing can be defined in two ways, viz (1) by pointing out its essential marks (स्वरूपपल्लवं), (2) by pointing out its collateral marks (तदस्त्यलल्लवं). The first may be regarded as corresponding to the logical Definition, while the second to what is called Description in logic. Thus the fact that the Absolute is True, Knowledge, Bliss
and Infinite, constitutes the Swarūpa Laksāṇa of Brahman, and this has been stated in the two words Satya and Para in the śloka. The other kind of definition—Taṭastha Laksāṇa—is stated in the second Veda. Sūtra जन्माध्यस्य यत्:.

The Sūtra means that Brahman or the Absolute is that Highest Person who is the ruler of all, whose nature is antagonistic to all evil, who possesses infinite auspicious qualities such as knowledge, blessedness etc., who is omniscient omnipotent, supremely merciful, and from which proceed the creation, sustentation and reabsorption of this entire world with its manifold wonderful arrangement not to be fathomed by thought and comprising within itself the aggregate of living souls from Brahmā—(Hiranyagarbha) down to blades of grass all of which experience the fruits (of their former action) in definite places and at definite times. This definition of the Absolute is founded on the texts—“Bṛgṛu Varuṇi went to his father Varuṇa saying Sir, teach me Brahma etc”; up to “That from which these beings are born, that by which, when born, they live, that into which they enter at their dissolution, try to know that, that is Brahman (Taitt. III, 1, 1), and also on the text—“That created fire—” (Chhā. VI, 2, 3).

The same Taṭastha Laksāṇa is also contained in the very beginning of the Bhāgavata śloka which therefore means that we meditate upon that Absolute Lord who by means of His inconceivable omnipotence is both the efficient and material cause of the creation subsistence, reabsorption of the entire world described above. It is to be noted, however, in this connection that though the Absolute is both Transcendental and Immanent, yet He is to be meditated upon by His beings only in His aspect of Transcendence in which state, being entirely unaffected by the inauspicious effects of
His own Māyā Śakti. He possesses endless auspicious qualities of supreme excellence, and this the highest aspect of the Absolute is what the present treatise is going to establish as Śrī Kṛṣṇa. Besides, strictly speaking, the Highest Person in His intrinsic selfhood is not the direct cause of the creation etc. of the world; it is the Purussa, an emanation or remote aspect of the Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa, which, being attended with the material cause Prakṛti, is the direct efficient cause of the creation etc. of the world; yet this direct causality is ascribed to the Absolute Lord just in the same way as a fish or hark which is really born in a part of the ocean is generally described as born in the ocean, or as the act of administration of a country, though directly done by officials and people, is ascribed to the viceroy. Further, it is to be observed that being the supreme cause of the world, which has clearly an embodied form, the Absolute Being, in opposition to the purely Monistic Theory of the Vedānta, must possess a form and body of his own. And the reason is obvious:—In the world itself we find innumerable forces, by way of acting and reacting, produce innumerable embodied things, and these forces are never found to produce any thing without themselves inhering in embodied things sensible or insensible; these small forces again, in the Inductive Deductive process, can be shown to be traced to force some which is the highest; evidently therefore the highest force cannot but act without inhering in some embodied thing which is surely the auspicious body of the Absolute Lord containing within itself the germs of all kinds of bodies.

The above definition of the Absolute is strengthened by the third and fourth sūtras. The third sūtra शास्त्रयो-नित्वान् can be explained in two ways:—(A) Owing to the illfoundedness of argumentation as also to the fact that
Brahman is raised far above all contact with the senses, Brahman is not an object of perception and the other sources of knowledge, but to be known through Scriptures alone. Therefore the texts such as "whence these creatures are born etc." have to be accepted as instructing us about the true nature of the Absolute.

The illfoundedness of reasoning may be shown thus—(i) As against the theory of Brahman being the cause of creation etc. of the world, some, being ignorant of the true meaning of the sūtra लोकवचन लीलाकंवलयम्, might argue thus: Souls that have got release are never known to be the doers of things because they have got no desires unfulfilled and so no motives for acting; the Absolute is a Being in whom all desires beings realised there is no scope for motives; hence the Absolute cannot be the doer of any act e.g. the creation etc. of the world. (ii) Others might argue: Jars and the like are effects and are found to be produced by individual souls; hence the external world which with its manifold names and forms is indeed an effect must be created by an individual soul or souls, and so the agency of Brahman need not be brought in. (iii) A third party might come forward with some other argument, and so on ad regressum.

In this way it might be shown that in case Brahman be at all established by means of perception or any other means of proof in any philosophical system, this will be nullified by counter-arguments in other systems, and because such counterarguments may proceed in endless ways, there is no help admitting what has already been established, viz. that scriptures alone—nothing but scriptures—are the authority for establishing the Absolute Lord—the prime cause of the creation etc. of the world.

(B) In the second sūtra the causality of the creation
etc. of the world is ascribed to Brahman. Why is it, the opponent might argue, that this causality is assigned to Brahman and not to unconscious matter or to some individual soul or souls? The reason is this—From the Śruti ो ो etc. (Vṛh. II, 4, 10) we know that the Scriptures which consist of endless knowledge of divers kinds are the direct revelation of the Absolute Being; and because the eternal words of the Vedas play an important part in the matter of creation (cf Śruti—“एत्यदि प्रजातिः प्रवृत्तादिवान सुज्ञत्व यथार्थमिति मनुष्यानिन्द्रव इति एति स्नित्रः पात्रत्वमिति व्रहानायस्य इति स्तोत्रं विश्वासीति शास्त्रमिति साक्षात्तत्वात् प्रजा: ……… quoted in Kulluka’s commentary on the verse—
“सत्यगान्तु स नामानि कार्मिकणि च पृथक पृथक् । वेदशास्त्रेयं पुत्राः पृथक संस्कृताय निम्नमें II Manu Ch. I, 21) the Absolute Being, the direct revealer of the Vedas, cannot but be the cause of creation: moreover, the creation is such a wonderful thing consisting of such a manifold diversity of names and forms that it can only be caused by the Omniscient, Omnipotent primeval being—the Absolute Lord, and not by unconscious matter unsaid, nor by any individual soul or souls. Although thus the most primeval source of the Vedas, the Absolute Lord reveals them amongst beings at the beginning of every cycle of creation not directly but through the first-hand instrumentality (अदिकक्ये) of Hiranyakarshava Brahmana in whose heart the same Lord ever resides as the Immanent Regulator. This very idea, which is based upon the text यो द्वारां विद्याति पूर्वे यो वे वेदं द्वाराति पूर्वे यो वे द्वारां ध्विजाति तस्मै तं ह देवमायेवुद्वि— प्रकारं संस्कृतिं शरणंमं प्रयोगोय………..Śveta. VI, 18, is indicated by the expression तेन द्वाराप्रयोगे य अदिकक्ये in the Bhāgavata Śloka. The word अदिकक्ये signifies that
though Brahmā is the first teacher of the Vedas to the beings of a particular Brhmaṇḍa, yet his power of teaching being a derivative one, the Absolute Being is most fittingly styled the ultimate source of the Scriptures, and this is the real meaning of the third sūtra. It should not be redargued that some released soul or souls do this act of revealing the text, for far be it said of such souls, even Padma-nābha Nārāyaṇa, while lying on the primeval supersensuous water, gets stupified and bewildered at realising the endless auspicious qualities of the Highest Lord, so much so that he is called Śeṣa (meaning one who is unable to get across the illimitable ocean of qualities). This is the meaning signified by the words

मुखान्ति यतः सूर्यः ।

The Fourth Sūtra explained: It corroborates the third sūtra and means that the authoritativeness of scriptures with regard to Brahman is possible on account of Samanvaya i.e. proof both direct and indirect. In other words, all scriptural texts directly and indirectly establish the Absolute Lord as the highest aim of beings. Thus the texts—(a) Truth, Knowledge, the Infinite is Brahman (Taitt. Up. II, 1) (b) Bliss is Brahman (Taitt. Up. III, 6, 1) (c) one alone without a second is Brahman (Chhā. Up. 6, 2) (d) That is true, that is Self (Chhā. Up.) (e) Being only, my dear, this was in the beginning—one without a second (Chhā Up. VI, 2) (f) Soul only there as in the beginning, the Person (Vṛh. Up. 1, 4) (g) The Person—Nārāyaṇa (Nārāyaṇātharvasīra Upanisad) (h) It thought, may I be manifold, may I be born (Chhā. 6, 2) (i) From that—This Highest soul was created Ākāsa (Taitt.) (j) He created fire (Chhā. 6, 2) (k) whence are created these beings (Taitt. III, 2) (l) The Nārāyaṇa thought and then from Nār. was born Brahmā whence were created all beings (Nārāyaṇātharva I), "(m) Nārāyaṇa is the Absolute Lord the Ultimate Reality (Nār. Up. I, 12) (n) (Bow to) The
Highest Person who being dark-yellow is True, Real and the Absolute (Nār. I, 23) (o) That (Being) is this Lotus-eyed Lord whose body is Knowledge, from whom is the portion having lustre like that of lighting, Who is also styled Debiši’s son and Madhusudhana (Nār. Atharvaśir 3)—these and other scriptural texts directly prove that Brahman is the Ultimate Reality, the Absolute Lord, the Highest Person who is True, Knowledge, Infinite, possessed of endless auspicious qualities, the Self of all, and the cause of the creation, subsistence and reabsorption of the entire universe, and from the last two quotations it appears that the Absolute Lord having knowledge as an ingredient of His auspicious body is dark-yellow in complexion and so might perhaps refer to Rādha-Kṛṣṇa the subject matter of this treatise.

Again, the texts कथमसतः सञ्जायेत् “If there be no Reality as the starting point, how could the world which is a real thing be created;” (Chhā. Up. VI, 2), को हैवान्यायत् क: प्रायात्मयं यद्य श्राकाश श्रानन्दो न स्यात् “who would have breathed, who would have lived, had this Ākāśa not been consisting of eternal bliss” (Taitt. Up. II, 7) एको ह वै नारायण श्रास्वत वहा न च शंकर: “One alone Nārāyaṇa there was in the beginning, neither Brahmā nor Śaṅkara” (Mahopanisad I), and similar other texts indirectly prove the same Absolute Lord as the ultimate Reality and the highest aim of beings.

It thus appears that the different scriptural texts cited above, and those not cited, however differently couched in language they might be, contain the same unflinching truth that the Absolute Lord of eternal Infinite Bliss is the Ultimate Reality and the cause of creation etc. of the world. This very fact is also clearly expressed in the Bhāgavata
sloka by the words अन्वयाविद्वितरतश्वायं दु which mean thus—from various scriptural texts it follows directly (अन्वयान्) as well as indirectly (देतरत्=other than अन्वयालि i.e. indirectly) that the One supreme Being revealed in the diverse texts is the cause of the creation etc. of the world, and because those very texts directly and indirectly prove that the Absolute Lord is consisting of supreme bliss, the realisation of such a Being is the summum bonum of life.

The word अभिभ: in the sloka may be regarded as involving the meaning of the fifth Vedânta Sûtra श्वतेन्द्रश्वरम. The Sûtra has been thus interpreted by Râñânujâchâr, ya:- About the Chhândogya Text. “Being only this was in the beginning, One only without a second. It though—may I be many, may I grow forth. It sent forth fire”, it has been argued by an opponent theorist that the word ‘this’ indicates the causal state viz the aggregate of things comprising manifold effects such as ether etc. consisting of the three guṇas—Goodness, Passion and darkness. And because such causal state is the equipoised condition of those three guṇas, and the Pradhâna taught by the great sage Kapila is this equipoised condition, therefore by the process of inference the text quoted which speaks of the origination of the world intimates the Pradhâna of Kapila,1 in other words, the word

1. In connection with this view of interpretation of the Sutra it might be said that if Kapila’s theory is really understood it will appear therefrom that creation does not proceed from Pradhâna considered in its sole aspect of unintelligible substance. It is when owing to the contiguity of Purusha the consciousness of the latter reflects itself upon the Pradhâna (just in the same way as owing to contiguity the redness of a Jaba flower reflects upon a white crystal which thereby looks red) that the equilibrium of the Guṇas in the Pradhâna is disturbed and evolution takes place in the order of
'Being' in the text means Pradhāna. This prima facie view is set aside by the words of the sūtra. Since the text exhibits the root देव which means 'to think' as denoting a special activity on the part of what is termed 'Being', since again thinking cannot possibly belong to the Pradhāna which is unintelligent substance, the term Being therefore can denote only the all-knowing Highest Person who is capable of thought. In agreement with this we find that in all texts which speak of creation, the act of creation is stated to be preceded by thought—"He thought, shall I send forth worlds; He sent forth these worlds" (Ait. Áraṇ.II, 4, 1, 2) "He thought, He sent forth Prāṇa (Vṛh. Up. VI, 3) Thus the word अभिब: in the śloka, while indicating that creation etc. of the world is preceded by the thought and consciousness of the Absolute Lord, supplies a reason to Mahat Principle, अहंकार etc. Kapila thereby really admits that conscious thought plays an important part in the matter of creation where Pradhāna serves as the material cause. Indeed Kapila might not have been theistic in the sense in which a Vedantist is, and there might exist many points of difference between his theory and that of the Vedanta, but so far as the present point is concerned there seems to be no discrepancy between the two. Both equally, directly or indirectly, admit that creation is preceded by thought, the देव or thought of Brahman, and herein there is some sort of similarity to the Greek Theory which states that the connecting link between God and creation is supplied by Logos or primeval wisdom which manifests itself in two ways viz. as Eternal word and Eternal reason or Nons. I am thus quite at a loss to understand why the commentators शाकर and रामाचुत and even Jiva Goswami the reputed author of the Satsandarbha, have criticised the theory of Kapila on this point in the aforesaid manner.
corroborate the fact of Brahman being the cause of creation as expressed in जन्माख्या यतः। Having explained so far the bearing of the Bhāgavata śloka upon the Vedānta Sūtra, let us next explain the bearing of the same upon the Gāyatri Text.

As the derivation गायत्र चायते यथा गायत्री shows, Gāyatri is that which being sung or muttered saves the mutterer (from the trammels of mundane existence.). What then is that thing? The scripture says भिषष्टे हृदयमस्तिःशिष्यायन्ते सत्वंसंशया: त्रियन्ते चास्य कर्मां

किं तस्मिन द्रेष्ये परावरेः. (Mund. II, 2, 8). "The tie of heart is broken, all doubts are removed, and all acts are annihilated when that Highest Self is seen." The trammels of mundane existence, again, are caused by acts done with a view to effects thereof, and consequently these are put an end to by self-realisation. Thus the meaning of the sacred Gāyatri can be nothing else than devotion to the Absolute Lord, for, as will be shown later on, devotion is the only means for attaining self-realisation in the fullest sense of the term. Besides, the Gāyatri is described as Vedamātā or the mother of the Vedas, and, as such, contains within itself in a nutshell as it were the essential meaning of all the Vedas i.e. Devotion to the Lord. Such being the case, the Gāyatri may be thus interpreted in the lines of the Agni Purāṇa.¹ The Praṇava Om, which is made up of the three letters standing for the initial letters of Aja-Brahmā, Upendra-Viṣṇu and Maheśwara, expresses the meaning of जन्माख्या यतः, viz, that Brahman causes creation as Hiraṇyagarbha Brahmā, subsistence as Viṣṇu, and reabsorption as Maheśwara. The three Vyāhṛtis "मः, भूः: and सः":, which literally mean the three worlds, imply the whole pheno-

1. See Appendix.
mental world by the figure of speech called Upalakṣaṇa Vṛtti, and this is to be connected with the 'Om' so as to constitute the object of creation etc. The word तत् means 'that which is established by the Scriptural texts'. The next word सत्वत्: is to be taken along with देवस्य which again is to be taken along with भग:; thus the meaning is "the lustre of that Being who is self-luminous and so illumines everything else—the sun included—by his own light. The word भग which is derived from root भाज 'to shine' means lustre. बरेण्य means superior i. e. superior to all other lustre. The clause धियो न: प्रचौद्यात means 'who has sent forth our intellect—the intellect of everything else excepting Himself, hence the understanding power of Hiranyagarbha Brahmā as well. Thus this clause corresponds to तेने ब्रह्माद्य ए ब्राह्मिके वेये in the śloka. The last word धीमहि needs no further explanation because already fully explained. The complete sense of the Īṣṭa-śloka text therefore is—"we contemplate and meditate upon the lustre—the luminous Being or the Absolute Lord who is self-luminous (स्वरात:) whose lustre is superior to all lending forth lustre even to the sun (cf. न तत्र सूर्योऽभाति न च चन्द्रारकं नेमा बिषयो। भान्ति कुतो तपस्मिनः। तमेव भान्तमंतंभाति सर्वं तस्य भासा स्वर्मिदं विभाति। Śvet. 6, 14), who is the source of whatever intellect is to be found in the whole creation in as much as He, in the aspect of the Immanent Regulator, serves as the teacher of all beings, who by taking recourse to His own Māyā Śakti appears in the threefold aspects of Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśwara and thereby creates, sustains and reabsorbs the whole phenomenal world simply by way of

1. The full text of the Gayatri is this—

|| || भूयेः स्व: || तत् सत्वतुविवेगण्यं भगः देवस्य
धीमहि धियो न: प्रचौद्यात् || आँ ||
making sports. Thus there is no difference in meaning between the first verse and the sacred Gāyatri.

CHAPTER IV.
IMPORTANCE, POPULARITY & CONTENTS
OF THE BHĀGAVATA

It has thus been clearly proved beyond doubt that the Bhāgavata Purāṇa is the best interpretation of the Vedānta Sūtras and of the Gāyatri which contains the essence of all the four Vedas. Consequently, if one wants to acquire true definite knowledge of the Absolute, he must look to this Purāṇa which, as has been truly said, appeared as a supreme sum to dispel the gloom of ignorance of the men whose minds are greatly averse to religious consciousness. Such authoritiveness of the Bhāgavata is strengthened by the fact that the great sage Vyāsa, after having revealed the other seventeen Purāṇas and composed the Vedānta Sūtras, could not rest satisfied with these concise and vague statements, and hence was inclined to engage himself in deep meditation for the purpose of a fuller realisation. As a result of this deep meditation the true nature of the Absolute as the Highest Person in the fullest splendour of all His auspicious attributes was revealed to him. He realised therein how the individual soul, which in its intrinsic nature is nothing but pure chit and bliss and so beyond the affectation by the three guṇas, on account of its transgression of deviation from devotion to the Lord, is deluded by the Māyā Śakti and thereby forgetting its real self contradictorily thinks itself as consisting of the three guṇas and thus plunges itself into the ocean of untold miseries. He realised further how, by the grace of the Lord acting upon its own freedom of the will, the same soul by way
of practising the cult of Bhakti can restore its natural function and thereby rid itself of the clutches of miseries. The results of this spiritual exaltation were expressed by Vyāsa through the medium of language in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa.

Such revelation of the Absolute Lord to his devotee Vyāsa adds further to the authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata, thereby making it regarded as an authority par excellence. Nor is it to be argued that it is Hindu religion alone which is based upon scriptures or Revelation. "Undoubtedly the notion of Revelation", says Principal Caird in his Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion, "nay, rightly understood, of a supernatural revelation, is presupposed in the notion of religion, or forms the inseparable correlate of it. There can be no elevation of the finite spirit into communion with the Infinite which does not imply divine acts or divine process of self-revelation. Neither thought nor the aspiration of the religious nature can be satisfied with rationalistic notion of a merely subjective religion—of opinions and beliefs wrought out by the purely spontaneous activity of the human mind and implying nothing more on the divine side than is involved in the original creation of man's rational nature. A God who does not reveal Himself ceases to be god, and religious feeling, craving after a living relation to its object, refuses to be satisfied with a mere initial or potential revelation of the mind and will of God—with a God who speaks once for all and then through the whole course of history ceases to reveal Himself." (Page 60).

This very idea we find expressed in the Māthara Śruti text मक्करेव गमयति मक्करेव वेद विक्रियति मक्किक्षा: पूर्णः—

"Bhakti alone leads the individual self to the Lord, Bhakti alone makes the finite self see the Lord, and by means of Bhakti alone the Absolute is bound down in a living relation
to the self". Here, since the word Bhakti means the essence of the Hladini and Snapvit Saktis of the Lord, the underlying sense of the above texts evidently is that if religious craving is to be satisfied at all, it is by means of the Lord revealing, Himself to the devotee through the medium of the current of revelation flowing eternally between Himself and His constant beatific associates, and thereby the devotee is bound down to the Lord in some sort of living personal relationship e.g. Dasya, Sakhyya, Vatsalya etc.

The Bhagavata Cult indirectly accepted by the great Samkaracharya and directly by other commentators—extensive popularity of the Bhagavata:

The authoritativeness of the Bhagavata Purana, though sufficiently established by all sorts of argument based on Scriptural texts, will, I am afraid, be the more acceptable to many here and abroad if it can be shown that it was indirectly accepted even by Samkaracharya. From the two Padma Purana Texts स्वागमेषः कलिपंतेवस्वज्ञ जनान् मद्धिमुखानः कुरु ।
माघ्य गोपय येन स्यात् योऽधिरेवोत्तरत्वः || (Padma Utt. Khaanda Ch. 62, 31 cited in the Parama Sandarbhha p. 221) and मघायाबद्रमसभचास्त्रं प्रच्छं चौद्रमुच्यते । मयेव विविद्वत व्रेण कलौ
वाह्यमूलिना॥ (Utt. Khaanda ch. VI.) it appears that the great Samkaracharya wrought out the theory of Absolute Monism and his peculiar doctrine of Maya in obedience to the command of Lord Siva which he obtained in his spiritual inspiration." Really however he was a great devotee of the

1. A Similar idea also occurs in the Varaha purana text (cited in the Madhwa bhashya p. 8; also in the Parama Sandarbhha p. 221).

एवं सोँहें स्त्रजामयण्यं यों जनान् मोऽहियिष्यति ।
त्वः रुद्र महावाहो मोऽहशामणि कारय ॥
Absolute Kṛṣṇa, for tradition says that he appeared as an incarnation of Śiva and Śiva according to the Vaiṣṇava theory is one of the greatest devotees to Kṛṣṇa. As such, Śaṁkara could not but be an advocate of the Bhakti Cult that lies imbedded in the Ślokas of the Bhāgyvata Purāṇa, and to bear testimony to this as well as for his self-satisfaction and beatific spirits he composed the famous Govindāṣataka or "the Eight verses that deal with the Lilā of Kṛṣṇa." Or, to satisfy a rationalistic critic, we might put the thing in another way:—At the time when Śaṁkara flourished, Buddhism in the full-fledged form prevailed throughout the country—nay, it was abused in most cases. Having itself professed to be a revolt against the immoral and antisocial results of Brāhminism misunderstood, it, in its turn, being handled by ignorant people, led to far greater immoralities and vicious practices. And when these atrocities reached the climax, Śaṁkara wrote his famous commentary, preached his own doctrine, and established religious sanctuaries or maṭha in different places, simply as a check against the prevalent tyranny of religion, and for the revival of true Hinduism. But, alas, the course turned the other way. In his excessive zeal and undue bias for setting up his own pet theory, he twisted the scriptural texts, and in explanation thereof took to the Laksanā Vṛtti and Adhyāhāra in such an extreme way that his own theory ultimately turned to be Krypto-buddhism. He realised thereby the serious defect of his intellectual manipulation, and realised also the fact that true religion can never reveal it-

अत्यध्यान वितत्यानि द्रष्यस्व महासुजः ।
प्रकाष्य कृत्रू चालमानमपकाश्च मात्र कृत्रू” ॥

in which Visnu tells Rudra to have the delusion—Sastra composed (by his devotee), and to reveal thereby anything and everything except His own intrinsic selfhood.
self except by means of devotion, and the results of his own meditation he published in the famous Govindāṣṭaka.

Whatever may we think, the philosophy of Religion revealed in the Bhāgavata texts was really in Śaṅkara's heart.

As to the extensive popularity of this sacred Purāṇa it will suffice here to say that in ages long gone by quite a good number of learned commentaries and expositions appeared, the most important of which are (1) the Tantra Bhāgavata, (2) Hanumad Bhāṣya, (3) Bāṣanā Bhāṣya, (4) Sambandhokti, (5) Vidvat-Kāmadhenu, (6) Tattwa-Dipikā, (7) Muktāphala, (8) Hari-Lilā, (9) Bhakti Ratnāvali, (10) Bhābārtha-dipikā, (11) Paramahamsapriya (12) Śuka-hṛdaya. Of these many are now obsolete, but there is good reason to believe from the evidence of the Śaṭ-sandarbha that they were available in the fifteenth century A.D. After the time of Śaṅkara and about the twelfth century A.D. the famous Vedāntist and great devotee Madhavāchārya even in his ripe old age brought out a learned commentary which is still now available. The exposition, again, upon which is based the religion in all its details practised by the present devotees of Bengal came from the pen of the well-known Goswāmis, Rūpa, Sanātana and Jīva, who are recognised as eternally released souls—the constant associates of Lord Gourāṅga in His Līlā; and also from the pen of Valadeva Vidyābhūṣanā, the reputed author of the Govinda Bṛ̆haṇḍa, and of Viśvanātha Chakravartty who flourished perhaps in the 17th Century A.D.

The cumulative evidence of the above facts conclusively shows how the Bhāgavata Purāṇa contains within itself the essence of the contents of the four Vedas proper Rk, Yajuh, Śāman, and Atharva, as well as of the philosophy of the Vedānta system. And because this essence consists of super-
natural Bliss capable of being enjoyed by devotees from the stand point of any one of the five-fold personal relationships to the Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa, the Purāṇa may be very well regarded as the representative of Kṛṣṇa Himself. So it has been rightly observed by the sage Vyāsa:—Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Lord having retired to his own realm along with Dharma and Knowledge (after having finished His manifest Līlā in the phenomenal world) this sun-like Purāṇa (meaning the Bhāgavata) has appeared for the benefit of the beings of the Kali age who have lost their spiritual sight. 1

Besides, in it are to be found in happy consonance all the threefold functions of the Vedas, the Purāṇas and the Kāvyas viz, that in the capacity of a Veda it acts like some authoritative lord or master and teaches us religion in the shape of commandments and injunctions, in the capacity of a Purāṇa it teaches us like friends, while as a kāva it serves the purpose of a well wishing better—half. For all these reasons, the Bhāgavata stands unrivalled in the whole sphere of Prāmāṇas, and since Vaiṣṇava Religion is entirely based upon it, we can explain the Philosophy of Vaiṣṇava Religion in no better way than by attempting an exposition of the philosophy taught by the Bhāgavata Purāṇa.

Contents of the Bhāgavata indicated:—

We have already shown that in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa the Sage Vyāsa expressed in language what he had realised in deep meditation. The results of this realisation have been concisely stated in the following verses:—

भक्तियोगानि मनसि सम्यक्क महानि समपि ।
अपशयन्त पूर्वं पूर्वं मायायु तद्वाध्रयाम् ॥
यया सम्माहितो जीवं आत्मां चिन्तुणल्कृमम् ।
परो अपि मनुष्यं तत्वं तत्त्वं ज्ञामिपैदै ॥  

1. The Sloka runs thus—

कलो नगरशामप पुराणाकोषचुडुमामिति ।

Bhag. I, 3, 43-44.
The subtle principles (Tattwas) involved in these verses are the following—(1) the principle of the Absolute Being (Bhagavat-tattwa), (2) the principle of individual soul (Ji-va-tattwa), (3) the principle of Maya (Maya-tattwa), (4) the principle of creation (Srsti-tattwa), (5) the principle of the means to be adopted for realisation of the Absolute Being (Abhidhaya-Bhakti-Tattwa), (6) the principle of the end to be attained by realisation (Prayojana-Prema-Tattwa). The four Anubandhas or topics that have been stated at the beginning are included in these problems, viz that the first and second Anubandhas correspond to the first four principles herein stated, and the third and fourth anubandhas respectively correspond to the fifth and sixth principles. Let us take up one by one.

BOOK II.

Chapter I.

PROBLEM OF THE ABSOLUTE.

All history and our own experience tells us that belief in the Absolute Being is an inseparable characteristic of human mind. Implicitly or explicitly it rests in the mind—more accurately speaking—in the heart of all beings. Even the man who was at a time regarded as the greatest atheist in the world, it is said, cried out at the dying moment 'Lord save me'. Mr. Herbert Spencer, with what consistency he alone knows, attempts to combine with his pet theory of the
Relativity of Human knowledge the assertion that "we are constrained to believe in the existence of the Absolute and that we can in a vague manner not amounting to positive thought have a certain consciousness of it". This belief in—this vague consciousness of—the Absolute is the starting point of all true religion. And because the Absolute Being is अथाचरण, a thing which is beyond the ken of the senses, it must be regarded as intuitive. Indeed, as one of the greatest scientists of ancient Europe, Mr. Pascal, rightly observes, "the heart has reasons which reason does not know"; and intuitive belief means what this reason of the heart tells us. Nor should we argue that mere belief in or a vague consciousness of the Absolute Being is based upon the Scriptural texts. Had it been so, the argument would come to this—we believe in the Absolute because scriptures tell us to hold this belief, in other words, we believe in the Absolute because we believe in the Scriptures; and we believe in the scriptures because we believe in the Absolute whose direct revelation the scriptures are. Thus we arrive at a parallelogram of pure reason or argument in a circle. To avoid this fallacy we cannot but admit the intuitive nature of the belief. Thus it is faith or intuition which is the legitimate and most primary organ of spiritual knowledge. Yet we cannot gainsay the fact of the inadequacy of intuition as a basis of certitude in religion. If faith is to guide us aright and make us advance in the path of religion, it must be made certain, strengthened on a broad sound basis, and deep rooted in our heart. This certitude and permanence of faith depends upon the following characteristics viz—(a) that the concept of religious faith implies the conviction of a steadfastness, a certainty, an uninterrupted interconnexion in the fundamental relation between the individual soul and the Absolute self, however great may be the changes to
which the conditions of relative reality are subjected; in other words, faith is subjective continuity of disposition and will which seek to hold firmly to and objective continuity in existence; (b) that faith bears a close relation to will, for if an expression is to retain permanent validity there cannot but be a development of activity, and for the permanence of faith this activity of will consists in the holding fast to the idea of an end which has to be reached; (c) that confident boldness is an important element in faith, in other words, faith to be certain and permanent, must go paripassu with the knowledge 'that the Absolute is that where-at man provides himself with all good and finds a refuge in all needs'; (d) that in faith an important part is played by the intellectual and aesthetic elements inasmuch as contemplative natures are bent on gaining a conception of the whole in the light of which the relation between the Absolute Self on the one hand and the individual soul and phenomenal world on the other shall be made clear; and finally (e) that in religious faith an important characteristic is determined by adherence to an example—an authority; faith is here an echo which is made possible by inner surrender to the example and so is based more upon the experience of others than upon direct independent personal experience.

These latent characteristics of faith, again, are made explicit and conspicuous if the intuitive faith be directed in consonance with the direct revelation of the Absolute Being Himself, i. e. with the Scriptures. The function of the Scriptures therefore in positing their authoritativeness is not to supply us with mere belief in the Absolute, but to teach us in detail the definite character of the concept of the Absolute and the practices to be followed for a complete realisation of such an Absolute. Accordingly, in the Supreme Scripture—the Bhāgavata Purāṇa—we find the following wholesome utter-
rance about the definite character of the concept of the Absolute Reality viz:—

वर्णित तत्त्वाविद्धतत्त्व यदू भानमद्यम ।
श्रेष्ठति परमात्मेति भगवानिति शाश्वते ॥

(I, 2, 11).

Chapter II.

THE CONCEPT OF ADVAYA JÑĀNA TATTWA

In the first line of the above verse the ultimate Principle or Tattwa is described as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, and the second line speaks of the three gradations of the same Reality viz as Brahman, Paramātmā and Bhagavān. On a careful—scrutiny it would appear that there are six concepts involved in the first line viz. Tattwa (तत्त्व), Jñāna (ज्ञान), Advaya (अद्वय), Advaya Tattwa (अद्वयतत्त्व), Advaya Jñāna (अद्वय-ज्ञान), and Advaya Jñāna Tattwa (अद्वयज्ञानतत्त्व); and the full significance of the last word which is the main concept here will be made out if we understand clearly the meaning of the first five terms; each of these therefore requires an elaborate examination.

To begin with the word Advaya. It has been thus defined by Jīva Goswāmī in the Tattwa Sandarbha p.37—“अद्वयत्वाद्वात्त्वस्य
स्वयमसुतादशात्त्वकालशास्त्रोपायमार्थात्
स्वशक्त्यकसहायवात
परमात्मं ते विना तासामसुतात्वाच.” The word literally means ‘that which has got no second’, which again means ‘that equal to which there is no other thing’. Such a thing must be in the first place swayamsiddha or self-existent i. e. it exists by itself, it is the reason for the existence of all other things, and nothing whatsoever is necessary for its existence; in other words, the potency for its existence and subsistence lies within itself. Secondly, it must be such
that there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class which is self-existent at the same time. To explain further—Difference manifests in three ways viz, (1) Difference when there is the sameness in respect of class (स्वजातीय मेत्र), e.g., two individual men though belonging to the same class of beings viz man might be different in many respects—age, sex etc.; similarly an individual soul is different from the Absolute soul though both come under the same category of chit—one being finite, the other Infinite. The concept of Advaya thus implies that if the ultimate Reality is Infinite Chit, it would exclude all individual beings from its own category. Furthermore, on account of the attribute of self-existence, if the Ultimate Reality is Kṛṣṇa it would exclude even Nārāyaṇa from the category, for, though both are Infinite, Kṛṣṇa is self-existent, while the existence of Nārāyaṇa, as will appear later on, depends upon Kṛṣṇa's existence. (2) Difference where there is difference also in respect of class, (बिज्ञातीय मेत्र) e.g., the phenomenal world, time, space etc. are different from the Absolute Soul—different in respect of class also; for while the Absolute is conscious and self-existent, the world etc. are unconscious and owe their existence to the Absolute. Thus the concept of Advaya implies that equal to the Absolute self there is nothing belonging to the class of the unconscious. (3) Difference between the thing-in-itself or essence and its body, as well as between the different parts or constituent limbs of the body (स्वगतमेत्र). In the case of a human being, for example, the underlying rational principle called soul is conscious and eternal while the organic body including the mind and the senses is unconscious and non-eternal being made up of the five elements that are unconscious and subject to decay; besides, there is difference between the different senses themselves—difference in respect of their respective functions;
the functions of the eye, for example, being never found to be performed by the ear or any other sense. The concept of Advaya implies that though the ultimate Reality is an embodied substance, yet there is no difference between the essence and the body, the ingredient being one and the same; it implies further that between the different parts of the body, between the different senses, there is no difference as will be made clear by and by.

The question now is 'Whether the Absolute is a formless substance as the monistic philosophers like Śāṅkara say, or an embodied substratum in which inhere endless auspicious qualities. The latter seems to be the true view, for there are lots of Scriptural texts on this point viz विज्ञानवधन आनन्दवधनः साधिद्रान्नत् वैकर्स ब्रह्मायोगो नित्यप्रलय (Gop. Tāp. 79), विश्वविज्ञानवधने स्वरूपणया समातसर्वोधमोधवाच्यविन्यासम् त्रेतेजसा नित्यनिर्विवृत्तमायागुणसंवाहं कोणवेत्तिन्महिः।।। (Bhāg.) स यथा सैन्धववधनोनन्नतरोपाय: कुत्स्रो रसघने एवैवं....कुत्स्र: प्रशान्तवधनः .........होवाच याबधनं (Vṛh. IV, 4, 13), इदं महद्वूतमनंतमपारं विज्ञानवधनं एव ..........अनुविनयति (Vṛh. II, 4, 12), तत्विदं पुढळरीकं विज्ञानवधनम् (Nār. Sīra), विज्ञानवधनं पवित्रत्वं।(Parama Skandha I) कारण्यां वोघस्वरूपं विज्ञानवधनम् (Ātm- apra), अस्मात् सर्वस्मात् प्रयत्म आनन्दवधनो हि, स्वयमकारामन्नवधनम्, सत्यान् विज्ञानवधन आनन्दवधन: (all these three occurring in Nīsinhottara-tāpānī), in which the word घन implies the idea of मूर्ति or body according to the sūtra of Pāṇini मूर्तिः घनः. Hence all these texts clearly state that the Absolute Lord has knowledge and Bliss as His body. The same idea also occurs in the beginning verse of the Brahma Samhitā viz ईश्वरः परमः कृपणः साधिद्रान्नत्विन्यायः। अनातिरित्रां गौरिन्दः:
सवृकारकारणम् || in which the word विभ्रमः means body and the Ultimate cause or Reality is described as one whose body consists of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss. In the texts again अपरिपारस्त्री जनोद्रहिता पश्यर्यचुः: स स्रोतोऽकरणेः: (Śveta. 3, 19), and अपरिपारस्त्री उपमिन्त्यशाक्षि: पश्याम्यचलुः। स भूणोम्यकरणेः: (Kaiv. up. 2, 2) Brahman is apparently described as devoid of hand, foot, eye, ear etc.; but the real significance of these texts is that the Absolute has got no limbs like ours which are made up of the five sensuous elements, but really possesses supersensuous limbs of which the sole ingredient is bliss and consciousness; otherwise there would be no consistency with the previous texts सत्वत्वः पारिपारं तत् सन्तीरीचिनिरोमानम्। सत्तिन्धरतः कत्सवयात्राय सत्तिन्धरतः। सद्वित्यायुगायारं सद्वित्यायुवर्जितम्। सत्वस्य प्रभुमिश्नां सत्त्वस्य शरण नुः (Śveta III, 16 & 19) which mean that the Absolute possesses endless hands, feet, heads, faces, eyes and ears pervading throughout His body. Similarly in the same Upanisad the text न तत्स्य कार्त्यं करणां विद्यते etc which apparently means that the Absolute has no senses (करणा) is really to be understood in the sense that He has no gross senses like ours, but possesses supreme senses consisting entirely of bliss and knowledge, otherwise what follows viz परास्य शक्तिविविधे श्रुति: etc would be quite unmeaning and inconsistent (this text means that His powers are endless including of course the powers of the senses).

As regards the fact that there is no Swagatabheda in the Absolute, we might state that since He is described in the Śruti as Satya, Jñāna and Ānanda, evidently there is no difference in His case between the Thing-in-itself and the body—both being consciousness etc. Besides, each sense organ and organ of action of the Absolute simultaneously performs the function of itself as well as of each of the others, and
this appears from the texts—सश्रेष्ठत: पाणिपादत्तत् etc. cited above and आज्ञानि वस्य संक्षिप्तिन्द्रियद्वितिमिति पश्यन्ति……(Brahma-Samhitā V, 32). In this respect of nondifference between the essence and body as well as between the different limbs of the body, the Absolute is completely differentiated from other beings—phenomenal world and individual self, and thereby the term Advaya most appropriately applies to the Absolute.

Next the word ज्ञान is being explained. Jeeva Goswami explains ज्ञान as चिदेक्षयत् (Tattva Sandarbha p. 37) i.e. ‘that of which Chit is the only Rūpa'; Rūpa again means ‘that whereby a thing shines beautifully'. Thus Jñāna means—that consciousness which shines on account of Chit which means Ego or Self. So we see that consciousness is an attribute which shines only on account of the existence of Ego or Self. This is the ordinary view which holds good in the case of created beings, and this view evidently takes cognisance of a difference between the Ego and the consciousness—the difference being due to the fact that consciousness in such cases depends upon something else besides the Ego viz, the senses and the body. But when standing apart from the body and the senses, consciousness is selfluminous, i.e. shines not on account of something else but by itself. And this self-luminosity is possible only if to Jñāna be appended the character of selfexistence and the absence of Swagatabheda; in other words, consciousness is selfluminous if Jñāna is Advaya.

Again the word Jñāna here is also to be regarded as one possessing consciousness on the ground of its derivation from the base Jñāna with the suffix अच्छु by rule अर्थो अविभय अच्छु।

From this, as well as from the fact already explained, viz that the Absolute is an embodied thing, it appears that the
Absolute is an Ego or substance in which inheres the attribute of consciousness which consciousness is self-luminous, whose body consists of the ingredient of consciousness, which is self-existent depending upon its own potency, equal to which there is no other thing of the same class or of a different class and which is therefore the only primeval source of the origination and existence of all other things.

But, as we know from various scriptural texts viz आनन्दे ब्रह्माति व्यज्ञानात् (Taitt. III, 6), सत्यं ब्राम्मानन्दं ब्रह्म (Taitt. II, 1, 1), विद्वामानन्दं ब्रह्म (Brih. III, 9, 28), आनन्दं ब्रह्मणे ब्रह्म न विभेदति कुतःवचन (Taitt. II, 4, 1), the Absolute consists not only of Infinite Knowledge but also of Infinite Bliss, and to keep up the reconciliation of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa with all the scriptures we must anyhow show that the concept of Bliss is alike involved in the proposition stated in the verse cited. To this end however we cannot say that mere knowledge necessarily involves the element of pleasure; for, had it been so, the explanation of Jñāna as चिंत्रक्षुरपम् would have no significance; besides it is not warranted by our experience. Nor can we say so on the basis of the text सत्वास्वानन्दयोऽयंगात् चित्त परं व्रह्म चोच्चते (Brhat Goutamiya Tantra). For in that text the fifth case-ending in योगात् is either हेतु or ल्यब्धतेप; in either case, the meaning of the text is that Chit alone is not called परव्रह्म (Ultimate Reality), but something else viz conjunction of Existence and Bliss is necessary for the conception of the Absolute. From this it never follows, unless it is a forced meaning, that in Chit are necessarily involved the elements of Existence or Bliss. Although thus mere consciousness cannot be said to involve the concept of Bliss, yet we cannot but admit that consciousness which is Advaya in the sense already stated, that is to
say, knowledge in the state of the highest development necessarily involves the concept of Bliss. In ordinary life also we see how an individual attains development not in all kinds of knowledge but in that or those in which he takes interest or delight; in other words, pleasure is inseparably connected with knowledge the more as the the latter gets developed. The term Advaya Jñāna therefore really implies the attributes of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss (Satchidānanda).

That the Absolute according to the Bhāgavata Cult consists of Infinite Bliss appears also from the word Tattva occurring in the verse. The word तत्त्व in Samskṛt means, amongst other things, Sāra (सार) or the most essential thing; and the most essential thing is that to which the mind is the most inclined. Again, it is pleasure towards which all mental activities are naturally and preeminently directed. Thus the word Tattva really means pleasure or bliss. Philosophers might differ about the definite character of this pleasure, but this is an undoubted fact that they all directly or indirectly describe good or pleasure as the end to be attained. If this bliss be Advaya or non-particul, it is called the real and highest end which ought to be attained. The Absolute is thus constituted of Infinite Bliss—the Highest good to be attained.

Again, the presence of these attributes necessarily implies that the Absolute has got potencies for them. Of these endless Śaktis, those constituting the Parā or Swarūpa Śakti, i. e. the intrinsic self-hood of the Absolute (cf. परास्य शक्ति विविधत्व दृष्टयत् ............Svet. VI, 8) have been classified in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa into three Viz, Sandhini, Samvīt, and Hādīnī which are the same as Sat, Chit and Ānanda. These three Śaktis can be briefly defined thus—that whereby
the ever-existent Being holds up His own existence as well as grants to individual souls and the phenomenal world the power of existence is called the Sandhini Śakti. It is owing to this potency that the Absolute is called the root of the existence of the Universe, and in this sense He is described as the Ultimate Reality whereas the world and individual Soul as relative Reality. Secondly the potency whereby the Absolute Truth and Consciousness manifests Himself as Omniscient and also makes others possessed of knowledge is called the Sarvāvit Śakti. In this sense it is that in the Bhagavata Gitā the Absolute Kṛṣṇa is described as the Āchāryya or Preceptor of all beings. Lastly, the potency whereby the Absolute is constituted of the attribute of Infinite Bliss, as well as grants to beings unspeakable pure bliss by way of acceptance of their servitude is called the Hladini Śakti. It is only a very small bit of this Infinite Bliss of the Absolute (कर्पीलिका कार्पि कार्पि as Kṛṣṇa Karpī-mṛta says) that is capable of contributing to the total amount of supreme pleasure to be enjoyed by the beings of the Universe (cf. एवलस्य परम ज्ञानस्य, एवंप्रेक्षातः स्मृतानि मात्रामुर- जीविनि—Brih. IV, 3, 32).

Śaktis or Energies are twofold—potential and Kinetic. These are but two aspects or stages of one and the same force. The Kinetic character consists in the actual production of effects, and herein lies the speciality and preeminence of a force. One might possess the power of making jars and the like, but the mere possession of the power in a potential state does not make him conspicuous and valued in the estimation of others—nay it counts for nothing, so long as it is not applied to a lump of clay, and, thereby bringing about certain changes, it does not give it a definite shape etc. Although however abstraction and concreteness

1. See appendix.
are—interrelated, yet the superiority of the latter cannot be ignored and in the development of philosophic thought in the west this was clearly made out by the Dialectic Reasoning of Hegel.

This twofold aspect holds equally good in the case of the Absolute. His three Śaktis mentioned above have eternally and simultaneously got the two stages—potential and Kinetic. The stage in which the Śaktis are potential we might describe as Nirviśesa state of the Absolute, which is the same as the conception of Brahma according to the School of Śaṅkara. Leaving aside this point for a fuller treatment later on, we might state for the present that the highest stage of the Absolute—the state of Kṛṣṇaism according to Vaiṣṇava Philosophy—consists in the actualisation of the three Śaktis and herein lies the Absolute Lordship or Bhagavatā (भगवत्ता) of the Absolute. One of the concrete effects of the Śaktis is evidently the embodiment or eternal assumption of a particular shape. And to be consistent with the conception of Perfection in the Absolute we cannot but admit that the Absolute, as contradistinguished from the theory of Non-differenced Substance, is the Highest Person having a peculiar body of His own made up of the sole ingredient of Reality, Knowledge and Bliss. This point as has been shown, is corroborated by various Scriptural texts e.g. विद्वानन्दयनः, सचिवानन्द्विचिन्हः etc. which unmistakably prove that the Absolute has a body.

Although the three Parā Śaktis are eternally collateral attributes of the Absolute, yet there is a peculiar relation between them. Without entering at present into a detailed examination of this point we might briefly indicate here that of the three Śaktis Sandhini, Śaṁvit and Hlādini each succeed-
ing one includes and supersedes the preceding. The Hīnadī Śakti therefore involves the two others and yet transcends them. Indeed the excellence of the Bhakti Cult lies in the fact that though it does not exclude the concept of knowledge in the Absolute, yet it lays special stress upon the attribute of Bliss, and this doctrine about the allinclusive allsurpassing importance of Bliss is the more tenable because the best theory of creation, as will be elucidated later on, is possible only from the point of view of the bliss attribute of the Absolute. Thus we find that the Absolute Lordship of Bhagavān is preeminently connected with Bliss and with a view to this very point the Scriptures describe the Absolute as Rasa (cf. रसो वे स रसं ह्यवायं लक्ष्यानन्तरम् भवति Tatt. II, 7) From the detailed examination of this text that will follow later on, it is quite evident that the Absolute Lord is in eternal enjoyment of Bliss or sportive pastime as it is called. As evidenced by our own experience, sportive pastime is not practicable without associates. It must be admitted therefore that the Lord enjoys eternal sportive joy in the company of associates—these latter being of different grades as will be shown hereafter.

The theory laid down about the associates of the Absolute Lord in His eternal Līlā or sports can also be explained by reference to the Scriptural text संन्य साम्प्रदायम् ध्रास्तीत् प्रामाण्याविविहारम् Chhā. VI, 2, 1 "Reality, if alone there was in the beginning (meaning of course after the great Dissolution). One without a second". The One Reality again is described in Text as the Highest Person, the Lord of all. Ordinarily we find that even an earthly king never remains singly or alone; for be it said of the public capacity, even in his private capacity the king always resides in the company of his intimate associates, if not of any officials. Similarly
it must be said that after each great dissolution in the eternal cycle of creation there may not be any vestige of actual creation (अविद्यायम्)—the creative power might be in the potential state, but the Absolute Lord is there ever dwelling in His own divine heaven, always in the enjoyment of sportive pastime attended by His constant beatific associates.

The theory about the Absolute Lord having a peculiar dress, decoration etc., and a transcendentally supreme residence of His own follows as a corollary from what is stated above. It will thus be clear how one apt phrase अद्वयज्ञान-तत्त्व reveals such an astonishingly great volume of truths, and with what admirable subtlety the Vaiṣṇava Philosophers care to analyse each word used in the texts so as to find out the real meaning that otherwise lies hidden to seekers after truth. The full significance of the expression Advaya Jñāna Tattva may now be consummated as follows:

The Absolute Lord that consists of endless auspicious qualities, whose Saktis or potencies though endless in number, for a clear conception to be made out to the inquisitive, are broadly classified into three classes—Sandhini, Saṃvit and Hlađini; equal to whom there is no other thing of the same or different category, in whom there is no difference between the self and the body, between the different elements of the body; who is self-existent, who Himself is Truth, consciousness and Bliss and whose body is made up of the same supreme ingredients of Truth, Consciousness and Bliss; who is preeminently bliss¹ and the inexhaustible source of all

---

1. This doctrine about the preeminence of the Bliss attribute in the Absolute, supported by various scriptural texts, follows from the very wording of the Bhagavata Sloka. Rendered into English the first line of the verse stands thus—
bliss that is to be found in the Universe; who is the greatest summum bonum so to say reconciling and yet transcending within Himself all other summum bonums conceived by other systems of Religion; who possesses a peculiar divine shape, dress, adornments and the like; who is eternally in the midst of ecstatic joy in the company of His own intimate associates; who is adored by all—even by those ascetics the fetters of whose Karman have been rent asunder; of whom Brahma and Paramātmā are but partial aspects—this Absolute Lord is what is signified by the Phrase Advaya Jñāna Tattwa.

Chapter III.

THE CONCEPT OF BHAGAVĀN.

From the second line of the verse it is quite clear that one and the same principle of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is differently manifested according to difference in the degree of realisation, and styled differently as Brahma, Pramātmā and Bhagvān and never as Jiva or individual soul. The term Brahma here is to be understood not in the sense of Brahma or ultimate Reality which the expounder of the

'Knowers of truth and Realisers of Bliss describe that as Tattwa which Tattwa (bliss) is Advaya Jnana'. The logical proposition stated here is '(which) Tattwa is Advaya Jnana'; and on the basis of the text अनुवादमुक्तं वा तु न विशेषयमुः दीर्घतिन्। न हालवास्पर्शं किंचिचं कुत्रविन्त्र गतिरित्यति॥ (Kavya Prakasa) the word Tattwa stated first is evidently the Anuvada or subject, and Advaya Jnana the Vidheya or predicate term. From the respective significance of the two terms Anuvada and Vidheya viz that the Anuvada word stands like a substratum for the predicate to inhere in, some sort of preeminence is no doubt given to the word Tattwa in the text.
Brahman Sūtra had in view, but in the sense of Brahman
as understood by the followers of the theory of Abstract
Monism i.e. Brahman as a Non-differented Substance as Śāk-
kara puts it. To avoid confusion, and for the sake of accuracy,
Vaiṣṇava Philosophy uses the term Para Brahman and iden-
tifies it with the Ultimate Reality or the principle of Bhagavān.
To understand clearly the course and development of philo-
sophic thought in the sphere of Hindu Religion, with special
reference to the height of reflection and realisation
which the authors of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy—the constant
associates and adherents of Lord Gourāngā had reached, it is
necessary therefore to explain in sufficient detail the meaning
of the three technical terms. Our next attempt therefore is
to give an exposition of the concept of Bhagavān.

In the Bhāgavata Cult Bhagavān means the ultimate Rea-

tility or Advaya Tattwa. All the characteristics, therefore, of
the Advaya Jñāna mentioned above apply to this concept.

To explain more clearly and elaborately we might refer
in the first place to the Vismū Purāṇa texts cited in the Bhag-
Sandarbhā, p. 50, Viz—वतत्तद्यक्षमजरमचित्वमत्स्यमरमस्य:। ऋि-

्नेयम्रास्पख्यपरास्यर्लस्यस्यकमामस्य। व्यायामयथे यत
सयवं तदृ वै पश्यन्ति सूर्य॥ तदृ वहा परम स्याम तदृ श्रेेंयं मेिआःचिंमाय:। धृतिवाट्योदित्स सुहं तदृ
विषयं परम पदम॥ तदृ वहा भगवद वालम्य स्वहुपं परमात्मण:।
वाणप्पो अगवञ्जुङ्क्ष्ठस्यायाद्याधारामन:॥ (VI, 5, 66–69).

“That which is the subject matter of all the Upaniṣads and
other scriptural texts, which is non-manifest (to the gross-
senses), devoid of old-age infirmity, inconceivable, not born,
not decaying, not capable of being pointed out (by way of
reference to any perceptible object), not having any (gross)
form, not endowed with hands feet etc. (earthly limbs), capa-
able of doing any thing at His will, entering into anything
and everything of the Universe, eternal, the source of all beings, Uncaused, all-pervading, not pervaded by anything else, which is the highest and most excellent abode, which is to be devoted to and worshipped by all desirous of release, which is the manifest of Paramātmā, the halo of whose bodily lustre is what the Monistic theory describes as Brahman—that is called Bhagavān. A little below the above texts—in the same Purāṇa we find the meaning of the constituent letters (Bha, ga, Va) of the word thus stated—सम्मेलति तथा
मर्त्य मकरापथवियानियतः। नेता गमयिता महा मकरार्थस्तथा समुने।
वसन्ति तन्म भूतानि श्रब्धितात्मानि । स च भूरेष्वशोपेषु
बकारार्थ स्ततो अवयः || (cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 50)

The letter ‘Bha’ signifies the idea of sustaining and aggravating the real and natural devotional function in His own devotees, as well as of sustaining the whole universe in general; the letter ‘ga’ indicates that He by His own grace makes his devotee attain the Summumbonum called Premānanda as well as the supersensuous heaven-trio—the abode of Himself; the letter ‘va’ implies that all beings ultimately lie with Him and He lies within all beings in the capacity of His own partial aspect—Paramātmā. The term ‘Bhaga’ again implies the idea of eternal potency sufficient to conquer all beings, eternal influence (similar to the influence of incantations and medicinal gems that we find working in the phenomenal world), eternal fame for possessing all qualities of the mind, body and speech, eternal prosperity of infinite varieties, Omniscience, eternal non-attachment by things of the phenomenal world (cf. भक्तवर्त्य समाप्तिय वैत्यस्य यशस्य ग्रिहः ||

वर्त्य श्रवाम्यधामिय परायण भग इतीः ||

Visnu.
VI, 5 cited in the Bhag. Sandarbha, p. 51). There is a distinct statement further that in Bhagavān exist only those sixfold
lordlinesses without the slightest tinge of any gross quality such as is to be found in the phenomenal world (cf. ब्राह्मणक्रिया
मयाखर्षर्यस्यक्षेत्रावर्तमानस्यशयन:। भगवतच्छल्लद्वादश्च्याति विना हैराएुः

On a careful examination of these lines as well as of what preceded in explanation of the word Advaya Jñāna Tattva, we can arrive at some of the important characteristics of the concept of Bhagavān. The most important one—that which is the distinctive feature of Vaiṣṇava Philosophic thought is, as we have proved by lots of śrutī texts, that the Ultimate Reality has a form and body of its own. This form is that of a human being as appears from the texts—यन्मयोऽलोकपायकं दयत्वपु:

...मुख्यमूर्धनालेक्षम (Bhāg. III, 2, 12), मयायमुन्न्यमावेन मुहृः
अवस्यं परेकयायं...सर्वार्थस्यं (Bhāg. XI, 6, 49), गृं तं परं
वस्म मनोविलिभ (Bhāg. VII, 15, 75, "Para Brahman is a much concealed form consisting of the sign of a human being"),

अवक्षं मा यमिभमोत्तमाः (Bhāg. X, 9, 14), भगवान् मुहृः कपट-
मालयः (Bhāg. I, 1, 20), यथावतीर्थ वारलाभं परं वस्म नराक्षति—
"There appeared the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa whose form is similar to that of a human being" (Visṇu, V), एवं मनोयजः
पदवीः नवस्मानो नारायणः... गृहीतश्चिः (Bhāg. X, 69, 44).
The Gopāla Tāpanī Śrutī a'so says th t Para Brahman is of the shape of a cowherd (गोपवेशमयां तहस्य कल्पमार्गितम्—Gopā-
la Pūrva Tāpanī 12). It is to be noted here that the theory about the Absolute having a body, which is so clearly developed in Vaiṣṇava Philosophy, is also indirectly hinted at in other systems of Religion. The Christian Doctrine, for example, while stating about the Throne of God, undoubtedly accepts this theory though not explicitly. In the Islamic Religion again we find an indication about the embodiedness of the Absolute inas-much as Hazrat Mūsā even after realising the halo of
divine lustre could not rest satisfied but longed after a further realisation, and, it is said, was subsequently favoured with a sight of the Lord somewhere towards the slope of a mountain, and forthwith became unconscious and fell into a swoon owing to the ecstatic joy he felt. The theory about the human form, however, is clearly established in the Bhāgavata Cult alone, and we have reasons to accept this. Does not the Christian theory, while telling us that God created man in His own image, indirectly accept the same view? Irrespective of any biased commentary, the very word ‘image’ taken in its literal sense implies that God with the Christians also is of human form—that He is the Ideal man whose true prototypes are the individual men of the world. The only difference is that the view is explicitly stated and elaborated in the Vaiṣṇava System, whereas it is tacitly assumed or implicitly stated in the Christian Theory. Again, from this very fact as well as from the statement that our bodies are the temples of His Holy Spirit it is also evident that the Christian Theory sets before us a human life as the fullest expression and revelation of the nature and life of God. Probably this might also be the view of the Vaiṣṇava Religious system in asserting that the form of the body of the Absolute is similar to that of the human body. Although it is a fact that, so long as the Jiva or individual soul is lying encased in a body subtle or gross, there is no hope of any religious realisation, yet because of the theory of eternal cycle of creation and of the doctrine of Transmigration of Soul we cannot but admit that our soul resides in some form of body and we must begin our religious life in that very state—call it bondage or whatever else you like; and of all the varieties of bodily forms, our own experience tells us that the form of a human body is the best suited for its controlling principle—the soul to entertain an inquisitiveness
into the knowledge of the Absolute and to that end to adopt all possible means for throwing off the shackles of sensuous matter. One fundamental dogma common to all religious theories is that it is preeminently by self-resignation that we can aspire after reaching the kingdom of God, and this divine attribute is nowhere to be found in the same degree as in a human being—not even amongst deities who, being devoid of infirmity and consequently never losing the powers of their sense organs, are seldom expected to be averse to temporal enjoyments.

To this doctrine about the Absolute having a definite form and body it might be objected that thereby the Absolute Being is reduced to a limited object. To that our reply is that though the Absolute has a definite form, yet He has the powers of assuming any form at any time at his own sweet will, and actually contains within Himself endless forms and bodies in a subtle state. In other words, He is eternally limited and unlimited at one and the same time. All contradictions merge in Him, and conflicting attributes exist in Him in a friendly way as it were. Herein lies the inconceivability of His power, and hereby he is described as a Being absolutely different from any other being. Moreover, if He is limited, He is self-determined; and self-determination is no where to be found in the things of the universe. It is to be distinctly noted in this connection that the similarity between the body of the Absolute and a human body is in respect of form only and not of the ingredient. While a human body is made up of sensuous matter, the body of the Absolute consists solely of the supersensuous. The Absolute is Satchidananda, or the three supersensuous elements of Reality, Knowledge and Bliss constitute His body.

As regards the potencies of the Absolute we have already indicated that the Absolute possesses Infinite powers which
have been classified by Vaisnava Philosophy into three classes viz. (a) Swarupa or Parasakti, (b) Taṭastha or Jiva Sakti and (c) Vahiraṅgā or Māyā Sakti. These three Saktis are also styled in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa as Viṣṇu Sakti, Kṣetrajña or Aparā Sakti, and Avidyā Sakti. To explain by way of analogy—just as the luminous substance of the sun appears as (1) the solar disc, (2) the individual rays and (3) the reflection, so the inconceivable power of the Absolute manifests in these three ways. The Jiva Saktis correspond to the individual rays, and the Māyā Sakti to the reflection. The sun contains within itself the individual rays, yet the latter is found to be scattered away from the receptacle of the disc; similarly, Jiva Saktis, though ultimately contained within the same eternal reservoir Bhagavān (inasmuch as the Jivas are parts of Bhagavān as the display of the Jiva Sakti, having finite existence, finite knowledge and finite bliss) by reason of beginningless Karma, are scattered away from the original source. To explain further—Just as the individual rays having deviated away from the sun get their normal aspect suppressed by the reflection-force, which means that the individual rays, though intrinsically of the same character, by reason of reflection through the medium of ether primarily and manifold objects secondarily, appear to be manifest in diverse ways; similarly, the natural function of Jivas is to exist with the Infinite Existent, to know the Omniscient and to enjoy the Infinite Bliss; and for the transgression of deviation away the Māyā Sakti suppresses them by way of showing a diversity, which means that the same natural function common to all Jivas lies hidden under the cover of manifold miseries. It is clear, therefore, that the Jiva Saktis or individual souls from beginningless time come within the clutches of Māyā Sakti (except—

1. See Appendix.
tion being in the case of eternally = released souls).

The concept of Bhagavân thus implies that in this the highest stage there is a display of the Swarûpa Śakti; and though Bhagavân is the original substratum of the Mâyâ Śakti, yet owing to the inconceivability underlying the Swarûpa Śaktis He is not in the least affected by the effects of the Mâyâ Śakti; in other words, just as a snake shakes off its outer skin thinking it to be of no use, so Bhagavân shakes off Mâyâ thinking that, of lordliness eternally and infinitely attained as He is, He has nothing to do with that useless Śakti 1. If it be redargued—why is it that Bhagavân does not display the other two kinds of Śakti? The answer is this—He does it but not directly. The Chairman of a municipality directly exercises some functions and dedicates certain powers to some officers who in their turn are ultimately responsible to the Chairman. He is directly indifferent to the exercise of functions by the officers, and yet it is the fact that all functions lie concentrated in the function of the Chairman. Similarly, Bhagavân manifests the other powers not directly, but indirectly through the medium of His own partial manifest Paramātma and He remains indifferent to the doings of Paramātma—indifferent because in consequence of the display of vahirangâ sakti by Paramātma there arises an effect, viz, creation, which however depends upon something foreign i.e. beginningless Karman done by Jivas in previous existences. Because the doctrine of Karman—the doctrine, to be clear, of the totality of acts (in alien to the Swarûpa Śakti) done in previous existences from beginningless time appears in the forefront as a foreign element, therefore Bhagavân remains indifferent. This indifference explains the one supreme attribute of Bhagavân which consists in impartial benevolence towards all beings.

1. See Appendix
As already pointed out the Swaripā Śaktis of Bhagavān are classified into three kinds viz.—(a) Sandhini, (b) Samvit and (c) Hladini. These threefold Śaktis constituting the very self of the Absolute are, like the solar disc, the concentrated form of the endless forces that like radiating rays act in the whole universe consisting of individual souls and phenomenal worlds. So it is said in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa—“Just as of a fire placed on a spot the lustre radiates and spreads in manifold directions, so the universe existing in manifold names and forms is but the scattering forces issuing out of unlimited reservoir of forces, i.e. of Para Brahma”.

The Śrutī also says तत्स्य भास्या सश्रविभिः विगति (Śveta. V, 14) i.e. Para Brahma is a self-luminous substance whose light of forces illumines or manifests the whole universe. This endless storehouse of Śaktis is eternally concentrated and eternally radiating. Concentration and radiation are eternally going on simultaneously, and such reconciliation of contradictories, no where else to be observed, is possible only because of the inconceivability of the power of Bhagavān, and inconceivability consists in nothing but the capacity for effectuating what is otherwise and else where impracticable.

With this inconceivability of Bhagavān Vaisnava Philosophy establishes an inseparable connection of the fact that in Him the fullest development of the sixfold lordliness is eternally attained. These six lordlinesses have already been explained as infinite power of controlling all, infinite power for doing things that like the effects of medicinal herb's and gems etc. look like miracles, infinite good name, infinite splendour, omniscience, and eternal unattachment to the effects of Māyā. The

1. See Appendix.
display of these lordlinesses is made by Bhagavān in many ways; and the stage which is the object of worship and meditation according to the Bhāgavata Cult is that in which even in the display of lordliness there is always a graceful charm (Mādhuryya bhagavattāsāra, Charitāmṛta). Lordliness is also displayed by what Rāmānuja describes as Nārāyaṇa—the Absolute in the supersensuous heaven called Vaikunṭha, but this is not the highest object of devotion according to the view of Bengal Vaiṣṇavism which says that ecstatic bliss or the greatest summum bonum consists in devotion to that stage of the Absolute whose display of lordliness is always guided by a graceful charm.

The three Śaktis—their gradation:

In the elaboration of the meaning of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa it was already pointed out how the Bhāgavata Cult, while recognising that the three Swarūpa Śaktis are eternally co-inhering in the Absolute Being Bhagavān, gives some sort of prominence to the Hlādini Śakti. The concept of this Hlādini Śakti necessarily involves those of Reality and Knowledge. Instead of, therefore, saying that the Absolute as Bhagavān revels in the eternal manifestation of the three Swarūpa Śaktis, we should better say that He revels in Hlādini Śakti, the more because by such statement the prominence attached to this Śakti would be clearly made out. This very idea is clearly stated in the Bhāgavata text—

त्वमाय: पुरुष: सत्तार्थवर: प्रकृते: पर: ।
मायाः द्यद्वस्य चिन्द्रस्य कैवल्यः स्थित भात्मि ॥—I, 7, 23,

“You are the ultimate embodied Reality i.e. Bhagavān, lying in a realm far beyond the region of Māyā i.e. not in the least affected by the effects of Māyā on account of your own
Chit Sakti (here indicating all the three Saktis combined), and you are eternally lying in your own fullest realisation of your own Bliss”. According to the conception of the Swarūpāsakti already indicated this Hlādini Sakti must be understood here to be in the state of eternally concentrated form, and because concentrated therefore having a shape or body, just in the same way as water concentrated assumes a definite shape called ice. And so the Upaniṣad texts unambiguously state—“अनन्दस तत्त्वणो रूपम्” “Bliss is the form of the Absolute” ‘विषाणुनन्दन: अनन्दन्नन्दन:...........तिष्ठति” where the word घन clearly implies the idea of concentration as well as embodiedness.

The same Ultimate Reality or Supreme Being is described elsewhere in the Upaniṣad text as “रसो वै स:...........अनन्दी भवित”. The idea contained in this text is the most vital point in the system of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy; of the many central ideas it serves as the pivot upon which the whole theory about the concept of Bhagavān hinges. It is necessary, therefore, to enter into a detailed examination of this text.

The first question that arises here is—“What is it that the term Rasa signifies? Is Rasa a substance or an attribute”? In all the Natural Sciences it is clearly described as an attribute. Thus in the Charaka Samhitā we find “रस-नाथी रसस्तरस्त वृहमाय: द्वितिस्तथा” (Sūrāsthamā, ch. I, 51) “Rasa is that which is the object of the sense of taste, its substance is water and earth; here it is clearly described as an attribute. Again, elsewhere in the same Samhitā we find

1. Although accurately speaking ‘Chit’ means the Samvit Sakti which is but one of the three swarupa Saktis, yet in the Bhagavata as also in the authoritative treatises on Bengal Vaisnavism (the Satsandarbha included) we find the word often used in the sense of the three swarupa Saktis combined
“क्षारा, न रसं द्रव्यं तत्।” “Kṣāra is not Rasa because it is a substance; i.e. Rasa is not a substance but an attribute”. And this follows from the distinctive meaning of the two terms substance and attribute, viz. that a substance is that in which Karma (कर्म) and attribute co-inhere, and which by itself on account of the Samavāya (समवाय) relation produces an act, whereas an attribute is that which by way of its inhering in a substance makes the Samavāya relation posited and which itself has no act (यत्राधिता: कर्मशुण्णा कारणं समवायय यत्। तदृ: द्रव्यं समवायि तु निर्लेखः: कारणं गुणः। || P. 26, Charaka Saṣṭhitā, Harinātha Viśārada’s edition). The term Rasa therefore implies that attribute of a substance which is perceived by us by means of our sense of taste; and this perception arises in six different ways—hence the science of Ayurveda recognises six rasas. One thing however is common to all these six rasas viz. pleasurableness as the after effect. That sweet is pleasurable is admitted by all; bitter, sour and other rasas also are pleasurable in-as-much as, if properly applied, they do good to the bodily system. Sweet again is not always pleasurable, but under certain restrictions. So is the case with the remaining five. Briefly speaking, pleasurableness arises as an after effect but subject to certain restrictions.

In the spheres of Poetry and Music, again, the term Rasa has an allied significance. Poetry is defined by rhetoricians as a collocation of words of which the essence is rasa (रसात्मकं वाक्यं काव्यम्—Kāvya Prakāśa). Music also is similarly defined. There is similarity as well as difference between these two—similarity because in both the existence of rasa produces pleasure, difference because the pleasure arises in the two cases in different ways.
Thus to all the three rasas as defined in Physical Science, in Poetry and in Music one thing is common, viz, pleasurableness. Now we arrive at a suitable definition of rasa viz "that it is an attribute whereby our rational principle feels pleasure". The next question is 'Is Rasa an attribute inhering in a substance lying outside our selves'? Philosophers of the Sensational School like Locke, Hume and others would at once say 'No.' Leaving aside a discussion of their theory, we, believing in the theory of things-in-themselves, should say that Rasa is an attribute inhering in a substance outside our selves, and it is an attribute whereby pleasure is felt. The quality of the pleasure varies no doubt, but this variation depends upon some other condition or conditions.

The pleasure however which is produced by the Rasa as defined above is a finite and transient one for the simple reason that the attribute itself is a finite one and the conditions are not permanent. If now we substitute the words Infinite and Eternal, we should define Rasa as that Infinite attribute whereby Infinite and Eternal pleasure is felt. This infinite attribute can belong only to Bhagavān—the Absolute. Thus Rasa is nothing but the Hādīnī Śakti explained before. And because in the Absolute there is the relation of difference and non-difference between substance and attribute, between self and body, therefore the Absolute Himself also is styled Rasa or Rasaghana (रसघन:) in the scriptural texts. In other words, Rasa is the ingredient of the body of the Absolute, Rasa is His attribute, and He Himself is Rasa. Again, the Infinite pleasure is felt by whom? Surely by the Infinite Self; therefore the Absolute as Bhagavān is also called the enjoyer of Bliss—H is Rasika, nay, He is the transcendental Rasika because of the full-

1. See Appendix.
est realisation of the bliss.

Turning next our attention to the derivation of the word we would arrive at a deeper meaning. The term Rasa in Sanskrit is derived from root रस् (to enjoy) by the addition of the suffix न् in कर्मवाच्य or भाववाच्य, also from causative रस् with the suffix in कर्त्व वाच्य. When in कर्मवाच्य the word रस would mean the Being (Highest Self) that is to be enjoyed (रस्यन्ते भाववाच्यते अस्त्यै इति रस: )—the object of enjoining, hence the Substance i. e.—Brahman (स: in रसै चे स:) in which inheres bliss, and this indicates the stage in which the individual soul has got a desire for attaining Bliss by way of self-realisation but not has actually attained it. When in भाववाच्य the word would mean the act of enjoying bliss, and the sentence रसै चे स: would mean 'He (Brahman) is the act of enjoying bliss'. But here comes the anomaly 'How could the Absolute Being, who is decidedly a substance, be an act?' The anomaly, however, can be explained away by the fact that when a being, the subject of the act of devotion, by way of realisation attains the state of very great buoyancy in ecstatic bliss, he would be in the midst of such an uninterrupted flow of enjoyment that his attention towards the object of Bliss would be temporarily suspended as it were. This stage of supersensuous emotional feeling has indeed no parallel in the world's history of religious feeling and cannot be adequately described in words. Yet, somehow to give an idea, we might venture to say that to this stage may be regarded as somewhat similar the stage of spiritual exaltation or ecstasy—the final goal of Neo-Platonic speculation; but, while with the Neo-Platonists in their utter
zeal for a purely monistic conception the state of ecstasy is described as 'that in which the last distinction of subject and object vanishes and thought dies away into feeling and the finite spirit in its striving beyond itself is lost in God', the dualistic theory—more accurately speaking, the Achintya Bhedabheda theory—of the Vedānta, on the other hand, consistently with its own doctrine recognises only a temporary suspension of the distinction between subject and object. Such suspension again takes place only at the stage in which the bliss enjoyed by the ideal devotee like Rādhā attains the highest development called Mahābhāva. It is this very point which is referred to in the Charitāmṛta Text—

Pahilahi rāga nayanabhaṅga bhela
Anudina vāḍhala—avadhi nā gela.
Nā so ramaṇa, nā hām ramaṇi.
Duhumana manobhava peśala jāni.

(Chap, VIII, Madhya Lilā).

in which the third line really means, as different from the interpretation given by many commentators, that when Rādhā manifests her Mahābhāva ecstasy, she is in the midst of such an uninterrupted flow of supreme joy that the distinction between the subject (रमणि—Rādhā herself as the subject of the act of devotion) and the object (Absolute Lord Kṛṣṇa—रमण) is temporarily suspended as it were to yeild place to one serene expanse of bliss-enjoying pure and unmixed. And because the Mahābhāva feeling does not manifest always, the underlying real relation of dualism between the Absolute and the devotee remains intact.
Lastly, according to the third derivative meaning the term Rasa means 'that which makes others enjoy'; in other words, the Absolute Being as Bhagavān not only Himself enjoys eternally Infinite ecstatic Bliss but also makes others enjoy the same by means of His Rasa attribute or Hladini Śakti. This meaning lying thus hidden within the word Rasa is made explicit in the line of Śruti Text रसं हेवायं लक्ष्यानन्दी भवति, "This (individual soul) becomes full of (supreme) joy by attaining Him (Rasa)."

From the above it appears how one apt word Rasa is so pregnant with deep meaning and contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole theory of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy about the Concept of Bhagavān. And this important fact that Bhagavān is Rasa or Bliss embodied is to be accepted the more because by its admission we can arrive at the best theory of creation. To this effect, the text रसी वै सः etc. is immediately followed by the text को हेवायान्त् क् प्रायम् यदेव आकाश आनन्दे न स्यान् "who would have breathed, who would have lived, had this Ākāśa not been consisting of eternal bliss"? Now the word आकाश derivatively means अ व समग्रत्व सम्यक् च काशिते शैष्यति य: स: i. e. 'One who is absolutely luminous all around, hence the Absolute Being who alone is Himself luminous and by whose light the whole universe is illuminated.' The word must be taken here in this root-sense, otherwise the whole context would be unmeaning. Thus the idea contained in the text comes to this—The universe is created and alive only because the Absolute consists of Bliss.

1. That the word Akasa in the Śruti text does not mean the elemental akasa but refers to Vishnu the Absolute Being is
There is indeed no doubt about the fact that both Infinite Reason (Pūrṇa Chit) and Eternal Bliss are the inseparable attributes of Bhagavān, still a most satisfactory explanation of the riddle of creation is possible only if we look to the attribute of Bliss. This point will be discussed in detail later on.

The theory of the Absolute having attributes being thus clearly proved by means of a good number of texts, it necessarily follows that He has a peculiar dwelling place and distinctive complexion and decorations which are all transcendental and not different in any way from His Swarūpa Saktis or Bliss. Followers of the Monistic theory of Śaṅkara in their exposition of the philosophy of the Upaniṣads might urge that "God's dwelling place is the heart of man". But the statement can at once be retorted by saying—"Well, your Brahman (if. by God you mean Brahman which you really do) is devoid of attributes, how can it then have a dwelling place? Having a dwelling place is no doubt an attribute and thus your exposition of the philosophy clearly exposes your own inconsistency". Besides, no body if true to his own conscience can positively assert that this is 'the' philosophy of the Upaniṣads. Even if one be not at all inclined to accept the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata, still he can never say that the theory of

also the view of Madhvacaryya as appears from his comment on Ved. Sutra I. 1—22. "को शुद्धायानं क द्रामयाद्। वेदेण्य आराम्भ आन्तर्गतेन स्यात् इत्यक्ष्यार्थयान्तर्गतं न देयतुः क भूताणाम्। यत्। शुद्ध लोकस्य का गतिरित्यायान इति हौ वाच्य्युत्त्र्य भूताश्यायान्तर्गतं न चासो युज्यं किंतु विपयार्यं स परा वर्ष्यार्युद्धीसीध च एव।चाहन्तं इत्यादि तक्षिः कात्।"
Abstract Monism is the philosophy of all the Upanisads. Irrespective of the Bhāgavata texts all that can possibly be said is that this is the apparent view of some of the Upanisads but not of all.

The real point however is that there is truth in the above statement of the opponent theorist, but not the whole truth. The concept of Bhagavān according to Vaiṣṇava Philosophy clearly implies that He dwells in the heart of man not as Bhagavān but in His partial aspect Paramātma. The recognition of a dwelling place other than the heart of man and far beyond the sphere of the phenomenal worlds is what the Bhāgavata Cult emphatically makes, and that in agreement with various scriptural texts. Thus the Chhāṇḍogya text “स भगव: कस्मिन् प्रतिष्ठित इति स्वे महिमिन् इति | अस्त पवोऽक्षम् क इत्था वेद्य स्त्र इति” (VII, 24) clearly says that the dwelling place of Bhagavān is that which is wholly made up of His bliss and so is eternal; how can this be known to those who regard the Vedas as solely aiming at acts or sacrifices?"

Scriptures on the concept of Bhagavān:

We have already said that the concept of Bhagavān implies that in Him all contradictions merge and conflicting attributes exist in a friendly way. This is evidenced by the following Śruti text cited by Madhvacāryya in his commentary on the Vedānta Sūtra—1, 3.12—“हरि राविरनादि राविविठ्ठ: सगुणः निर्गुणः इति”—“Hari (the Absolute) is not large, not small, not-medium, medium, not-pervading, pervading, primeval (i.e. beginning), having no beginning, not the universe, the
universe, with attributes, without attributes. To reconcile these contradictions we cannot but admit that the Absolute is the highest of all and at the same time accommodates Himself in the heart of a devotee—the heart which is a very small thing measuring only two fingers. He is eternally in the human form (and hence, limited), and at the same time in His aspect of the Immanent Regulator pervades the whole universe of beings; He is transcendent and immanent simultaneously; He, having eternally subjugated his own Māyā Śakti, is beyond the sphere of the Guṇas—Sattva, Rajas and Tamas, and consequently does not possess the attributes inhering in the phenomenal objects; and yet at the same time possesses numberless auspicious qualities." This text thus clearly falsifies the theory of the Absolute as a non-differented substance as propounded by Śaṅkara and others.

The same idea also occurs in the Nrisimha Tapani Śruti—

in which the several attributes are affirmed and denied simultaneously of one and the same Absolute. The Brahman Purāṇa again states that 'He, the Highest Person, by reason of His Lordliness, consists of contradictory attributes viz that He is not large, not small, the universe, and not the universe.

Against the view that the Absolute is without name, form, body, senses, act, etc. it might be urged that if the Absolute is such a Being, how can the texts निरं निदिक्ष्यं शान्तम्

(Śvetā. VI, 19) be explained? Undoubtedly these texts occur in the same Upanisad, and consequently the subject matter is one and the same Absolute. The several attributes viz
having acts, form, desire, sound etc are affirmed and denied of one and the same Ultimate Reality. The only way to reconcile these contradictory statements is to take the terms in different senses in the different texts. Thus we should say that though the conception of such name, act, quality etc as are associated with phenomenal objects does not apply to the Absolute, yet the Absolute holds these very things of an altogether different character. In the phenomenal world, for example, an act means an exertion intended for the removal of some want or uneasiness felt by an entity; and because the Absolute is that in Whom all desires are eternally fulfilled to the fullest extent, He can never be doing such acts; all His acts spontaneously follow from the highest exuberance of eternal infinite bliss simply as sports. Similarly, a form means whatever in the phenomenal objects is perceived by the sense of sight which is not selfluminous, and consequently this cannot apply to the Being who is Selfluminous. This very fact clearly explains the reason why the Absolute is called in some texts अनामा having no name i.e. having no such names as we find in the phenomenal objects. His name being thus absolutely different from the names of phenomenal objects is not different from His intrinsic self of Bliss. So the Śruti says अर्थस्य जानन्तो नाम निधिविवक्षन महस्ते विष्णो सुर्मति भजामहे। अर्थ तत्त्व (Quoted in the saṣṭandarbha), in which the name of Viṣṇu is described as His Chit Śakti and is such that its very utterance, full or partial, with or without consciousness of its significance, arouses an inclination towards His devotion.

About his lordliness and hidden prowess the text is सवा अर्थमास्य सर्वस्य वशी सर्वस्यंशान सर्वस्याभिषिषितः (Maitr. 7, 1). "He—This One (of the upaniṣads) is the controller of
all, the lord of all, the master of all." The fact of His eternity is strengthened by the Mahopaniṣad text—स ब्रह्मणं सुरजित स रूद्रां विलापयित सोऽस्तुनुपतिरलयं एव दीर्घः परः परमानंदः।

He creates through Brahmā, dissolves through Rudra; He indeed is uncaused and non-decaying, He is Hari—the Highest, and consisting of the greatest bliss.”

Recapitulation:

Summing up the above statements we can finally arrive at the concept of Bhagavān as explained in the Bhāgavata Cult. By Bhagavān is meant the Highest Being or the Highest stage in the hierarchy of spiritual manifestations of the Absolute as proved by all scriptural texts directly or indirectly. He has a form and body similar to that of a human being. His body is wholly made up of the sole ingredient of bliss or Rasa which involves the two other supreme elements of Reality and Knowledge. Though He possesses endless powers, Yet He eternally revels in the display of His Hlādini Śakti or Rasa. He is eternal and the most primeval source of all bliss. He is self-existent and self-luminous. He is the cause of creation etc. of the world not directly but through His partial manifest Paramātmā—the Immanent Regulator of all beings. He Himself is indifferent to creation, and as such is impartially benevolent towards all beings. His sole function is to reveal eternally in Infinite Ecstatic bliss and by His own Rasa or Hlādini Śakti to make others enjoy bliss. In Him all powers—all the sixfold lordlinesses have eternally attained the fullest development, but His display of lordliness is always guided by a graceful charm, and as such He is preeminently and primarily Bhagavān or स्वयं भगवान् as differentiated from Nārāyaṇa who also is styled Bhagavān. In short, He is
our Highest Object of worship and devotion, blending in Himself the superlatives of all that we reverence as great and good—nay, of all that we love. He is the greatest loving Deity of Vaishnavas. He is ever unknowable and inconceivable, and yet knowable and enjoyable only through His grace and benevolence. No philosophy, however lofty, has ever been or will ever be able to describe Him. No price, however great, has ever been or will ever be able to purchase Him. Faith—simple faith, steadfast adherence, insatiable hankering—this alone can realise Him, this alone can conquer Him, this alone can shake His indifference, this alone can compel Him to do anything and everything even against His will and conscience, this alone can bring Him down even to the most horrible hell. He is the greatest of all—sole independent master of all, but there is one thing that He Himself also acknowledges as greater than Himself, as His master—and that thing is a devotee—a fervent devotee who loves the Lord not from any interested motive, but simply because He is eternal Love.

CHAPTER IV.
THE CONCEPT OF BRAHMAN: 1

The word Brahman, being derived from root ब्रह्म (in the non-causal as well as in the causal state), means that which is the greatest of all and makes others great. (cf. ब्रम्हवाणि ब्रम्हवाच तद् ब्रह्म परम् विदु:—Viṣṇu. I, 12, 75) In this sense it applies only to the Ultimate Reality or the Highest Person in whom there is the eternal simultaneous display to the fullest extent of the three-fold Īkṣuśī. Such concept

1. See Appendix.
of the Highest Person, we have shown, is the same as the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Bhagavān. The word Brahma, therefore, in the derivative sense means Bhagavān, and to avoid confusion we have applied the term Para Brahma to Bhagavān. But in the Bhāgavata verse वदनि etc. besides the term Bhagavān there are also the two terms Brahma and Paramātma. Evidently, therefore, is some distinction between this term Brahma and Bhagavān. What, then is the significance of the concept of Brahma according to the Bhāgavata Cult?

The concept of Brahma, which appears as the product of Śamkara's exposition of the philosophy of the Upaniṣads, may be briefly indicated as follows—"Whatever is, is in reality one; there truly exists only one Universal Being called Brahma or Paramātma or the Highest Self. This Being is of an absolutely homogeneous nature, it is pure Being, or, which comes to the same thing, Intelligence or Thought (Chaitanya, Jñāna). Intelligence or Thought is not to be predicated of Brahma as Its attribute, but constitutes Its very substance; Brahma is not a thinking Being but Thought Itself. It is absolutely destitute of qualities; whatever qualities or attributes are conceivable can only be denied of It". The Bhāgavata Cult describes this Brahma as the bodily lustre (cf. यद्यहत्व वहोपनिविष्टि त्रिस्थि तवुमि:.............etc.—3rd sloka, Ādi Līla Charitāmrta) or a partial manifestation of the same Ultimate Reality Bhagavān—the stage in which the display of the endless auspicious qualities or, briefly speaking, of the three Swarūpa saktis is not perceived. To explain by way of analogy—A speaker means one having the power of delivering speeches; but this power of speech sometimes remains latent.
or in a potential state, and sometimes in the state of actual manifestation. Thus one and the same person is said to have two states—the Nirviśeṣa state when he does not speak, and the Saviśeṣa state when he actually delivers a speech. Similarly, what the purely monistic theory describes as Brahman is the Nirviśeṣa state of Bhagavān, while the state of Bhagavān is one in which there is eternally going on the fullest display of His Śaktis. And because the Ultimate Reality is the same, and His powers are eternally infinite, we should never attach non-eternity to Brahman. Both the states being eternal, we cannot but admit that while Bhagavān is in the fullest display of His Rasa there is also the non-display of His attributes eternally going on simultaneously; and to realise the one or the other depends upon the relative superiority of the Jīva, caused by an explicit or implicit practice of the Cult of Bhakti.

It is evident, therefore, that the distinction between Bhagavān and Brahman is not absolute but one of degree only, and this is indicated by the word गृह्यते in the verse. Religious minds there may be many, but the capacity for realisation is not the same in all. Some being fortunate enough in having been able to practise the cult of Bhakti through the grace of Bhagavān realises the Absolute as Bliss-embodied in the form of a human being and in eternal display of His Hādini Śakti; while others not yet so fortunate realise only the bodily lustre of the same Bhagavān without realising the distinctive features, potencies, dwelling place, associates etc. To take another example—To two observers taking their stand on the same spot one and the same tree appears differently viz, to one having the normal power of sight as a thing consisting of branches, leaves, flowers, fruits etc., to the other suffering from a defect of eyesight as a mere hazy substance; or
to the same observer one and the same tree from a distance appears as a mere tree and when in nearness appears definitely as this tree—say, mango, having such and such branches, leaves etc, and the tree will ever appear to him as a mere tree and not recognised in full if the observer either has not the capacity to near it or having the capacity does not care to approach for the purpose of full recognition. Whatever the case might be, this much is certain that the sight of the tree with full recognition is superior to the sight as a mere tree. Similarly, in the sphere of religion one realises the Absolute as Bhagavān, while another as Brahman; and the latter, it might be, has not yet the capacity (i.e. devotional practice) but may afterwards attain it, for realisation as Bhagavān, or he might not care to realise as such even being possessed of the adequate means for such realisation. Whatever the case might be, there is not the least doubt that realisation of the Absolute as Bhagavān is superior to that as Brahman.

This very fact viz that in the two stages of manifestation there underlies the same principle of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa, and that Brahman is the bodily lustre of the self-luminous limbs of the embodied substance Bhagavān, is clearly stated in the Bhāg. texts िृत्योऽचारणमन्न्मित्रामिृणृग्रहित्वम: || शुद्धः वर्णं विश्रांय: वहुः
िृणृग्रहित्वमः || एको नानेयं तद्विद्धमन्वन्न शाक्यविन्नति: || (III, 33, 32-33). The meaning is this—Of the two kinds of religious practice viz the Bhakti Cult and the Jñāna Cult, the object is one and the same i.e. Bhagavān—as Bhagavān in the one case, as Brahman in the other, just in the same way as one and the same substance manifests appears differently in contact with the different sense organs viz as white in contact with the sense of sight, as sweet to the taste, as cold to the touch, and so on.
The same idea also occurs in the Upaniṣad Text—स या
एष पुनः गरस्यमयः……...इदं पुनः प्रतिष्ठा पृथ्विभी पुनः प्रतिष्ठा
अथवा दीप्तिसः पुनः प्रतिष्ठा महः पुनः प्रतिष्ठा ब्रह्म पुनः प्रतिष्ठा
……….; and that very idea is echoed forth in the Gitā text—
बहस्स न हि प्रतिष्ठायम् (XIV, 27). The line of the Gitā is to be
read along with the verse that precedes—मात्र यो ज्ञात्वमिचारेऽभ
कित्योगेन सेवते। स गुणान् समतीयेतात् बहसभूयाय कल्पते॥
and the meaning is this—Bhagavān says—‘Whoever is devo-
ted to me by means of an unchanged union of Bhakti can
surpass the three guṇas—Sattva, Rajas and Tamas (i. e. the
miseries of mundane existence) and attain the nature
(similarity in some respects) of Brahman “If to this it be
redargued ‘Well, how can your devotee—how can one practi-
sing the Cult of Bhakti—attain the nature of Brahman—the
Pure Being or Homogeneous Substance—when that is possible
by realisation according to the Cult of Jñāna.? To that in
reply Bhagavān says—‘Because I am the substratum of
Brahman’.”

In the Taittiriya texts cited above, in connection with
the nature of Purusa or human personality, the hierarchy of
substratums consisting of five stages is stated in five Anuvā-
kas, after which in the sixth Anuvāka is given an account of
Brahman and the subject matter terminates in the seventh
Anuvāka with a description of the Absolute as Rasa or con-
sisting of Bliss in the fullest display. From this as well as
from the Vedānta Sūtra अनुवाकोऽध्वासात् (I, I, 13), the

1. See Appendix.
2. The Sutra, according to all the commentators, means that
the self consisting of Bliss is the Highest Self on account of
multiplication. ‘The Section of the Tait. Up.’, says Rama-
uuja, “which begins with the words सैयान्नद्य मीमांसा
only conclusion we can arrive at is that the Absolute as Anāndamaya Puruṣa or Rasa is the highest substratum and as such is higher than Brahma the non-differenced Substance.

As is stated above, there is no absolute distinction between Bhagavān and Brahman both being eternal and Infinite, and consequently by describing the former as the Pratiṣṭhā of the latter (in the Gītā text ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिष्ठानम्) all that the author really means is that the difference is in respect of manifestation only. Holders of the purely monistic theory might interpret the word Pratiṣṭhā to mean ‘image’; to that our reply is—Brahman in their view having no form or body can by no means have an ‘image’. If, for argument’s sake, we substitute for the word Pratiṣṭhā its synonym Pratimā then also the same conclusion would be arrived at; for the word प्रतिमा derivatively (प्रति लक्षणक्त्य माति परिमितो भवति यत्र सा प्रतिमा ) means ‘that which limits itself and appears

भवति and terminates with the sloka यतो वाचो निवर्तेत arrives at bliss supreme and not to be surpassed, by successively multiplying inferior stages of bliss by a hundred; now such supreme bliss cannot possibly belong to the individual soul which enjoys only a small share of very limited happiness mixed with endless pain and grief; and therefore clearly indicates, as its abode, the Highest Self which differs from all other selves in so far as being radically opposed to all evil and of an unmixed blessed nature.” Moreover, as Sankar puts it, such meaning of the sutra follows from lots of Srip. texts, eg., रसं हेवावं लक्ष्म्यान्निन्दा भवति, को हेवाव-न्याय कः प्रायायां तत्स्यात्, पय हेवान्न्यायत, सह-नन्दस्य चौमांसा भवति, एतमानसुभाषत्वमुपसंकामिति, ानन्दं ब्रह्मणो विब्रह्म, ानन्दं उक्षति व्यजानात्, विब्रह्मानन्दं वस्त्र etc.
as such in the shape of Brahman'; in other words, Bhagavān while appearing as Brahman has not His infinite attributes concretely displayed, and this non-manifestation of the distinctive attributes constitutes the limitation, so to say, of Bhagavān, and because in Brahman the same unlimited powers of Bhagavān lie in a potential state the limitation is to be understood in respect of the realisation of the devotee.

From the above arguments based upon various scriptural texts it clearly follows therefore that the Ultimate Reality called Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān is the Highest Substance and hence is the Substratum of the concept which the theory of Pure Monism like Śaṅkara's describes as Brahman which Brahman according to Vaiṣṇava Philosophy is nothing but the eternal lustre of the blissful body of Bhagavān. And so the Charitāmyṛta text in the explanation of the verse वदन्ति etc. runs as follows:—

Tāhāra angera Śuddha Kīrāṇamaṇḍala
Upaniśad kahe tāre brahman sunirmala
Charmachakṣe dekhe yaichhe Sūryya nirviśesa
Jñānamārga laite nāre Kṛṣṇera viśesa

"The Upaniśad calls that Brahman the Pure Being which is the supersensuous lustre of the body of Bhagavān. Just as the gross sight of a human being perceives the sun only as a heap of lustre in which there is no manifestation of the attributes, limbs etc of the sun as a deity, so also the Cult of Jñāna realises only the bodily lustre of Kṛṣṇa and not Him as displaying His attributes, limbs, dwelling place, associates etc." The same idea is echoed forth in the Brhūna Samhitā text—

यस्य प्रभा प्रभवतो जगद्गुणकोटि
कारित्वशोपवसुचालितवामृतमिति

1
Chapter V.

THE CONCEPT OF PARAMĀTMA

In our explanation of the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tat-
twa or Bhagavān, it was clearly stated with sufficient elabo-
ration that Bhagavān, although He is the Highest Reality or
the Absolute of Absolutes, eternally reveals in the fullest dis-
play of His Swarūpa Śakti that find their culmination in
Bliss, and that He displays His Vahirangā Śakti i. e. is the
cause of the origination, sustentation and dissolution of the
universe not directly but through the medium of His own
partial manifest—the highest Incarnate so to say—Paramāt-
ma. If, now, we want to have a clear exposition of the con-
cept of Paramātma, we should first of all look to the Bhāga-
vata texts—

( V, 11, 12-13).

The underlying sense is this—Paramātma is the most
primeval, the uncaused cause of the creation etc. of the phe-
nomenal world, absolutely self-luminous, ever remains the
same without undergoing any change and is thus devoid of
birth, growth and decay, and is the Lord of Brahmā and
others. He is the Immanent Regulator of, and is cognisant
of everything in connection with, the Jīvas or individual souls, and being but the partial aspect of Bhagavān is endowed with the sixfold lordships. Though as the Immanent Regulator He is eternally present in the heart of all created beings—the effects of His own Māyā Śakti, yet He is not in any way affected by Māyā, and hence ever manifests Himself in the midst of His own intrinsic selfhood.

He is the greatest and most impartial witness to the doings of all beings, and, subject only to the law of retribution, He directs them to a diversity of activities. (cf. उपद्रश्रुषुमन्ता च भर्तों मोक्का महैृवरः: परमात्मेति चामगुक्षा देहे असिमि पुरुषः परः: ||, Gitā). Though both are indestructible (aksiṣara) ever retaining their sameness, Pramātmā is to be carefully distinguished from the indestructible and Kūṭastha Jīva as is evident from the word छन्न्य: in the Gitā texts—“द्राविमो पुर्वेऽ लोके चर्यात्मक पत्र च। ततः सर्वं भूमतिः कुर्टस्थयो हक्षर उच्यते: उत्तमः पुर्वस्वच्छ्यः: परमात्मेयुराह्य:। यो लोकाभिमा-विश्व विकायोंच्युः ईश्वरः: ||” And the very word छन्न्य: in the text implies further that Paramātmā ever retains His State of Saviśeṣa Brahman and is thus to be distinguished from Nirviśeṣa Brahman.¹

He is called Vāsudeva inasmuch as He pervades and is the support of all beings and knowing full well their all He is preeminently the ‘Kṣetrajña Ātmā’. We say ‘preeminently called’ because, as appears from the Gitā Texts, Jīva or individual soul also is called Kṣetrajña Ātmā. The word Kṣetra ( लेघ्त्र ) means body or corporeal frame, and because the rational principle called Ātmā lies at the root of all mental

¹. See Appendix.
phenomena that take place by reason of certain processes going on within this organic system, Jiva at this stage of its accidental resort in the body is called Kṣetrajña or 'one having knowledge of the body.' "But", it might be urged, "the individual soul possesses knowledge of other bodies as well, how then is it called Kṣetrajña?" Indeed the Jiva possesses knowledge of a few more bodies; but the number of such bodies is almost nil in comparison with the unlimited universe; besides, in the pieces of knowledge that thus accrue to the soul there is no simultaneity, for Jiva is not all-pervading. Briefly speaking, owing to the finitude of the Jiva the knowledge it has is no doubt limited and since such knowledge is not at all possible unless the Jiva lies within a particular organism, Jiva is technically called Kṣetrajña. This Kṣetrajña—attribute however is only a relative one owing to the fact that the Absolute Pramātma pervading simultaneously the entire universe is the Immanent Regulator of all beings, and if any being is to be absolutely and really called Kṣetrajña, it is Paramātma. So it is said in the Gitā Text चतुर्थश्चयोऽवः यत्तप्रजान्यः मयेम (XIII, 2); in other words, whatever knowledge there is in the individual body caused by the rational principle and the sense organs and whatever distinctive knowledge the individual soul has of its own accidental dwelling place—the body is due to a bit of the Infinite knowledge constituting an attribute of the Absolute Pramātma.

That Paramātma is a partial manifest of Bhagavān appears from numerous texts. Thus in the Gitā Text—

अथवा वहुहृतेति किं ज्ञातेन तचाः शुभेच्छा रिवष्कां शेष स्थितं जगतुः (X, 42)—it is said that Bhagavān in His partial aspect as Paramātma pervades the whole universe.
The reason again why Bhagavān is called Purusottama (पुरुषोत्तम) and Paramātmā called Purusa is to be found in the Mahopanisad. The word Purusa derivatively means that which resides in a body, and Ātmā is called Purusa when it resides in a body along with the mind and senses. Analogously, the Absolute is called Purusha because it pervades all Purusas (तं पुरुषं पुरुषों निवेश्य Mahopanisad), also because it has a body, mind and senses which however are absolutely different from those in the phenomenal world. To this meaning of Purusa the meaning of the word Person as indicated in the Hegelian Philosophy has, I am afraid, a close resemblance. And so it is said—"This union of individuality and universality in a single manifestation with the implication that the individuality is the essential and permanent element to which the universality is almost in the nature of an accident is what forms the cardinal point in personality" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel). Indeed in Puruṣa in the sense of an individual soul residing in a body, the individuality of the Jiva is combined with universality inasmuch as each Puruṣa is related to all others—all being the creation of one and the same Ultimate Reality; yet the individuality as pure jiva is essential and permanent while the relation of universality is accidentally effected by the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān. In Bhagavān as Parmātmā, similarly, there is the combination of the two elements inasmuch as Bhagavān by reason of His transcendental character posits His Individuality and at the same time as the Immanent Regulator pervades the whole universe thereby bringing out to significance the relation of universality. In this sense we are to understand the personality of the Absolute Being, the more because it tallies with the views of all the religious systems amongst the civilised nations.
A reference to Paramātmā the Immanent Regulator we also find in various Śruti texts, e.g., एको देव: सर्वभूतेऽयु: गृहः सर्वव्यापी सर्वभूतात्तरात्मा। कर्मोंत्यत्त: सर्वभूतात्मिवासः साक्षी चेता केवलो निर्गुःक्षुः॥, Svet. 6, 11.—'One and the same Self-luminous Self-conceious Being, revelling in His own Bliss, devoid of all qualities and yet possessed of all auspicious qualities, the best director in all acts and witness to all doings, pervades the entire universe, and resides as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings.'

Paramātmā Puruṣa has three manifestations, viz—

(1) as the Immanent Regulator and Observer of the totality of Individual souls and phenomenal worlds. In the system of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy this is called Mahāvisṇu or Kāraṇārayaṇa Saṃkarsana (कारणार्यायाय सङ्कर्षण), and it is He who by way of his इच्छा towards Māyā (i.e. by way of entertaining an idea or thought of creation) created the universe;

(2) as the Regulator of the totality of Individual souls. This is called समधियज्ञान्तर्याम: पुरुष: or गमोऽटुकशायी पुरुषः. It is from His navel-lotus that Hiranyakarṣya Brahmā took his birth;

(3) as the regular of each individual soul—also called व्याधिप्रवास्तर्याम: or चीरोद्वद्वायी पुरुषः.

This three fold manifestation of one and the same Advaṭya Jñāna Tattva is indeed possible just in the same way as one and the same thing Vāyu called in its intrinsic self-hood

---
1. On this point the verse in the Charitamrita is—

सदृश्यं कारणाध्यायी
गमोऽटुकशायी च पवित्तशायी।
शेषस्य ग्रस्यांशकला: स निर्यातः
नन्दाध्यराम: शरणे ममास्तु॥
Prāṇa Vāyu manifests itself in, and thereby regulates the functions of, the organic systems in the different created beings such as moveables and immoveables (cf—वायुर्युथाकोशुभं प्रविष्टे रूपं रूपं प्रतिरूपं वधूष । एकसृष्टा सर्वभूतान्तरतमा रूपं रूपं प्रतिरूपं वधूषं विध्यं ॥, Kaṭh. V, 10)

Relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Paramātmā and Brahman:

From what is stated above it appears that the relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Paramātmā and Brahman is not one of absolute distinction but of identity in the midst of difference. We may express the relation by means of the same technical term Achintya Bhedābheda as characterises the whole system of Vaishnava Philosophy. The relation, in other words, is one of gradation in the hierarchy of manifestations of one and the same Ultimate Reality Advaya Jñāna Tattva or Bhagavān. Indeed the one Ultimate Reality Bhagavān has got endless manifestations as the different Śruti texts say—एको वशी सर्वभूतान्तरतमा एक रूप वधुच्य यो: करोति (Kaṭha II, 12), एकं सन्ते वधुच्य दशयत्वास्मात् “the one existent manifested in diverse ways”, एको धिप सन्त वधुच्य यो स्वभावति (Kaṭha). Of these endless manifestations, however, the three with which we are concerned here are the most prominent, and hence the Bhāgavata texts refer to these three alone. The character of such manifestation again depends upon the nature of devotion or meditation. Those who reach the highest stage of meditation realise Bhagavān as Bhagavān, while others not reaching so far realise only His partial aspects. This very fact has been clearly stated by Madhvāchāryya in his commentary on the Ved. śūtra—
where he says —“उपासनामेवेन दर्शनेद — “The difference in realisation is due to difference in the nature of devotion”, and cites the Kamaṭha Śruti “अन्तःपूज्यो वहितेप्योऽवताराद्यः सवेदाद्य इति” which means that some realise Hari as revealed to their contemplative mind alone, some realise Him as presented to their mind as well as sense-organs, some again realise Him in His aspect of an incarnation, while others realise Him completely. Just as a thing made with skilful ingenuity of pieces of several varieties of silk cloth of different colours, although collectively it appears from a particular position of the observer as a cloth of one complex colour in which the different colours blend, manifests itself differently as of this colour or that according to the relative position of the observer; so also one and the same Ultimate Reality Bhagavān Śri Kṛṣṇa blending in Himself all the endless manifestations by means of His Parā Śaktis manifests Himself in one particular aspect or the other according to the nature of devotion in one cult or the other followed by a seeker after truth”. Similarly in the Nārada Pancharātra we find—“Just as a piece of gem called Vaidūryya which consists of several colours, blue, yellow etc, blending together, appears as blue, yellow or otherwise to an observer according to the relative position in standing and gazing, so also Bhagavān in whom all the lordships are in the fullest degree of manifestation appears differently according to the distinctive nature of the means adopted for realisation”.

If the relation between the three concepts indicated above is really understood it would leave no doubt as to the fact that the concept of Bhagavān as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa is the
central theme of the Bhāgavata consistently with the theory that the Bhāgavata is the unfolder of the true meaning of the Ved. Sūtras and of the Gāyatrī. But to establish this vital point on a firmer basis we are required to show further whether the Bhāgavata stands the test of the main canon relating to the determination of the real significance of an authoritative text. Now the fundamental scheme of this canon as adopted by all expounders of Hindu philosophy is that there must be an agreement between (a) Upakrama (beginning), (b) Upasamhāra (conclusion), (c) abhyāsa (repetition), (d) apūrvatā (the distinctive feature not to be found elsewhere, i.e., uniqueness), (e) phala (effect), (f) arthavāda (laudation), and (g) upapatti (argumentative mark). To explain the bearing of this canon upon the Bhāgavata itself we might say in the first place that from the concluding verse of the Bhāg., viz—कस्मे येन विमानितोपयं सत्यं परं श्रीमहि" it is quite evident that there is complete agreement between this meaning and the meaning of the first verse already explained. Secondly, we find 'repetition' is indicated in the verse "कलिवलसंहिति……………..कथा प्रस्ताहः" which means that in other scriptural texts there might be repeated references to the different manifestations or partial aspects of the Absolute but the concept of the Absolute Bhagavān Himself is repeated over and over again in the Bhāg. purāṇa alone. Herein also lies the fact that this scriptural text is quite unique in character as a religious treatise. Then again as to the 'effect', we come to know from the verse "पिछति ये भगवत:……………वजनितित नवरण—सरोहदानितिकनू" that whoever hear, contemplate and medi-
tate upon the contents of the Bhāg, get their minds purified —the minds that have already been tainted and vitiated with attachment to mundane affairs, and thereby realise the Highest Self. Nor is laudation wanting, for the verse "यं ब्रह्मा वर्णेणदृत्............तस्मय नम्:" lets us know that 'the Being who is always eulogised by Brahmā, Varuṇa, Indra etc, who is ever sung in praise in the Sāman verses as well as in the Up. texts along with the subsidiary studies, who is sighted or realised even by the released souls of ascetics only if they are bent upon an uninterrupted flow of steady remembrance, whose glory can never be gauged by any being whatsoever—such a Being is always to be adored and worshipped'. Finally, with regard to an argumentative mark we might refer to the verse "भगवानं सर्वं मूलस्य........अनुमापके:"

the meaning of which is as follows:—That Bhagavān dwells in the heart of all beings as the Immanent Regulator is established by the following reasoning—the organs, buddhi etc, perceive things, but they themselves are irrational and so non-illuminating, their perception therefore is possible only if there is some underlying principle which is self-luminous and this self-luminous substance is the Immanent Regulator and in that case the organs buddhi etc must be regarded as instrumentalities.
BOOK III.
Chapter I.

THE CONCEPT OF KRŚNA AS THE ABSOLUTE.

We have seen how the Bhāgavata cult establishes on a sound and sure basis the concept of the Absolute as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān. We have also seen how this concept, revealed as it was to the author Vādarāyaṇa in his spiritual meditation or Samādhi and consequently expressed in the beginning verse of the Bhāgavata, is the most natural and real significance of the Vedānta system of Philosophy—the system which, being the real statement of the Philosophy of the Upaniṣads, is the highest stage of the speculative thought of the Hindus. But, as was stated in the chapter on the four topics for discussion in the present treatise, the Bhāgavata cult does establish not merely the concept of Bhagavān but in a more definite way that Kṛṣṇa is the Bhagavān. To establish this point we are to follow the same method of argumentation as was adopted in arriving at the concept of Advaya Jñānatattva or Bhagavān. In other words, we are to show in the first place that the whole theory of the Kṛṣṇa cult is contained in a nutshell, as it were, in the beginning verse of the Bhāgavata.¹

Thus to begin with—In the Bhāgavata text Kṛṣṇa is described as Para Brahman having a human form, and this point of His being the Para Brahman is indicated by the word “Para” in the verse. According to the Swarūpa Laksana, He is true since the Śruti about the Para Brahman says सत्यं ब्राह्मनस्तः ब्रह्म (Taitt. II, 1, 1), श्रुतं सत्यं परः ब्रह्म (Mahānār., 12, 1). “He is Satyavrata, Satya-para and Trisatya,

¹. See appendix
as the Bhāg. says (X, 2, 26), and the word 'Satya' implies further that the intrinsic nature of His form is ever unchangeable since unchangeableness is inseparably connected with 'truth'.

The Tatāsthā lakṣāna of Kṛṣṇa, again, is stated in the clause धाम्मा स्वेन निरस्तकुद्रकम्. Through the instrumentality of His own dwelling place Mathurā (स्वेन धाम्मा) which is made up of the sole ingredient of His own Chit-Sakti in the highest display, Kṛṣṇa ever puts an end to the miseries of mundane existence the effect of His own Vahiraṅgā Sakti Māyā. Indeed the Gopālottarātāpani Śruti (verse 64) describes Mathurā as that in which there is eternally the highest essence of that selfknowledge whereby mundane existence is completely overthrown (the word being grammatically derived from root मन्थ or मथि). Thus the plain meaning of the clause is—Unless and until the individual soul by taking recourse to the cult of Bhakti aspires after that state of ecstatic bliss which consists in constant devotion and servitude to Kṛṣṇa as eternally residing in His own divine heaven Mathurā there is no hope of attaining that release which cuts asunder all fetters of Karman and puts an end to all the threefold miseries of mundane existence. Next His beatific sports are thus indicated in the verse. The construction of the verse will now be आक्षेप (तस्तः) यत्: यस्मात् गुहात जन्म (तस्मानपत्) य इतरत: अन्यन्त्र गृहे अष्टेनु कंसवशुना: देव्यु चित्येषु अभिस्म: सन्त अग्रवादः: यः: हत्रा (संकल्पमात्रायेकः) आदिवेद्येक बलवेये हिरणयायमाय वहए (वेद्य) तेने, यत् यत्र लीलाविपये सूर्य; मुद्यान्तः, यत् यत्र लीलाविपये तेजोवारिपुर्वतं यथा बिनिमये भवति एवमू्रतं तं सत्यं परं धीमद्वि। Although Kṛṣṇa as Nanda's son is eternally in the midst of ecstatic sports in
His own dwelling place consisting of Mathura, Dwarka & Gokula, yet with a view to manifest His Lila to worldly beings He appeared in His fullest splendour in the house of Vasudeva, and thence went to the place of Nanda because He was conscious of the fact that there would be manifest His sports in the matter of deluding the demon king Kausha. At this time, though He was ever bound down to the devotional spirit of His constant divine associates the Gopas and Gopis and so His lordship would not posit itself, yet in order to make Hiranyakargarbha Brahma bow down to him in reverence and awe He manifested to Brahma all His diverse aspects of lordship simply by a fiat of His will. These his indescribable beatific sports are such that their realisation makes His devotees benumbed with super sensuous joy; and He being the original fountain-head of all conceivable and inconceivable lustre, even objects like the moon ever conscious of their own beauty and lustre are reduced to pale lustreless objects, so to say, and there is naught so stockish and hard but is moved and melted with supreme joy.

Thus interpreted the beginning verse of the Bhagavata Purana clearly involves the theory of Krishna as the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavan. And the fact cannot be gainsaid in-as-much as it is quite natural that the author Vadarayana should in his spiritual ecstacy indicate tersely at the very outset the sum and substance of the theory which he elaborates in sufficient detail throughout the whole volume of texts. Yet if any body objects to the method of interpretation herein adopted and to the want of clearness and explicitness on the point, to that our reply is that there is a positive statement—clear as broad daylight—that Krishna and nothing but Krishna is the Ultimate Reality according to the true view of the Bhagavata. We have already stated more than once that Bhagavan, though eternally realising Himself in beatitude in His own
supreme heaven, appears for the purpose of creation in His partial manifest—Paramātma Purūsa who by way of displaying His Vahiranga Śakti Māyā is the cause of creation, sustentation and absorption of the universe. This Paramātma Purūsa, again, though Himself the substratum of endless infinite attributes, incarnates in endless ways by way of a partial display of the attributes whenever occasion arises for serving the purpose of good to the universe.

The Incarnate Beings, therefore, are related to the Paramātma Purūsa as parts to the whole, and in their nonmanifest state lie in a germinal state, as it were, in Paramātma. Besides, being the ultimate substratum of the endless Incarnates, Bhagavān Himself also in His fullest splendour manifests to the phenomenal world whenever the urgency of the excessively miserable state of the world requires it. Accordingly, in the Bhāgavata context of the enumeration of some of the endless Avatāras, we find a verse which says that towards the end of the Dwāparayuga Kṛṣṇa Himself, along with His constant divine associates-in-Līlā, eternally manifests to the phenomenal world in order to save the world from tyrannous oppression. From this it might plausibly be conjectured that like Buddha, Christ or other incarnations, Kṛṣṇa also is a mere Avatāra and not the Ultimate Reality. To remove this doubt the sage Vādarāyaṇa makes a positive, emphatic and unambiguous statement about Kṛṣṇa’s absolution in the verse—

एते चांशकला पुंसः क्रमस्तु भगवान्स्वयम् ।
इष्टारियाकले तथांक मूढ्याल्ल्युगे युगे युगे ॥

Just as the text already cited and explained, viz, वदनित्य etc is a Mahāvākyya or great utterance about the Absolute Being as the Highest Substance consisting of attributes, similarly the present verse is to be regarded as another Mahā-
vākyā about Krṣṇa being that Absolute Being, and as such it requires an elaborate explanation.

Rendered into English the verse means—These (supreme beings referred to in the preceding verses) are but the partial manifestations or remote aspects of the Paramātma Puruṣa who Himself is the first partial manifestation of Bhagavān, while Krṣṇa Himself is Bhagavān as the Ultimate Reality; and these supreme beings, manifesting themselves from time to time, bless the world and bring in peaceful harmony therein whenever it goes down under the oppression of some tyrannous being operating mercilessly and sinfully in every possible way.

The text occurs as the twenty-eighth verse in that portion of the first skandha, third chapter of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa which deals with the different Avatāras. It is preceded by several other texts of which one i.e. the twenty-third verse—प्रकोपिण्यिते विश्वतिमेघृणिष्पु शाप्य जनमानि। रामकृपाविविति भुयो भगवानहरर्द्ध भरम्॥—states that Bhagavān Himself as Krṣṇa attended by His partial manifest Valarāma manifested Himself amongst the Vṛṣṇis and bore up the burden of the world while it was sinking down under the tyrannous oppression of the demon Kaṁs. Apparently, therefore, in the two verses two different statements are made about Krṣṇa, viz.—(a) that Krṣṇa like Matsya, Kūrma etc. is a mere Avatāra or Incarnate Being, (b) that He is Svayam Bhagavān or the Ultimate Reality—the Avatārī whose endless incarnations Matsya, Kūrma etc are. Now the question is ‘which of the two verses has greater force?’ A solution of this question will at once remove the doubt whether Krṣṇa is a mere Incarnation or The Absolute Being Himself. To determine this vital
point so as to arrive at the main pivot of the present treatise we are required to give an exegesis and apologetic of Vaisnava-
vism—nay, of Hinduism in general.

Now the fundamental scheme of our old exegesis and apologetic is stated in the following maxim—

"अवश्यिःवायनयंस्थानसमास्यानां समवायेपारद्रव्यंत्यम्
अर्थं विश्लेषाः"

On this maxim all the fathers of Hinduism based their respective arguments for establishing their own pet theories. The different interpretations of the scriptural texts which have given birth to the sectarian religious tenets in Hinduism have been made not without taking recourse to this very maxim. EvenVyāsa who is appropriately styled the great fountainhead of the currents of Hindu thought had this maxim in view when he wrote the Ved. Sūtras, e.g. the Sūtra III, 3—50 which is interpreted by Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja as involving a reference to this main canon of exegesis. It is not unnatural, therefore, that Jīva Gopālānanda in his zeal for an exposition of true Kṛṣṇa philosophy has taken recourse to this admitted maxim.¹

To understand the meaning of the canon it is necessary to note at first that Śastraś are those that instruct us and as such they are broadly classified into two, viz—(a) Some instruct by way of direct statements, (b) some by way of statements in which the real meaning lies hidden under the garb of another apparent meaning. The former is technically called Śruti inasmuch as it is a direct statement and is such that its real significance is clearly made out by itself irrespectively of any other statement. The word Śruti, therefore, in the maxim means 'direct and unambiguous statement', and the whole canon may be thus explained:—of the several

1. See Appendix
means of proof, viz., those constituted by (a) direct statement, (b) inferential mark, (c) syntactical connexion, (d) leading subject matter, (e) instruction in the shape of a legend or a laudatory verse,—each succeeding one has weaker force than the preceding one owing to remoteness of meaning.

On the basis of this maxim the statement in कृष्णस्तु भगवान स्वयम् is to be regarded as of greater force than, and different from, the other verses about क्रṣṇa within the pra-karaṇa of avatāras. Even if for argument's sake this text be regarded as within the leading subject matter of avatāras, yet it is to be regarded as of greater force according to the maxim 'last though not the least'. Besides, the use of the particle 'त' makes this statement an emphatic one and regarded as a Paribhāṣa having the guiding force. Further, from the fact that even in the verses about avatāras the word 'भगवान्' has been used with reference to क्रṣṇa only and not to the other avatāras, the intention of the author is quite clear that क्रṣṇa is not an avatāra but the Ultimate Reality whose manifestations the different avatāras are. Moreover, owing to the partial manifestation of the sixfold lordships although the term in Hindu Śāstras applies also to Nārāyaṇa and others, yet in such cases the term is to be understood in a relative sense whereas क्रṣṇa is Bhagavān in the absolute sense; and this fact is indicated by the word 'स्वयम्' appended to 'भगवान्' as well as by the nature of the text in which 'the being Bhagavān' is predicated of क्रṣṇa and not क्रṣṇaism of Bhagavān. Hereby thus is removed the doubt 'that Bhagavān is something else of which क्रṣṇa is a manifestation.'
The real fact is that, as revealed in the direct emphatic statement in the Bhāgavata mahāvākya cited above, Kṛṣṇa is the Ultimate Reality or Advaya Jñāna Tattwa whose bodily lustre is the Brahman as conceived in the absolute-monistic theory, whose partial manifestations are the Paramātmā Puruṣa and the endless incarnations, and who is the original source of those endless powers whereby the phenomenal world and individual souls are created, sustained and regulated in every way.

On a closer scrutiny it would appear that the scheme of exegesis as implied in the above maxim is this—(a) Scripture (or direct statement), (b) Doubt as to the correct interpretation thereof, (c) Criticism, (d) Reconciliation of texts with the context, (e) Synthesis of the meaning thus established of particular texts and the general purpose and scheme of the whole scripture. Working upon this plan we can arrive at a most satisfactory and rational theory of Vaisṇavism—nay, of Hinduism in general—based upon the scriptures; and in that case there would no longer be keenly felt a justification for the oft-quoted dictum धर्मस्य तत्स्य निहितं गुहायाम्.

Indeed Hindu Religion in all its sectarian aspects is based upon the scriptures. It is also natural that doubt arises about the correct interpretation and true significance of the scriptures; but in order that the doubt might not lead to the Humean Scepticism which yields nothing whatsoever, we must not allow ourselves to be entirely lost in the dogmatic slumber but stir to enquire into the critical faculty of the understanding, and cautiously proceeding in such real philosophic speculation at last reach a stage in which the critique of pure reason yields a most satisfactory solution of the riddle of religion.

Let us first examine the practical bearing of this method upon the Upaniṣad Texts taken as a whole:
There is a vagueness about the true philosophy of the Upaniṣads. This is due to the many apparently conflicting statements about one and the same subject matter. Hence doubt arises as to the real significance of the texts. To take a concrete instance—In the Chhā. text अस्मा लोकस्य का गति-रित्याकार इति होवाच सवानिणि ह वा इमानिः भूतानि आकाशावेग समुनुपगत्व आकारः प्रत्यस्तयंत्याकारः हेवेभ्यो ज्ययान आकाशः परावेशाम् (IX, 1), Ākāśa is evidently described as the uncaused reality from which all things are created and in which they merge in final dissolution. Similarly in the same Upaniṣad from the text प्राण इति होवाच सवाणि ह वा इमानि भूतानि प्राण-मेवांमितिविशिष्टि प्राणप्रविन्युजिह्वे सैया देवता……………… it appears as if Prāṇa is the ultimate cause of all beings. Again, we find in the Taitt. II—1 text—तस्प्राणा एतस्माताम्ब्र आकाशः सम्बृत:—a statement that Ākāśa is created from Ātmā. Similarly in the Ait. texts (I) Prāṇa is described as created by Puruṣa. Now all these latter texts are evidently contradictory to the former group. Hence a doubt arises as to the true meaning of these texts, and to remove the doubt a reconciliation with the context need be effected. In the Taitt. and Ait. texts Prāṇa and Ākāśa are evidently used in the sense of breath (air) and ether respectively; and these are included in the elements which, as evidenced by lots of texts, constitute the ingredient of the world which is a created object. No amount of reasoning can convince us that the elements which are but unconscious substances constitute the central theme of the Upaniṣads. If the Upaniṣads are the basis of true religion which they are, it must be admitted that they teach us to be devoted to and worship the Highest
Self as the Ultimate Reality pervading the whole universe of beings. This very fact is emphatically stated in the text "आत्मनि विश्वाते सबूतिमं विश्वातं भवति हृदं सबि यद्ययमालम्". This latter text, therefore, like similar other texts is a direct and unambiguous statement which sublimates the force of all other texts intended as nothing but secondary precepts. Consistently with this salient fact, the word आकाशा in the Chhā. text above is to be interpreted to mean 'that which shines all around with its own halo of glory', and so means nothing but the Highest Self-luminous Substance. This meaning of आकाशा also occurs in the Taitt. text की संप्रवाचत् etc. Similarly, the word प्राण in the above text means t' Highest Breath or Immortality, which meaning applies to nothing but the Ultimate Reality; and this very idea also occurs elsewhere, e.g., Taitt. III, 3 प्राणो व्रह्दति व्यजनानात्.

Such reconciliation of the texts with the context necessarily leads to a synthesis of the meaning thus established of the particular texts and the general purpose or scheme of the whole Upaniṣad—which purpose is nothing but the knowledge of Brāhmaṇa as the Ultimate Reality.

Applying the same method to the Bhāgavata Purāṇa—we find a direct statement about Kṛṣṇa's absoluteness is made in the verse हृदयस्तु etc. But, notwithstanding this single utterance, there are many texts both in the Bhāgavata and elsewhere from which it appears as if Kṛṣṇa is a partial aspere of the Absolute. The principal bhāgavatic texts of this nature are—

(a) तत्राश्रेष्ठावतीर्ष्य etc. (X, 1, 2),

(b) विष्णुस्य ज्ञेशन साधारण (X, 2, 41).
(c) ततो जागन्नमज्ञलमच्युतांशम् (X, 2, 18),
(d) पत्ती भगवतः छवतीषणविहंशेन...(X)
(e) ताविषो वे भगवतो हरेरंशाविहागतो...,
(f) नारायणवस्तो गुणः (X, 8, 19),
(g) ब्रजामजा में...कलावतीषणवेनभरासुरान... The non-bhāgavatic texts are—
(h) उज्जवलारात्मक: केशो सितकृपणो महामुने (Viṣṇu purāṇa)
(i) स चापिष्ठो हरिरुद्धवघः
हुक्रमेकक्षकपश्रमिष्ठो कृप्याम्।
..............................
तयंरको वत्तमद्रो वमृव
में कृपामें द्वितीयः केशवः संवभूव। (Muhā.),

These texts corresponding to the bhāg. text II, 7-26.

Apparently the verses, owing to the presence of the word छ्रेष्ठ or 'कला', imply as if Kṛṣṇa is not the Absolute Being but a partial aspect of Hari or Nārāyaṇa or Mahākāla. Hence there arises a doubt about the real significance of the Mahāvākyā कुपश्चुत् etc. But the doubt will be removed if we can reconcile the texts with the context. To effect such reconciliation we should explain the verses in the manner of Jīva Gospāmi thus:—

(A) The word 'छ्रेष्ठ' or 'कला' in the verses refers to the various incarnations that are regarded as the partial aspects of the Absolute Being, and has been used therein to indicate the fact that when the Absolute Being Himself incarnates in His own intrinsic selfhood, i.e. in His fullest aspect, it must be understood that the various incarnations also manifest themselves to the phenomenal world at the time, the simple
reason being that parts can never exist apart from the whole.

(B) The expression नारायणस्मां गुणान means 'To whom (Kṛṣṇa) Nārāyaṇa bears a resemblance in many respects, but Who Himself is Nārāyaṇa in the absolute sense as evidenced by the bhāg. text नारायणस्तवं न हि सर्वदेहिनम् etc. (C) Regarding the verse (g), which apparently implies as if Mahākāla is the Absolute, it is to be remembered that, though some scriptural texts (Purāṇas) establish Mahākāla as the Absolute yet this point is quite inconsistent with the general purpose of the bhāg. purāṇa; besides, as already discussed, the purāṇas of this nature belong to the Tāmasika class and as such are inferior in respect of authoritativeness to those of the Sāttvika class of which the Bhāgavata is the highest representative; that Mahākāla is not the Absolute according to the Bhāg. view is further indicated by the literal meaning of the verse itself. The expression ‘कलावतरितः’ in the text therefore means ‘appearing along with His partial aspects’ or ‘appearing in the phenomenal world' which is here described as ‘कला’ on the basis of the Śruti text पादेकस्य विश्वा भुतानि, and the whole text indicates that Mahākāla represents the bodily lustre of the Absolute Kṛṣṇa, in which a being merges on attaining release (cf. महाकालव्यूहितिर्व मुक्तः—Harivamśa). (D), In the non-bhāgavatic texts the word ‘केश’ means ‘अशु’ or lustre on the basis of the text —अशुवो ये प्रकाशन्ते मम ते केशसंबंधित:। तवेश: केशवं तस्मानमाहुमुनिसत्तमम्॥, and the expression सितक्षणौ refers to Vāsudeva and Saṅkarsaṇa the two partial aspects of Kṛṣṇa.

The reconciliation of the several texts with the context being thus effected it must be admitted that the true Bhāg. theory of the Absolute lies hidden in these texts under
various garbs; and, because the text चैष्ट्यम् etc is a direct un-
ambiguous emphatic statement, its force sublimes the
force of all those texts in whatever way they might
be interpreted. Nor is it to be questioned that the
singularity of the Mahāvākyā yields to the plurality of those
other texts, for a thorough review of the various scriptures
points to the fact that an emphatic statement of the paribhā-
sā kind occurs only once or, at any rate, is repeated only a few
times in a particular arena of texts. We are now in a posi-
tion to synthesise the meaning thus established of the parti-
cular texts with the general purpose of the Mahāvākyā, and
thereby vehemently assert that Kṛṣṇa according to the Bhāg.
view is not a mere Incarnation but the Absolute Being Him-
self; and, because from our standpoint the supreme authori-
tativeness of the Bhāgavata lords it over the various other
scriptures, Kṛṣṇa and nothing but Kṛṣṇa is the Ultimate
Reality according to the true significance of the whole scripture.
Kṛṣṇa being thus positively declared as the Advaya Jñā-
na Tattwa, there is no doubt that all the characteristics of
the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa apply to Him; and to
establish the cult of Kṛṣṇa on a sure basis we must explain this
point elaborately following the same line of reasoning as
before. What strikes us primarily in the concept of Advaya
Jñāna Tattwa is that He is the Highest Being in whom the
three Swarūpa Śaktis of Existence, Knowledge and Bliss
have eternally attained the highest development. This fact is
implied by the very name in its derivative sense. The word
is derived from root क्रु to “attract” with suffix क. The func-
tion of a suffix in language is to establish that distinctive
state or feature whereby the particular thing indicated by
the derived word is distinguished from other things so as to
posit itself in the midst of all differences. Accordingly, in
the present case the act of attraction is to be understood, by
means of the hyper-connotative of terms, as one which surpasses all other kinds of attraction, and the derived word means 'a Being that attracts all other beings in an all-surpassing way, and this all-surpassing power of attraction, as evidenced by our own experience, can be nothing but an all-surpassing pleasure or happiness. And, because Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute Being, His power of attraction is necessarily Infinite Bliss.

Again by 'the act of attraction' we also mean that the various kinds of existence of the things attracted are located to a certain point which therefore is regarded as the common source of existence. Thus by the same hyper-connotative function of terms in the present case the attracting Being is surely to be understood in the sense of 'one as the source of all existences', in otherwords, Eternal Existence is clearly implied. That the attribute of Infinite Knowledge is necessarily involved in Bliss has been explained previously and is testified to by all psychology. Evidently, therefore, the very name indicates that He is a Being in whom all the three Svāraūpa Śaktis have eternally attained the highest development, and this is what the Vṛhat Goutamiya Tantra describes as—

\[\text{प्रभु \ भूवाचकः \ श्रवः \ शाश्व \ निवृत्तिवाचकः \ तथोरैक्यं \ परं \ व्रह्म कृष्णं \ इत्यमिरίश्यते \ सत्तस्वातन्त्र्योऽयंगात् \ चित्तं \ परं \ व्रह्म चाच्यते} \]

We further come to know from various texts, e.g. सचिदानन्द स्वप्नं त्रयोथिन्द्रकारिणि (Gopāla Tāpāni Śruti), इश्वरः परमः कृष्णः सचिदानन्दविव्रहः (Brahma Samhitā, 1st verse), that the three attributes mentioned above constitute the very body of Kṛṣṇa, and this at once disposes of the fact that Kṛṣṇa is not like an ordinary being having the body made up of the sensuous elements.

The fact that there is no difference in function between
the different limbs of the body of Kṛṣṇa, in otherwords, what is signified by the Śruti text sarvētāt pārśupātī tattvāt sarvātmaḥ śrīśigra- 

sūkhm I sarvētāt śrūtīmadhokāt sarvāmbhūtānītyaśrīśi II (Śvet. 3, 16, & Gītā 13, 13) can be thus illustrated from the Bhāgavata texts. In the course of His manifest beatific sports in His own blissful supersensuous heaven, Kṛṣṇa made (is eternally making) the sport of dining in the company of His divine associates—the Gopas. Although He then occupied the central seat, being surrounded on all sides by the associates, yet each one of them equally and simultaneously realised that Kṛṣṇa faced him, talked with him, touched him, and the like; at the same time each one of them realised Him in His own intrinsic form of a supersensuous man having two hands, two feet, one face etc; and none of them perceived Him in his 'partial manifest having endless hands, endless feet, endless faces, endless senses'. Such a state of things, beyond the conception of the understanding, is possible only if each and every bit of His body performs simultaneously the functions of all the senses, and constitutes one of the reasons why He transcends all other beings.

The intrinsic form similar to that of a human being, which is stated above as eternally realised by His associates, requires an elaborate explanation, and we can do it in no better way than by referring to the Śruti texts. The Gopāla-Tāpani Śruti clearly describes Him as having the form and dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses, wearing a cloth yellow like lightning and a vanamāla on.

Kṛṣṇa as Bhagavān might appropriately be described as the Absolute of all absolutes. The reason is not far to seek. Indeed the conception of the Absolute is not restric-
ted to Vaiṣṇava religion alone, but common to all the different religious systems prevailing in the world. Yet there is a good deal of difference between the Vaiṣṇava conception of the Absolute and others. For, as far as can be gathered from the religious theories, the various concepts of the Absolute, inspite of a difference in minute details, agree in one point, viz, the Absolute is that in which endless infinite powers have eternally attained the highest development. The highest development of powers means the highest development of love, which again consists in the fact that the manifestation of powers or lordships by the Absolute is always guided by a charming grace, and this guiding force of charming grace when carried to the farthest extent constitutes the super-excellence of the loving-character of the Absolute. Such is preeminently the character of Kṛṣṇa as evidenced by Bhāgavata texts. Again, self-realisations in the shape of attainment of release from worldly sufferings is the summum bonum of all other religious theories, and with them, even with the Christian theory which bears a considerable resemblance to the Vaiṣṇava theory, this summum bonum is possible when in the mundane existence all the acts of the individual, all his outward manifestations of the thinking principle, are directed sympathetically towards the Loving God. In the V. Theory, on the other hand, we find such a wonderful charming lordship in Kṛṣṇa that He grants Release even to those demoniac beings like Pūtanā, Śiśupāla, Kaṁśa & others whose whole life of acts was a wide expanse of hostility towards Kṛṣṇa. For this latter fact He is preeminently called Bhagavān, as the author of the Charitāmṛta rightly observes—'Mādhuryya constitutes, the highest essence and differentia of the concept of Bhagavān'. It is to be noted in this connection that the guiding force of Mādhuryya is present in Kṛṣṇa as revelling in beatific sports in His own supersensuous heaven called Mathurā, Dwārakā
and Goloka or Vṛndāvana, and even here a gradation in display is to be understood, the guiding force attaining the fullest display in His sports in Goloka or Vṛndāvana. Hence it is that in the Kṛṣṇa of Vṛndāvana there is the highest aspect of intrinsic Kṛṣṇaism which is the highest object of worship in the Bhakti cult. When, again, we come to the concept of Kṛṣṇa as the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha (i.e. Nārāyaṇa), what we find? The graceful charm is now suppressed by lordship which becoming predominant, Kṛṣṇa here, though in the highest display of His Swarūpa Śaktis quite unconcerned with the display of His Vahiraṅga Śakti—Māyā, appears not in the human form as described above, but in the form of a Being having four hands and insignia different from Kṛṣṇa the son of Nanda.

On account of the fullest extent of the guiding force of charming grace in lordship, Kṛṣṇa, being the Highest Person, is, as indicated above, superior even to Nārāyaṇa the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha. Not only this, there are endless Vaikuṇṭhas and endless Nārāyaṇas, but Kṛṣṇa is one and one only—the primeval Dord of all the Nārāyaṇas. This, as we come to know from the Bhāg. texts, He manifested in His lilā of Brahma-mohana, His lilā of manifesting to Yaḍoda the Viśwarūpa, and many other lilās. And so the bhāg. text asserts: "नारायणोऽस्मि नरभूजलयनात् (X, 14–14) which means that Nārāyaṇa is but His partial manifestation, He Himself being the highest Substance.

If Kṛṣṇa is thus the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa or Bhagavān, it must be shown on the evidence of the Bhāg. texts that in Him all contradictions are conquered, in other words, what the Upaniṣad says viz, that the Absolute is simultaneously great and small, limited and unlimited, without qualities and with qualities, and so on, must be shown to apply to
Him. We have already said that Kṛśna in his intrinsic selfhood is of a human form with two hands, feet etc; yet in His manifest sports He showed to His mother Yaśodā how the entire universe, the endless Nārāyaṇas, the endless Vaikunthas, His constant divine associates, His own supersensuous dwelling place and everything else are contained within His little face. What this sport signifies is that though He is intrinsically of a human form and so limited yet at the same moment He is all-pervading; though a little child, yet the biggest being beyond conception; though sporting like a baby, yet with the highest lordships ever conceivable.

In a similar way, by referring to various other beatific sports as illustrated in the Bhāg. texts it can be clearly shown that Kṛśna is Bhagavān or Advaya Jñāna Tattwa. From the standpoint we have taken, viz, the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhāgavata, it seems to be needless to elaborate any further in view of the direct emphatic assertion in the Mahāvākya already referred to. And it is needless simply because it is impracticable to do so within the scope of the present treatise. Yet we are quite conscious of the fact that about the cult of Kṛśna there are regrettable misconceptions in the minds of many, and we shall try to remove them as far as lies in our power.

Thus, in the first place, about the form, body, dress of Kṛśna:—As we have already said, Kṛśna, according to the Bhāgavata cult, in His intrinsic self-hood is of a human form, body, dress, acts etc which are all suitable to the nature of His eternal beatific sports like a human being, as is evident from the texts गूढ़ं परं ब्रह्म मनुष्यलिङ्गं, यन्मस्यर्थि लौकिकम् etc already referred to This point has already been briefly indicated by reference to various Śruti text, e.g. the Gopāla Tāpāṇi
Śruti which clearly describes Him as having the form and
dress of a Gopa, with complexion like that of a surcharged
cloud, ever young, with eyes like full-bloomed lotuses, wear-
ing a cloth yellow like lightning and a vanamālā. We are
afraid there is a general misconception about the true mean-
ing of the several terms used here. The word "Gopa" in
Sanskrit ordinarily means a cowherd. And from the Idealis-
tico-Realistic standpoint which Vaisnava Philosophy adopts
in explaining the theory of the Bhāgavata cult it must be
admitted that the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa who eternally revels
in ecstatic sports similar to those found in human beings really
possesses the form of body and dress similar to that of a cow-
herd. But we should carefully remember the important fact
that the similarity is in respect of form only and not of in-
gredient. A cowherd's body is solely made up of the ingredi-
ents of five sensuous decaying elements, not at all so in the case
of Kṛṣṇa. He being Rasa embodied, His body is solely made
of Infinite Bliss. His supersensuous body is the eternal
ervoir and sustainer of Supreme Bliss, and it is He who in
a partial manifest preserves and sustains the whole univer-
of beings; it is He who is gracious enough to part with a
bit of His Infinite bliss whereby the whole universe of
beings—the endless manifestations and incarnations in the
Yonāl hierarchy, as well as the souls free from all fetters
to enjoy supreme bliss which is kept up and barred from
satisfaction simply by Him alone. We are gradually, therefore,
led to the derivative sense of the word गोप which comes from
root गुप to preserve or sustain.

His complexion is generally compared to that of a
cloud. There is however a want of clearness on this point.
The sanskrit word for this colour is श्याम, which again is differently interpreted by different expounders of the system. Most of the expounders say it is dark-blue, while others including Jiva Goswami take it to mean the colour of a flower called अनसी which is perhaps a mixture of the three colour of white, yellow and green. This want of clearness in the description of the complexion is indeed unavoidable, and the slight discrepancy on the point is to be explained away; for in the exact description of the Absolute Krishna Language feels tired of its inability and ashamed of its own paucity even the Logos lags behind in utter despondency and incapacity. Whatever the complexion might be, it bears a resemblance in the midst of transcendental difference to any of the sensuous colours in the universe; it is a complexion which, being an eternal transformation of His Infinite Bliss and graceful charm alone, with its sanative magnetism, attracts all beings that are restless with an insatiable hankering and fervent devotion. And so we virtually get at the derivative sense of the word ‘श्याम’ which means “that towards which the mind is directed if there is a hankering after pure bliss” (श्यायते गच्छति मनोअस्मिनशिनिति श्याम:—Vāchaspatya).

Krishna again is represented as inseparably associated with the flute or murali. To understand the true philosophic significance of this murali we are to remember the fact that, as taught in the Bhagavadgītā and the Bhāgavata, Vaisnavism is to be regarded as spiritual syntheticism or the synthesis of all the different religious theories of the Hindus. Accordingly, the flute or murali is to be regarded as the symbol through which the Krishna cult expresses its genius. Now it is a patent fact that the world-religion is taught in
different ways—in parables, pictures, sūtras and songs. And what is a song? It may be regarded as a great synthesis of sounds. So Kṛṣṇa taught through music. He brought with Him the unparallelled music of the murali, and through that music He Himself experienced and made others experience a rich synthesis of life. Synthesis, again, being ever preceded by thesis and antithesis is nothing but a reconciliation of all differences. From the Bhāg. texts in the Rāsa līlā chapter (X 29) we know that the Gopīs are brought together by nothing short of the matchless music of the murali. The Gopīs again are the different supersensuous embodiments of love and sympathy, of pleasure and calmness, of ideal devotion to the Absolute Kṛṣṇa. All these differences in the shape of the Gopīs are harmoniously reconciled by the sweet power of the music of the flute. In the bringing together of the different Gopīs to the one blissful contiguity of Kṛṣṇa, we find nothing but the highest syntheticism—the synthesis of all differences. And because the greatest synthesis of differences is possible only by bliss, the whole ingredient of the murali is bliss.

Kṛṣṇa is ever young inasmuch as He is beyond the limitations of time and space. This eternal youth indicates further that herein there is the fullest display of the three swa-rūpa Śaktis, and that His blissful nature is such that its realisation gives the fervent devotee a supreme pleasure that always appears as fresh and never creates in him a feeling of satiety—the more a devotee realises such pleasure the greater hankering he gets after it.

In a similar way it can be shown that all the constituent elements of the supreme body of Kṛṣṇa are absolutely distinct from the sensuous body, they being nothing but the different manifestations of His own bliss.
The Śruti goes further to say—"क्रुष्णो हि परमं दैवतम्". Now the word दैवत comes from root विव meaning 'to shine with lustre,' 'to make sports.' This eternal infinite lustre of His supersensuous blissful body is, as we have already stated, Brahman the Non-differenced Substance as conceived by the pure-monistic theory of the Vedānta. And the fact of the eternal revelling in beatific sports is necessarily connected with the idea of associates, a definite dwelling place and so on.

In consistency with the clear concept of Bhagavān these associates, this dwelling place, are, like the body, the senses, the dress and the like, nothing but the highest attribute of Bliss eternally deified. Evidences of such deification of attributes are not wanting in Up. texts. Indeed according to the theory of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy just as Kṛṣṇa is the divine embodiment of the endless attributes concentrated in Bliss and taken collectively, so the requisites for the eternal beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa are the embodiments of these attributes taken severally; and the relation between Kṛṣṇa and each of the requisites is one of difference as well as non-difference. With this preliminary idea in mind nobody will ever doubt the fact that the different personalities like Yaśodā, Nandā, Rādhā, and others whom Kṛṣṇa acknowledged as His mother, father, consort, friend and the like are not like ordinary human cowherds but absolutely different from them inasmuch as their souls are eternally unaffected by mundane existence, and, like their souls, their bodies, senses and everything are consisting of pure chit—unalloyed rationality. It is no doubt true that these divine personalities, as appears from the Bhāg. texts, were (or strictly speaking are) possessed of the sixfold passions as we find in phenomenal beings, but these passions, entirely based as they were upon
their steadfast adherence to Kṛṣṇa, were simply apparent. Kṛṣṇa manifested His sports in the phenomenal world once in every yuga, the cycle going on eternally; and to be associates in such sports, those divine personalities can not but act like human beings and so appear to be affected with human passions.

From the Bhāg. texts it appears that Kṛṣṇa during His manifest sports in this Brahmāṇḍa of which the earth we live on is a part, first appeared amongst the viṣṇis by way of acknowledging Vasudeva and Devakī as His parents. Now who are this Vasudeva and Devakī? The Bhāg. texts । सर्वेऽविशुद्ध वसुदेवशाब्दितम । etc (IV, 3, 21), and देवक्यां द्वेषपिरायम् (वसुदेवरुपपिरायम्, X, 3, 8) clearly describe them as consisting of pure chit as indicated above. The same idea occurs also in the Atharv. Up. texts—देवकी तत्त्वविधा सा या देवेऽपपायते । निगमो वसुदेवो यो वेदार्थः । कृपारामयोः ॥

Though eternal associates of Kṛṣṇa in His beatific sports, their status in respect of devotion to the Lord, however, is lower than that of the Gopīs, Yaṣodā and others. Hence it is that Kṛṣṇa first manifested to them not His intrinsic self in the form of a Gopa but the next lower aspect i.e. a human form with four hands and instruments necessary for overpowering tyrannous oppression and sin—a form that inspires awe and reverence. Subsequently, however, He assumed His own intrinsic form of a human being with two hands, and not willing to stay there long in this form allowed Himself to be taken to the place of Nanda and Yaṣodā. From such manifestation of the awe-inspiring form in the first place and subsequent transformation of that form into one similar to that of an ordinary mortal man, the only plausible inference
that can be drawn is that Kṛṣṇa as Vāsudeva is not identical with Kṛṣṇa as Nandanandana, but a partial manifestation of the latter in which the graceful charm as the guiding principle in Lordship is displayed to the highest extent. Hence also in the Gitā texts while describing His own vibhūtis Kṛṣṇa Himself says that He is the Vāsudeva amongst the vīśṇis

(वृष्णीनां वासुदेवो वस्मि).

The highest stage of manifestation—the manifestation of Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa in his fullest splendour of ecstatic Bliss—we find in the place of Nanda and Yaśodā. Being attracted by a higher and purer feeling of love (purer because unmixed with that reverence and awe and consequent stinct as was present in the case of Devaki) He liked to be nurtured as a child by Yaśodā. By the सूक्ति of words therefore Kṛṣṇa means ‘one that has the complexion and lustre like that of a Tamāla tree and ever sucks the breast of Yaśodā (cf. तमालश्यामलतिविप श्री- यशोदास्तन्यथे। क्रप्पणानां सूक्तिरिती सर्वशास्त्रविनिष्वेदः) Nāmakowmudi.) The Ātharvanopaniṣad most appropriately describes Nanda as Paramānanda or devotional love embodied, and Yaśodā as Mukti-gehini (नन्द: परमानन्द: यशोदा मुक्तिगेहिनी) where मुक्तिगेहिनी literally means housewife in the sphere of self-realisation, i.e., the state of concentration of that chit of which the posiment as such is called Mukti according to the Achintya Bhedābheda theory of the Vedānta.

The devotional love of Yaśodā towards the Absolute Being was so very great that Kṛṣṇa in His manifest sports could not but acknowledge her as His mother—could not but be nurtured by her, without entering into her body and
then being delivered as a child.' In the case of His partial manifestation as Vasudeva, however, He did enter into the body of Devaki, but not in the way as a mortal being enters into the womb of a woman, but by way of clinging to her mental region and then manifesting Himself to the phenomenal beings, by way of making it appear as if He was born in the womb of Devaki; and such acts He cannot but display, since His eternal sports are similar to those of a human being.

From what is stated above it is quite evident that the dwelling place of Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa is also not to be confused with the phenomenal world; nor is it to be restricted to the heart of individuals alone as is erroneously stated by many modern preachers and teachers of the Bhāgavata cult. Indeed, as we have already stated, the heart of individual beings is a dwelling place of Bhagavān not as Bhagavān but in His partial manifest—the धनुद्दार्यानी पुरुष. The dwelling place proper of Kṛṣṇa is entirely made up of pure chit or supersensuous element, and stands to Kṛṣṇa in the relation of difference and nondifference. From the Bhāgavata, Brahma-saṁhitā, Padma Purāṇa and various Śruti texts we know that it is styled Goloka or Gokula or Vṛndāvana. Gokula is synonymous with Vṛndāvana, and this and Goloka are different only from the point of view of manifest or non-manifest sports. In other words, Kṛṣṇa is eternally manifesting His ecstatic sports in the divine region called Goloka; and during the end of the Dwāparayuga when He graciously made His sports manifest to the phenomenal world, He no doubt manifested Himself as sporting in the midst of associates in the region Goloka which then is styled Vṛndāvana. Both the kinds of sports are no doubt eternal as will be elaborately dealt with later on.¹

¹ See appendix
It is to be carefully noted in this connection that while manifesting His sports to the phenomenal world, just as by His own inconceivable power put a limitation to Himself so consequently the Infinite Region proper of His own became limited as it were by the same power of Kṛṣṇa; yet the same region though thus limited is simultaneously all-pervading or unlimited. This point is quite evident from those Bhāg. texts (X, 13) which deal with Kṛṣṇa's sport of effecting, with the ultimate object of removing, the delusion of Brahmā when the latter had stolen away the supersensuous cows in charge of the Supreme Cowherd. As an act of divine grace towards the self-conceited ignorant Brahmā and with the object of positing His own supreme lordship, Kṛṣṇa, by a mere fiat of His will, showed to Brahmā how He, a little cowherd boy as He is, is the sole independent master of endless Vaikunṭhas. Indeed all these marvellous feats did take place within the sphere of Vraja-dāla apparently covering only a few miles of space, and thereby it is clearly indicated how the supersensuous region—the abode of the Absolute Being, though limited in space, is yet the unlimited universe at the same time.

From the above account of Vṛndāvana it evidently follows that like Kṛṣṇa the Infinite Being His supreme region is necessarily Infinite. As such the supersensuous heaven Vṛndāvana is not to be confused with the phenomenal Vṛndāvana which we ordinarily perceive with our gross senses. It is no doubt true that towards the end of the Dvāparayuga Kṛṣṇa manifested His sports to the then inhabitants of this part of the country, but it is to be carefully noted that the Infinite supreme region then interlapped with this phenomenal region. It also follows from the same fact that because Infinite it pervades the whole universe of beings—the modern geogra-
tical Vṛndāvana not excluded, and consequently can be rea-
sed subject to certain conditions by any being to whatever
part of the universe he might be located. Vṛndāvana, in
other words, might be described as the Ideal world just as
Kṛṣṇa is the Ideal Being. It is the Ideal world which is
eternally realised by Kṛṣṇa along with His associates includ-
ing the released souls, and wherein this world of ours ulti-
mately finds its real meaning and truth. By calling it Ideal
we do not mean that its existence is solely created by or re-
stricted to the mind, nor is it to be understood as the univer-
sal spiritual experience of the race as some critics might urge.
It is surely the Real world ever retaining its our supreme reali-
ty irrespectively of the spiritual experience of the individual or
the general mind, and can be realised only by that devotion-
al spirit which gives rise to an uninterrupted flow of ideas.
It is, in short, the Ideal-Real world and is such that it can-
not be adequately described in words.

We think we have sufficiently shown from the evidence
of the Bhāg. texts that Kṛṣṇa is not an Incarnate Being,
but Himself is Bhagavān. We are convinced also that
for the purpose of those to whom the supreme authoritiveness
of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa is a matter of simple faith no other
statement on this point need be made. But there are many
who, for many reasons, want more evidence for their satis-
faction. Our next attempt, therefore, will be to show that
the theory thus stated in the Bhāg. texts tallies with that of
the various scriptural texts of the Hindus—e.g. the Gītā, the
Upaniṣads, and the Vedas.

Let us first examine the Gītā texts:
On the Ved. Śūtra असत्‌वपदेशावाचत्‌ चेत्‌ धर्मांतरेण वाक्यशेषात्‌ (11. 1, 17) Śaṅkara, like other commentators, states that the real meaning of the word असत्‌ in the Śruti text असत्‌वपदेशम्‌ असत्‌ is not absolute non-existence (of the effect) but non-existence in the sense of non-manifest existence, the reason being that such meaning viz. “existence (though qualified by a particular epithet e.g. ‘without name and form’) of the effect” is involved both in the introductory text and in the concluding passage. From this it appears that according to all the expounders of the Vedānta system—Śaṅkara included, there must always be an agreement in sense between the उपक्रम (beginning) and the उपसंहार (concluding passage) of all scriptural texts. Accordingly, the true interpretation of the Bhagavad-Gītā consists in showing that the significance of the concluding passages agrees with that of the beginning texts—that is to say, in showing that what is stated as a mere proposition in the beginning is established by way of argumentation in the concluding passages. Thus towards the beginning of the Gītā it is stated that Krṣṇa finding Arjuna to grieve for the dead relatives exposes his unwisdom, and for the removal thereof He begins to state the real truth in the verse अशोच्यान् अन्वशोचस्वावम्‌ etc., which, being elaborated by way of various argumentations throughout the intervening chapters, is established on a sound basis in the last chapter in the final text सर्वभर्मान् परित्याग्य मामेकं शरणं व्रज। ग्रहं त्वं सर्वप्राप्तं मोहुच्छिष्यामि मा शुरः॥

That the verse अशोच्यान् etc is really the beginning of the statement of philosophical and religious truths appears
from the verse in the 18th chapter viz—स्वभावजन कौन्तेय! निवालः स्वेन कम्पणा। करुः नेन्युरसि यन्मोहात् करिष्यस्ववशो-अधि तत्॥ which means that though Arjuna, even possessed of military prowess natural to a warrior caste, is, owing to to his delusion, not willing to do the act of fighting, yet he must do it because his will depends upon the will of some other Being e.g. the Paramātma Puruṣa. In the verses that follow it is clearly stated how devotion in the shape of complete resignation to Kṛṣṇa Himself is the highest esoteric teaching of the Gītā, which far surpasses in excellence all other modes of devotion to the different manifestations of Him. Accordingly Kṛṣṇa says to Arjuna— "It is Īśwara or Paramātma Puruṣa that pervades the whole universe as the Immanent Regulator, and residing in the heart of all beings incites them to action through the instrumentality of His own Māyā Śakti. If you can wholly resort to Him, and the thought that He is present in the heart of all beings of the universe engrosses completely all your organs—sense organs as well as the organs of action, then you will be able to attain Bhakti towards me and reside in eternal heaven." The truth herein contained is described as गुह्यात्मक or more esoteric; and the suffix तर्प in गुह्यात्मक evidently indicates that it is higher than something else. For, in the preceding passages centring round the verse ब्रह्ममूर्ति: प्रतस्वात्मा etc, a statement has been made about realisation of Brahman in the Nirviśeṣa state, and now in the present verses is distinctly stated that such realisation is a lower stage in comparison with 'Realisation of Bhagavān as Paramātma Puruṣa'. Yet this is not the highest realisation, and as such cannot appeal to the heart of a
fervent devotee like Arjuna. So thinking Krṣṇa goes on to disclose to His dear Arjuna the highest secret of Religion that consists in the practice of the Bhakti cult, and says—"Let your mind, your thought, your prayer and devotion, your sacrifice, in short, whatever acts you are to do—let all this turn towards me, and thereby you will be able to attain me even, far be it said of my different manifestations. This is the highest secret of Religion, and this I am telling you because you are found to be possessed of constant faith in me. Forsaking all sacraments, resort wholly to me, and I will save you from all transgression". The underlying truth in these texts no doubt is that fervent devotion, complete resignation, insatiable hankering after Krṣṇa is the highest truth of Religion, higher even than the realisation of Nārāyaṇa regarded as the Absolute Idea in many sects of Vaiṣṇavism. What we generally call Dharma indeed applies also to many forms of duty we are to do from the point of view of different stages of life e.g. studenthood, household life and the like; it applies in the same manner to the various kinds of duty we are to do as citizens, as members of a society, as belonging to a community, or in many other capacities; but the cult of Bhakti or fervent devotion to Krṣṇa lies far above all these; nay, to be devoted to Krṣṇa even at the sacrifice of all these minor duties causes no transgression whatsoever. What we really come to know from these various arguments is that Krṣṇa is the Ultimate Reality or Bhagavān; and that He is far above even Nārāyaṇa appears from the word सर्वगुणसूततमम. The simple superlative form गुणसूतम would have been quite sufficient for the author to indicate the excellence and superiority of Krṣṇa over His partial manifestations—Brahman or Paramātma; but still he has purposely used the additional word
simply to signify that Kṛśna as Nanda's son is above even Nārāyana who appears as the Ultimate Reality in the system of Viṣistādvaistavādā as exposed by Rāmānuja and others—which no doubt gives rise to one sect of Vaiṣṇava Religion. The one truth therefore which runs throughout the Gitā texts is what we have already established as the underlying theme of the Bhāgavata and other scriptural texts. The Gitā, again, is described in the Mahābhārata as सर्वशास्त्रमण्डी or containing in a nutshell the truths that are to be found in all other scriptural texts of the Hindus; thereby also we are in a position to assert that, directly or indirectly, all the sacred books of the East, if properly understood, teach us the one lustrous truth that Kṛśna is the Ultimate Reality.

There is one more point about the Gitā which remains to be discussed. We are to show whether Kṛśna appearing in the Gitā texts is of a body similar to that of a human being in form. From the eleventh chapter we know that to Arjuna Kṛśna first manifested His Viśvarūpa—the form in which He possesses endless limbs and contains within Himself the infinite universe. This manifestation however did not appeal to the heart of a devotee like Arjuna. He was struck with awe; and though he was pleased to see this form never before seen by him, yet his mind wanted more. To a fervent devotee nothing is so relishing and delightful as the loving nature and form of the Absolute. Kṛśna was conscious of it, yet He did this simply to test the devotion of Arjuna and to have it indicated that the Viśvarūpa is but His manifestation. The devotional spirit of Arjuna compelled Kṛśna to appear before him in his intrinsic form. The emperor of a vast territory might appear before a large assembly of tutelary kings and subjects in the form of a crowned personage holding the royal
staff and decorated in gaudy dress, but this very person when going into the harem is forced by the pure and simple affection of his child to leave off all dress, to quit the royal staff, and then to appear in his loin cloth alone. Kṛṣṇa is of course indifferent to all the effects of His Māyā Śakti, indifferent to the diverse differences of his beings in respect of status or position, indifferent to the state of happiness or misery—but there is only one thing which shakes off His indifference—and that is the devotional love of His beings. And so Kṛṣṇa, strictly speaking, Kṛṣṇa as Vāsudeva manifested to Arjuna His own intrinsic form as appears from the text: Some commentators erroneously state that this of Kṛṣṇa refers to His Viśvarūpa; but that this is the form similar to a human being with the one difference of having four in stead of two hands—is clear from the verse that follows—etc. Others again assert that Arjuna was able to see the of Kṛṣṇa, because he was then endowed with a sight like that of the heavenly gods. This indeed is a childish talk. There are lots of texts e.g. (Bhāg.), which, being considered together, distinctly show that the intrinsic form of Kṛṣṇa can be realised by nothing short of devotional spirit—such realisation is not at all possible even for the gods unless they have got the grace of Bhakti; and this is unambiguously stated in the verse—
Krṣṇa, the Absolute, as evidenced by Upaniṣad and Vedic Texts:

The best evidence on this point is supplied by the Gopāla Tāpanī Upaniṣad belonging to the Atharva Veda. Thus in the beginning while enquiring into the Highest Reality it states that Krṣṇa is the Highest, self-luminous Being to be always worshipped—the Being from whose knowledge necessarily follows the knowledge of all beings, which being known every thing else is known, and which is the source of the entire universe, and which dispels all fear of death (क: परमो देवः, कुतो मृत्यु-विप्रेषितः, क्रस्य विद्यानाविलं विद्यात्भवति क्रेदें विद्वं संसर्गति इति। क्रृष्णः वै परमं देवतम्.) The same idea is expressed also in the concluding passage or upasamhāra vākyā “तस्मात् क्रष्ण 
प्रेयं प्रेयं देवस्तं ध्ययेयं रसयेयं यज्ञं तं मनोदेवमिव तत्तस्यदिति”.

“Therefore Krṣṇa is the self-luminous Being to be worshipped; meditate upon Him, propitiate Him with a view to attain the greatest bonum called Premānanda, sacrifice unto Him, be
always devoted to Him. He is the Pranava, He is the Ultimate Reality."

Secondly, in the Kenopanisad the beginning verses, while enquiring by whose will the mind of the individual falls or withdraws (from the corporeal frame), state that "tranquil minds, knowing full well that Being which is the Breath of all breath, the eye of all eyes, withdraw from this region and become immortal". In the intervening verses it is stated "Know that Being to be Brahman". In the concluding passages we find again the statement "Whoever knows or realises this Upanisad attains immortality and the true sphere by way of overpowering all transgression, and establishes himself in the eternal heaven", (यो वा पतामेवं वेद्व अवहत्य पापातमतं स्वं लोके ज्ञेये प्रतिपिठात् प्रतिपिठात्).

On a further enquiry as to who this Brahman is in a more definite way and what this eternal heaven is, the Narayana Upanisad states at the outset that the Purusa Narayana thought of creating beings. Some detailed accounts of creation are then given, which is followed again by the statement that Narayana alone is the Eternal Selfluminous Being. Then follows an eulogy upon worshippers of Narayana, after which it is stated that Narayana is that Brahman. In the concluding passages the eternal Heaven is described as a place which is round-shaped like a lotus, which is bliss-embodied and having complete lustre like that of lightning, and called Vaikuntha (वैकुण्ठ पुरं पुराणो विभाषनांतमस्मात्मस्त्रादिभभ). The Lord of this
eternal Heaven is last described as Devakiputra (Vṛṣṇiḥ). The reconciliation of the Upākrama and Upasamhāra Vākyas is possible only if we say what we have already established viz that Kṛṣṇa the son of Devaki is Nārāyaṇa in the absolute sense, while Nārāyaṇa proper, the Lord of Vaikunṭha, is only a partial manifestation of Kṛṣṇa.

In the Atharvanopanisad there is a text क्रष्ण विष्णुः, परः वैष्णव विष्णुः. On this the commentator Nārāyaṇa, though seemingly belonging to the school of Śaṅkara, says—Śrīkṛṣṇa alone is Viśnu, who is preeminently Bliss in form, who is lustrous (i.e. self-luminous), who is eternity embodied and who is the culminating point of sumnum bonum (आनंदेकरुपस्तुज्ञातप्रमार्थाविभिन्नो विष्ण: श्रीकृष्ण एव). The expression परमार्थविभिन्न: means nothing but that all sumnum bonums—all the different concepts of the final end of life according to the different systems of philosophy—are riveted in Kṛṣṇa, who is thus regarded as the Absolute even by a follower of the Jñāna Mārga of Śaṅkara. This fact is further corroborated by the text भृतस्य गमः जनुपा विपत्तन (Ṛg Veda 1, 156, 3) which is this explained by the commentator—‘Know, Ye, that Para Brahman Kṛṣṇa who is eternally manifested as having blissful hands, feet etc, and who (in His manifest sports), takes birth (i.e. appears before the phenomenal world) in Devaki.

The eternity and supersensuous character of Kṛṣṇa’s dwelling place which has been described as Goloka may be
proved also from the Ṛg Vedic text "तां वां वस्तु-युग्माति ग- " The meaning is this—We desire (उष्मासि) to go to those places (वास्तुनिः) of the sports of you—Krṣṇa and Rāma (चाँ), where there are auspicious cows of big horns. It is said in the Vedas (आह) that that (तत्) supreme place (the supremacy lies in the fact that the place far surpasses the phenomenal world) of Him who is so greatly praised (उष्मायस्य) and who showers (whose lotus-like feet worshipped grant all desires—वृत्ताः), shines greatly in this phenomenal world. Although in this text neither the word Krṣṇa—nor the word Goloka is explicitly used, yet from the sense it is quite apparent that the first half of the texts refers to Goloka—the place of the non-manifest beatific sports of Krṣṇa, while the latter half to Vṛndāvana the place of manifest sports, being inseparably connected with which Krṣṇa appeared in the phenomenal world towards the end of the Dwāpara Yuga.

The same idea also occurs in the Mādhyandina Śākhā of the Yajurveda, viz:—"च ते घाम् युग्मसि विष्णो परमं पदमब- माति सूरि" which means—We desire to go to that shining place, the dwelling place of Viṣṇu.

In the Rk Pariśīṣṭa Śruti "राधयः माधवो देवो म चवेनेव राधिका, विभ्राजमे जनेण्या "there is a clear reference to the cult of Rādhā which will be explained later on. For the present, however, the rendering of the text may be briefly stated thus—Mādhava (Krṣṇa) eternally shines resplendent and
makes ecstatic sports by reason of Radhā, and Radhikā too shines amongst all people only in connection with Madhava.

The text in the Chhā. Up. "क्रष्णाय देवकीनन्दनाय" leads to the same conclusion. The Mundaka text again "द्विद्ये पुरे क्षेष संविद्यमयात्मा प्रतिषिद्धि:" speaks of the ever-shining dwelling place of Kṛṣṇa, called Saumyoman or Paravyoman.

We have thus conclusively proved that Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute Being. The distinctive attributes whereby He is thus regarded as the Absolute have been nicely summed up by Valadeva Vidyā bhūṣaṇa in his Prameya Ratnāvali—

"हेतुव्यय विभृत्तयन्त्रयास्त्वादि गुणाध्यायत।
विन्यलययात्मिक्षायम् कुष्णम: परतमो मत: ॥, 1

which means that Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute, because He is the hetu, the substratum of attributes such as विभृत्य, चैतन्य, अनन्त्य etc, and eternally associated with Laksṇī. He is the uncaused cause of all beings, as is well said in the Śvet. Up—

एकः स देवो भगवान वरेण्यं यो निष्क्रियानात प्राधितिष्ठयेकः (v. 4)

—"One alone without a second assistant, He is the self-luminous Absolute Lord, the most honoured and adored of the universe, and the sole guiding force of all the secondary causalities like Mahat and others." He is ever existent and all-pervading as the Kath. up says—महान् विभृत्यान्त्रां मतवा धीरो न शोकित (II, 22, IV, 4). Besides, Existence, Knowledge

1. The idea here is similar to that contained in the Bhag. text—स्वयं स्वसंविद्यमयात्मात्माः स्वाराज्यत्माः समस्तक्रामः। वल्ल हरदूमिहिरलोकपलः फरिष्टकोयिगितपादपीठ। ॥ (III, 2, 21).
and Bliss are His attributes as the Vājasaneyya Up.
says—“विभानमानन्दं भवत् रतिवर्षैः परायणम्”. In other
words, the three main attributes, Sat, Chit and Ānanda
constitute His supreme body or He is called Sach-
chidananda-vigraha. His embodiedness is not contradictory
to His all=pervadingness, as the Mundaka says—‘‘द्रुः हिव स्तुव्यो
दिवि तिथ्येन स्तेनें पूर्णे पुरुषेण सर्वम्’’ (III, 9)—“The highest
Regulator of all beings, He, like a tree, is eternally present
in His own supreme heaven Paravyoman and simultaneously
the whole universe is pervaded by Him—the most perfect
Being, and this is all due to His inconceivable potency.” The
quality of Mādhuryya constitutes His differentia in-as-much
as this in the fullest extent is ever present in Him alone. No
other Being. This Mādhuryya, again, briefly rendered into
the Eng. equivalent “graceful charm” or “charming gracefulness”,
is to be explained thus—“माळुर्य अति, मनुष्यभावनेत्व पारा-
मेध्यसाध्यकार्यं करित्वं निद्राय: यथा स्तनछुप्पणे पूतनामायाग-
हरं कोमलाबिन्नत्या अतिकिर्तोषकारभक्षः, सत्साधिक्या मूर्त्या
गिरिराजस्य धारणमित्यांि”—“The graceful charm consists in
the fact that even in His human form and in the midst of per-
forming blissful sports similar to those of a human being, He
works wonders such as can be effected only by the highest
lordliness, e.g., while sucking the breast of the demoness Pūtanā,
He destroyed her life immediately; by the stroke of His soft
legs He upset and broke to pieces a very weighty cart; while
yet a child of seven He held up on the end of His little finger the
vast mountain Govardhana.” Again, the three main attrib-
utes though constituting the body of Kṛṣṇa are to be understood
as really different as well as non-different from Kṛṣṇa the High-
est Substance or Entity; for the purpose of explaining the thing, they are indicated however in language in such a way that it appears as if there is a difference only, and this point is to be understood just in the same way as we say "Time always exists"—in which one and the same Time is indicated in twofold aspects involving an element of difference."

Just as Kṛṣṇa is the perfect Being, so are His incarnations; still there is some difference, and the difference is indicated in the Vāja. Texts—पूर्णमद्यः पूर्णांत पूर्णमुदर्तस्यः।
पूर्णस्य पूर्णमात्राय पूर्णमेवाविशिष्टः॥ "Kṛṣṇa is Pūrṇa, His Incarnation also is Pūrṇa; but for the purpose of a manifestation of the beatific sports, the Pūrṇa Incarnation comes out of Kṛṣṇa; and at the time of withdrawing the sports from the vision of a particular phenomenal world Pūrṇa Kṛṣṇa alone gains by way of imbibing in His own selfhood the whole nature of the incarnations." We might say, in other words, that while the incarnations are Pūrṇa, Kṛṣṇa is Pūrṇatama (पूर्णतमः).

1. In the above elaboration of the concept of Kṛṣṇa we have cited some Sruti texts in which the term Kṛṣṇa does not explicitly occur, and hence it might be doubted whether these texts really establish Kṛṣṇa as the Absolute Being Bhagavan. Without entering into a full discussion of the question of authenticity of these texts, we are inclined to say here this much only that ancient Vaisnava Philosophers interpreted the texts in the way we have done, and that the concept of Kṛṣṇa has been traditionally supported by these amongst other texts. The text पूर्णस्य पूर्णमात्राय etc., for example, has been interpreted by Madhwa Chārya as related to the text "स तेषो वहुया भूत्वा निरूपः पुरुषोऽतमः। एकमात्रम् पुनः शेषे निरूपं अहिरित्वम्॥", and hence referring to the concept of Hari or Kṛṣṇa as the Ultimate Reality. (Bhasya, p. 15).
CHAPTER II.

THE PRINCIPLE OF RĀDHĀ.

Before we understand the principle of Rādhā which is the most vital point in Vaiṣṇava Religion—nay, which alone contributes to the excellence of the Bhakti cult, we have to recapitulate once more what we have already sufficiently discussed, viz, that the Absolute as conceived in Vaiṣṇava Philosophy is not a non-differenced substance, but the Highest substratum consisting of endless attributes or potencies eternally displayed to the fullest extent. Such a concept of the Absolute is the concept of Bhagavān which again is nothing but Kṛṣṇa. These endless potencies are classified first into Antarāṅgā or Parā, Vahiraṅgā or Aparā, and Tatāsthā or Jīva Śakti. The Antarāṅgā or Swarūpa Śaktis are three, viz, Sandhinī Saṃvīt and Hlādini, while the Vahiraṅgā is called the Māyā Śakti. In Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa there is the fullest display of the three Swarūpa Śaktis, while Māyā is displayed by His partial manifest; consequently, Kṛṣṇa is Bhagavān in whom the three Śaktis are eternally displayed to the fullest extent. Although the idea of the fullest manifestation of the Śaktis cannot be separated from the principle of Bhagavān, yet for the facility of our understanding the character of the beatific sports of Bhagavān we may state that one and the same principle—the Highest principle or ultimate Reality—, when viewed from the point of view of the substratum, is styled Bhagavān and when from the point of view of the threefold attributes is called Mahālakṣmi. In other words, just as Bhagavān in the absolute sense is the supreme term for the Divinity of the substance having those attributes, so Mahālakṣmi is the supreme term for the Divinity of those attributes themselves. We are thus led to conclude that the endless attributes of Bhagavān may be viewed in their
twofold aspects of Mahā Lakṣmi or the Antarāṅga Mahā Śakti, and Vahiraṅga Śakti. These two aspects have clearly been explained thus in the Bhāg. text—

\[ \text{विद्या पुप्प्याम्यिरा काल्या कीमया तुष्प्चेठ्योजैया। विद्या विद्या शक्त्या मायया च निम्पे-वितम्} \]

\[ (X, 39, 55) \]

The text states only a few of the endless emanations of the most generic Antarāṅga Śakti Mahā Lakṣmi, and each of them has an additional import in being also an emanation of the Vahiraṅga Śakti. Thus the word श्री means divine splendour or the halo of glory of Bhagavān, and also means worldly splendour or glory which has such an attractive influence that it is loath to forsake even one who has lost almost all attachment to phenomenal objects. Ilā means the world as force from the point of view of Māyā Śakti; it also means the Lilā Śakti of Bhagavān which will be explained later on. The word Avidyā viewed as an emanation of the Māyā Śakti means that force (of which the function is to effect the concealment and forgetful, (अवार्ग्यात्मिक) of the true nature of the individual, and the identification thereof with sensuous matter; viewed in the other aspect, it means that supersensuous or divine potency whereby is effected that ecstatic joy (प्रेमान्त्र) which consists in the suppression of the lordship of Bhagavān and posiment of dear personal relationships between Him and the devotee. The latter import of the word Avidyā,\(^1\) although it might appear novel to the

1. The word Avidya being interpreted in the above way, viz., in the sense of suppression of the lordship which is the effect of the Chit or Samvit, virtually gives the idea of Avidya आ सम्यक्क विद्या or chit developed to the fullest extent i.e., Bliss. Thus आविद्या becomes सारविद्या, and thereby
school of Absolute Monism, is no doubt based upon the Śruti text गोपीजनाविद्याकलामिरकः (Gopālā Tāpanī) which means nothing but that Kṛṣṇa as Rasa effects the niceties and delicacies of the emotional ecstatic love characterising the Gopīs. In a similar way all the other words used in the couplet may be shown to have twofold connotations from the point of view of the Mahā Lakṣmi and the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān.

As has already been said, the intrinsic self-hood of Bhagavān lies in the fact that Himself being indifferent to the display of the Māyā Śakti which is indeed effected by his own partial manifest, He eternally revels in the fullest display of the threefold Swarūpa Śaktis—Sandhini, Saṃvit and Hādinī. These three Swarūpa Śaktis, as defined previously, eternally exist in Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa alone who is the highest Substratum of all beings; they do not exist explicitly in the individual souls that are encased in corporeal frames. The latter as such or what the Charaka Saṃhitā describes as Purusas¹ are indeed

the confusion between this अविद्या and the अविद्या as the emanation of मया is removed.

1. cf. पड़ धातवः समुदिता: पुरुष इति शर्वं लम्बते तदृ यथ पृथिव्याप्सतेऽव पारमश्रव्य च धातवः समुदिता: पुरुष इति शर्वं लम्बते (Sarirasthana, c. v, 5) “Purusa (human personality) is regarded as the combination of six Dhatus viz the five elements, and non-manifest Brahman” where the word Brahman has been used in the sense of the individual self for many reasons—(1) to indicate the analogy drawn in the lines that follow between the vibhuti of the Highest Self as manifest in the phenomenal world and those manifest in a persona, (2) to point out the similarity which a finite self bears to the Highest Self, (3) to indicate the fact that the finite self has got its creator in the
the substratums of the sensuous triad of Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas—the constituent elements of the material cause Pradhanā which is but an emanation of the Vahirāṅga or Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān.¹

Since the distinctive character of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa—the Rasa of the Upaniṣad texts—consists in the revelling in beatific sports in the midst of the highest development of those three Śaktis which are concentrated in Bliss, eternal associates are indeed necessary for the purpose. These associates, as already pointed out, are therefore nothing but the divinities of the threefold Śaktis. Their existence, though eternal, is owing to the Sandhini Śakti, in other words, relative to the absolute existence of Bhagavān; their consciousness of the Absolute Lordship of Kṛṣṇa is owing to the Saṅavīt; their contribution to the blissful sports of Kṛṣṇa as well as their own ecstatic joy is owing to the Bliss or Hlādini Śakti. The relation thus between Kṛṣṇa and the associates is one of difference and non-difference, or what Vaiṣṇava Philosophy calls Achintyabhedābheda; non-difference because they are but the attributes of the Ultimate Reality Kṛṣṇa, difference because they are eternally deified or supersensuously embo-

¹ Highest Self and is intended for the sole good (pleasure) to Brahman, just in the same way as Mahat or Great Intellect has been described by Manu as Atma in verse 15, ch. I.

1. It is to be noted here that the triad of Sattva, Rajas and Tamas does not affect Bhagavan in the least, and hence is to be carefully distinguished from the Swarupa Śakti—triad. To avoid confusion with the Sattva guna present in the phenomenal beings, Vaiṣṇava Philosophy gives the additional name of विशुद्ध सत्त्व or pure chit (chit unaffected with the Maya Śakti) to the Samvit Śakti of Bhagavan. [cf. सम्बिदैव ज्ञानाध्यात्मिक: गुरु सत्त्वश्रेणीं ब्रेम्य, Bhag. Sandarbhā, p. 189].
died realities having each a distinct body of his own for the upkeep of the ecstatic sports of Kṛṣṇa. We cannot describe this relation in the light of Monism, Dualism or Pluralism, since the terminology or nomenclature of Western Philosophy does not strictly apply to Hindu Philosophy the modes of speculation being quite different.

These divinities of the Swarūpa Śaktis associate themselves in the ecstatic sports of Kṛṣṇa in different ways. Although the general character of their devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa is alike supersensuous as absolutely contradistinguished from the sensuous love that prevails amongst phenomenal beings, yet there is a gradation of various degrees in respect of niceties and delicacies in the manifestation of their divine love. Such gradation again goes pari passu with the difference in the manifestation of Lordship by Kṛṣṇa. We have already explained how lordship yields to ecstatic bliss. We have also said that the highest essence of Bhagavān consists in the complete sublimation of lordship by the blissful and loving nature. And this complete sublimation is possible to be effected not by all the divinities of the Swarūpa Śaktis but by one and one only, and that select one is what Vaiṣṇava Philosophy calls Rādhā. Rādhā, therefore, is not to be described as an ordinary mortal milkmaid as we find in Indian villages. Nor is Rādhā’s devotional love towards Kṛṣṇa such a thing as justifies in any way the objectionable remark of Mr. Macdonnel who describes it as full of obscenities and impurities.¹

Just as Kṛṣṇa is that Being or Substance in whom the endless potencies are eternally displayed to the fullest extent, so is Rādhā representing those endless potencies themselves

¹. See Macdonnel’s History of Sanskrit Literature, the Chapter on Lyric poems.
in the fullest degree. In other words, Rādhā is no other than that Mahā Lākṣmi which has been described as the most gene-
ric Antaraṅgā Mahā Śakti of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa. We may say
therefore that the ultimate causality of the creation, sus-
tentation etc of the entire universe lies in Rādhā. Radha
is one with Kṛṣṇa in being wholly identified with the highest
stage of the Hlādini Śakti of Kṛṣṇa; yet she is different inasm-
much as Kṛṣṇa for the purpose of beatific sports eternally
manifests Himself in two different shapes of body. The rela-
tion, thus, between Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā is evidently one of diffe-
rence as well as non-difference. By way of analogy may say
that the relation is the same as that between musk and its
smell or between fire and its flames.

Rādhā, therefore, by the power of her devotion sublimates
altogether the Lordship of Kṛṣṇa. This purpose is satisfied
by Herself and her various emanations. These emanated di-
vinities are the Gopīs of Vṛndāvana. Indeed the word Gopī
(गोपी) comes from root गुप्त to preserve. The ecstatic joy
called Premānanda is preserved by them in heart, is
concentrated in themselves to the fullest extent ever concei-
vable—hence they are called Gopīs. Rādhā is Gopī par exce-
llence, while the others are like her Kāyavyūhas (कायव्यूह)\(^1\).

---

1. This is according to the view of the Charitamṛta text—

आकारस्वभावमेव ब्रजद्वैगिः⅊

कायव्यूहश्रुप ताँ रेसर कारण⅋

And it is to be noted here that the term कायव्यूह generally
reminds one of the technical sense in which it is used in
Yoga Philosophy (the meaning being ‘a number of bodies
which a Yogi can simultaneously generate by means of his
 occult power for the satisfaction of some purpose’). There
is however a good deal of difference between that meaning
and the idea in the present case, inasmuch as the bodies of a
They simply help in the complete posittion of the astonishing beatitude by Rādhā. Bliss is the sole ingredient of their bodies, their senses and their mind—their everything. And Bliss necessarily involves Chit. So we find in the scriptural text—

\[\textbf{अन्नदिविन्यमस्मिनर्माणामिनिचित्राक्षरम्} \  
\textbf{स्तैः पतित्या कलामिः} \]  
\textbf{गोलोक पति} \  
\textbf{निबसत्यसिद्धात्मशुतो} \  
\textbf{गोविन्दमातृपुरुषं} \  
\textbf{तमां} \  
\textbf{भजामी} \  
(Brahma Saṁhitā),

that the most primeval Being Govinda (Krṣṇa) being the Self of the entire universe of beings (in His partial manifest Paramātmā), in His intrinsic selfhood eternally dwells in the highest eternal heaven called Goloka, along with them (the Gopīs) who are but His Śaktis and whose whole person is perfused with Bliss and Chit, i.e., with Prema. Leaving a fuller discussion of the meaning of the word Prema for a separate chapter, it will suffice here to say that this is never to be confused with passion or sensuous love. The difference between the two cannot be better expressed than by saying that while (काम) is like deep abysmal darkness, Prema is like the bright solar lustre coming down from the sky completely unclouded. Kāma, in other words, is desire for the satisfaction of one's own senses, while Prema is desire solely for the pleasing of the Absolute Being Krṣṇa (Charitāmṛta).

In the hierarchy of the manifestations of the devotional love towards Krṣṇa, Rādhā represents the highest stage. The height of this love as well as a thorough exposition of all the

Yogi are decaying while those of the Gopīs are eternal. Hence it is but meet that the Gopīs are described as something like the Kayavyuhas of Radha, and not exactly the Kayavyuhas.
grades is simply beyond conception; yet Vaisnava Philosophy—be it said to its credit—has tried to analyse with very great subtlety the various kinds of passion for Krsna. It asserts that this passion passes from one stage to the other until it reaches the highest sublimity—the love manifested by Radha, in other words, the love manifested by the divinity of the highest potency of Bhagavan Himself. In consistency with the spiritual significance of Krsna's beatific sports, the different grades in the manifestation of devotional love by the divinities of His Swarupa Saktis cannot but be analogous to the various classes of human relationship considered in their emotional aspect. A complete exposition of all these different shades of feeling is simply impracticable in the English language, the simple reason being that Western Philosophy could never think of this exhaustive classification. However it is to be distinctly noted here that the significance of the analogy between the grades of divine love and the classes of human relationship lies in this that the latter has a much

1. By so saying we do not mean to depreciate the western methods of thinking, but to urge only that the character of philosophical speculation is guided to some extent by climatology. And so Dr. Grierson rightly observes in his Introduction to the Vidyapati—"'God is Love' is alike the motto of the eastern and of the western worlds, while the form of love proposed is essentially different. The people of a colder western clime have contented themselves with comparing the ineffable love of God to that of a father to his children, while the warmer climes of the tropics have led the seekers after truth to compare the love of the worshipper for the worshipped to that of the Supreme Mistress Radha for her Supreme Lord Krsna. It is true that it is hard for a western mind to grasp the idea, but let us not hastily condemn it."
greater and insistent demand upon the time and attention of a person than what the lip prayers of God require.

At a very low stage in this hierarchy of divine feelings, as manifested in Kṛṣṇa's beauteous sports in Goloka or Vṛndāvan, the love exists as a relation between servant and master in the tie of obedience to the commandments of Kṛṣṇa. As the nature of the relation requires it, consciousness of the supreme Lordship of Kṛṣṇa very often peeps into the mind of the servant devotee who therefore often feels reserve in his attendance upon Kṛṣṇa. The feeling of awful reverence is greatly predominant over the feeling of simple love. The next higher stage is that of a friendly relation—as exemplified in the love of Suvala, Śrīdāma, Arjuna and others. Here also Lordship prevails though in a lesser degree. The Gitā teaches us that to Arjuna Kṛṣṇa first manifested His Viṣvarūpa; this terrified Arjuna, filled him with a feeling of awe and reserve; yet his mind felt uneasiness and there was a good deal of hankering which compelled Kṛṣṇa to manifest His intrinsic form of a human being, but that not always.

The next higher stage is that in which a more personal relationship is brought about whereby Kṛṣṇa is conceived as a child and loved accordingly. This is best exemplified in the love of mother Yasodā for Kṛṣṇa. Although Kṛṣṇa in His Prakāṣṭa Līlā first acknowledged Devaki as His mother, yet He was attracted away by a purer and closer affectionate love and so liked to be nurtured as a child by Yasodā. The simple affectionate love of Yasodā cannot prevent her from punishing Kṛṣṇa for His childish pranks and naughty mischiefs. Her heart is filled with cares and anxieties when in the morning Kṛṣṇa goes out with the whole body of Gopas-boys to look after the cattle. His home-coming is an event
of joy to her. Even this motherly love of Yaśodā is not powerful enough to sublimate altogether the Lordship of Kṛṣṇa. She is some times struck with the supernatural powers of her son; while suckling the baby Kṛṣṇa, she is astounded to see within the small cavity of His little face the entire universe of beings, the various incarnations, the endless Nārāyaṇas as the Lords of endless Vaikuṇṭhas, the eternal highest heaven along with the Gopās and Gopīs. Yet such manifestation of supreme Lordship is only temporary; again the motherly love gains the upper hand and mother Yaśodā banishes all these thoughts from her mind and is absorbed with cares and anxieties quite natural to a mother.

In the highest stage, viz, the stage of ecstasy of love, the most closest personal relationship of conjugal tie is brought about whereby Kṛṣṇa is loved with an unparalleled, all-pervading, all-absorbing, astounding passion by Rādhā and Her associate Gopīs. Here there is not the slightest tinge of reserve—no fear, no awful reverence, no shrinking, no hesitation, no uneasiness, no astounding, no bewilderment, nothing of the kind, nothing whatsoever which breaks the incessant flow of devotion. Here all conventions are utterly discarded and the highest self in the nature is completely posited. The crimson love of Rādhā alone is more than a match for the supreme Lordship of Kṛṣṇa which is completely thrown into the background. The Bhāgavata texts and allied scriptures are unanimous on the point that Kṛṣṇa ever appears to Rādhā and to the Gopīs in His intrinsic form of द्रिभुज गोपवेश वेदशंकर, and never in the form of one having four hands but otherwise human-shaped.

From what is stated above it appears that in the constitution of Rādhā, in Her devotional love, there is some specia-
lity whereby she occupies the highest stage in the hierarchy of the manifestations of divine love. This distinctive attribute is described in Vaiśṇava Psychology as Mahābhāva, or, more accurately, Mahābhāva considered in its aspect of Mādana. For the same reason of the paucity of the English language as was already pointed out, it is very difficult to give an accurate explanation of these terms or to render them into English equivalents. All that we can say is that it is that stage of divine love which stands far above the stage a human soul can aspire to reach by way of attaining the summum bonum. Now the highest bonum prescribed by Vaiśṇava Philosophy for a human soul is what will be described later on as Premānanda or, more accurately, a mere glimmering of Premānanda. This Prema, which is nothing but the essence of the Hādini or Rasa Sakti of Bhagavān, when passing through several stages by way of greater and greater development, turns into that beatific love which is called Bhāva, occupying the seventh stage in the out-lined gradation of development proceeding from Prema. This Bhāva, again, when undergoing a further development so as to characterise the minds of none but the Gopīs of Vṛndāvana, becomes Mahābhāva. This Mahābhāva feeling has many aspects of which two are called Mohana and Mādana; and of these again the former is common to Rādhā and some only of her Kāyavyūhas or associate Gopīs, while the latter is present in Rādhā and Rādhā alone. The excellence of this Mādana Mahābhāva lies in the fact that it combines in itself and yet transcends all the charac-

1. The same idea occurs in the Charitamrta couplet—Mahābhāva Swarupa Sri Rādhā Thakurani | Sarvagunakhami Kṛṣṇa-kantasiromani || [Adi Līla, ch. IV], and also in the verse—नयोग्युमयोमिधे राधिका संवेशाधिका | महामायवस्त्र-हये गुणेश्चतिवरीयकी || [Ujjvala Nilamani, p. 59].
teristics of the different kinds of ecstatic emotional joy varying from the low stage of Rati to the stage of Mahabhava in all its aspects. This appears from the text—

( Ujjvala Nilamaṇi, Bombay Edition p. 409 )

This highest emotional divine love is always present in the heart of Rādhā and sometimes appears in outward manifestation.¹

It is by reason of this Mahabhava ecstasy of love that Rādhā is described in the Vīhat Gautamiya text as दृष्टी क्रुद्धारमयी प्रक्षा राधिका परद्वैता। सच्चिद्वैभाग्यी सच्चिद्वान्तित: सम्मो- हिन्न परा। In other words, Rādhā by means of her height of ecstatic joy shines resplendent with an all-surpassing halo of lustre, and is inseparably connected with the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa. This very idea is also the underlying sense of the

1. Although I am quite conscious of the fact that such mere statement of the technical terms like Mahabhava etc is not at all sufficient to give an idea of their significance in religion, yet I cannot help doing it for several reasons. In the first place, to express in language—specially in a foreign tongue—the full significance of these stages of divine love is rather an absurd task; and if it is at all possible to give only a vague idea thereof, it will require volumes. Secondly, even a mere indication without elucidation of these points is thought to be necessary to let philosophic minds and moralists of the west know that their classification of feelings is a very trifling thing in comparison to what the Hindu psychology of feelings has done. Thirdly, to omit a reference to these stages of ecstatic joy of devotion is indeed doing a great injustice to the exposition of the Principle of Radha.
Rg. Vedic text—राध्या माधवो देवो माधवेन्य etc. cited previously. The text means that "Mālḥava or Kṛṣṇa, the Self-luminous Being of beatific sports, and Rādhā, the highest divinity of the bliss-potencies of Kṛṣṇa,—these two inseparably-connected entities shine resplendent with their own halo of glory amongst beings." This interpretation seems to be inconsistent with the theory of the highest heaven Goloka as the dwelling place of Bhagavān—quite distinct from the universe of beings. The inconsistency however may be explained away by the fact that though really speaking Bhagavān revels in beatific sports in His own eternal heaven, yet the ultimate source of the creation etc of beings lying in the Bliss-potency of Bhagavān, the soul of each of the beings is a bit of the Infinite Bliss; and this real nature of the soul lying hidden under the influence of the Māyā Śakti is posited by full realisation, and then the soul conceives nothing but the ecstatic sports of Kṛṣṇa—Rādhā everywhere in the entire universe of beings. Hence it is that the text quoted above speaks only of the stage of full religious realisation when nothing appears but the blissful sports of Kṛṣṇa prevailing everywhere.

The principle of Rādhā being thus inseparably connected with the concept of Bhagavān, the cult of Kṛṣṇa to be made accurate should be styled the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa is no doubt conceived as the Highest Being in the Bhāgavata cult. The Absoluteness of Kṛṣṇa, again, lies not in His being an Abstract Idea; He is the Concrete One eternally realising Himself by way of ecstatic sports in the midst of the highest display of His Swarūpa Śaktis. This distinctive character of Kṛṣṇa is more definitely indicated by the compound concept Rādhākrṣṇa if at all we carefully remember the philosophical
import of the word Rādhā. Moreover, as the derivation (from root राधू to worship, to propitiate) shows, from this compound concept it at once follows that Kṛṣṇa the Absolute is to be realised not in the manner of self-realisation indicated by Śaṅkara and his followers, but in the way of constant devotion and propitiation by the individual soul not merging in the Highest Self. The chosen word Rādhākṛṣṇa therefore indicates tacitly the relation between the Absolute and human personality as well as the concept of the summum bonum to be attained by an individual soul.

Although thus the concept of Rādhā = Kṛṣṇa clearly expresses the whole theory of the Absolute, yet it is a matter for serious consideration why the author of the Bhāg. texts indicates the principle of Rādhā only in a vague way. He has indeed referred to it in the text—“नाय राधिते नूत्न मंगवान हरिरेश्वर: (X, 30, 28) but that seems to be rather in a mystified way. Whatever the object of such hidden reference might be, there is not the least doubt that it is the principle of Rādhā appended to the concept of Kṛṣṇa that brings out the full import of the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa which is the main principle involved in the whole volume of Bhāg texts. Besides, there are lots of other scriptural texts which corroborate this concept of the Bhāgavata. In the first place, there is the Rg Vedic text just now referred to, which is clear as broad day light about the tenability of the Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa theory. The same truth is also involved in the texts of the Viṣṇu Goutamiya Tantra—सतव तत्व परतवः तत्त्वत्वायमह फिलं | चित्तवृत-पिन्नसापि राधिका मम वज्जाभ || प्रक्ते: पर पवां सापि मच्छक्रितिरूपिणी | सारिवकं सुपमास्थय पूर्णांशं ब्रह्म चिन्तरं || वज्जाभ
The lines occur in the context of Kṛṣṇa’s speech to Valarāma, and the meaning is this—'I combine in myself the three principles, viz (1) the principle of the totality of effects, (2) the principle of causality, and (3) the principle higher than these two. Rādhikā too, my dearest, devotee, is of this nature. I am transcendental to Prakṛti the prime cause, so is she my potency. I am Pūrṇa Brahmā inasmuch as Bliss is my form and Knowledge is (preeminent?) in me. Being inclined by the devotion of Hiranyagarbha Brahmā I manifest myself to the phenomenal world in every yuga, along with you my partial aspect and her (Rādha), with the object of suppressing those that tyrannise over gods'.

From the Ādipurāṇa text again (आहमेव परं रूपं न प्रेमः जानाति कथनां जानाति राधिका नूतम् प्रेमशान्बर्णित स्वतः:) we know that Rādhikā alone fully realises the whole concept of the Ultimate Reality, while gods and other beings attain only partial realisation. The implication of the text, however, is that the devotional ecstatic love of Rādhā is simply an ideal one which is always to be approached but can never be actually reached by phenomenal beings of the universe.

In the Viṣṇu Purāṇa also there are explicit references to the Principle of Rādhā. We are thus in a position to assert that the concept of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa which is the main theme of the Bhāg. texts is corroborated by various other scriptural texts, and is thus established on a sound and sure basis.

The above exposition of Kṛṣṇa philosophy as indicated by the compound concept of Rādhākṛṣṇa is, I am afraid, highly criticised by many modern scholars who hold that this is
not true \text{Kṛṣṇa} = \text{philosophy} but popular or vulgar \text{Kṛṣṇa} \text{ism} and as such is to be ignored as untenable. Their main objection perhaps is that the name \text{Rādhā} does not occur in the \text{Bhāgavata}. They cannot convince themselves without a direct emphatic statement on this point like the statement contained in the \text{mahāvākyā} \text{कृष्णस्तु भगवान स्वयम्}.

To meet this objection, while admitting that nowhere in the \text{Bhāg} texts is to be found a clear mention of the name \text{Rādhā}, I must not fail to point out that there are lots of texts in the \text{Bhāgavata} (e.g. X, 30, 31) in which the author has explicitly used the word \text{प्रया}, and that this word undoubtedly points to the fact that amongst the Gopis there is some Divinity that stands unparallelled and unapproachable in the matter of devotional spirits towards \text{Kṛṣṇa}. Moreover, the whole tenth chapter of the \text{Bhāgavata} is nothing but an elaboration of the highly esoteric doctrine based upon this very principle of \text{Rādhā} or \text{Kṛṣṇapriyā}, and the great importance of the tenth chapter can never be minimised in view of the author's direct statement "\text{दशमस्य विशुद्ध्यथं नवानामीह लक्षणम्}" which means that the first nine chapters are but an introduction to the tenth chapter. There can not be the least doubt, therefore, that the sage \text{Vyāsa} had the principle of \text{Rādhā} clearly in his mind when he revealed the \text{Bhāg} text, however tacitly or implicitly he might have referred to the name \text{Rādhā}. To put the same thing by way of an analogy—Nowhere in the whole commentary text on the \text{Ved. Sūtras} does \text{Śaṅkara} mention the word \text{Māyā}, yet from the manner of his treatment no body, unaware of the fact that the word does occur in \text{Śaṅkara's} commentary on the \text{Upaniṣādas}, hesitates to associate with his name the principle of \text{Māyā} as
an illusion; similarly, from the manner of treatment the principle of Rādhā is justly associated with the name of Vyāsa notwithstanding the fact that he has never explicitly used the term Rādhā in the whole volume of Bhāg. texts.

Again, although we are quite conscious of the fact that the number of non-bhāgavatic texts cited by V. philosophers as containing the word Rādhā is not large and so the evidence on the point is rather meagre, still we must draw attention to the fact that it is the connotation of the term and not the term itself that plays an important part in the sphere of religion. The dualistic theory of the Vaiṣṇavas cannot be ignored, and the dualism is expressed in the relation between God and soul—the relation between God the worshipped object and the individual soul as the worshipper or devotee. If the Ultimate Reality is to be regarded as the Ideal Being, we cannot but recognise at the same time the existence of an Ideal Devotee. And what the Bhāg. texts describe as Rādhā or Priyā is nothing but this Ideal Devotee. If then this vital point in Vaiṣṇavism be carefully remembered, there will be no reason why an objection should be raised against the principle of Rādhā being inseparably appended to the concept of Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Kṛṣṇa. Thus we can conclude by saying that, as against the view of those objectionists, if there is anything like true Kṛṣṇa philosophy it is surely involved in the compound concept of Rādhā-kṛṣṇa, and always to look to the philosophic import of the term Rādhā would remove all doubts and silence all controversy.

Meaning of Līlā.

From the foregoing pages it appears that the theory of the Absolute according to Vaiṣṇava Philosophy is that of Kṛṣṇa eternally realising Himself in the midst of ecstatic sports. The word 'Sport' has been used throughout as the
English equivalent for the Sanskrit word ‘Lilā’ and we have reasons to do so. As already pointed out, the word ‘Lilā’ occurs in the Ved. Sūtra II, 1, 33 “लेकवच्चु लीलाकृत्वल्यम्” where all the commentators agree in taking the word in the sense of 'sport'; and because this is also the meaning given in lexicons, we are fully justified in adopting this meaning. Creation indeed is a veritable puzzle, and to explain this the philosophic thought of the west has attempted several theories varying from crude materialism to idealism. The highest development of the idealistic theory was, it seems to me, reached in the objective idealism of Hegel, which states that eternal creative processes are indispensably necessary for the realisation of the Absolute Idea. Without entering into a thoroughgoing examination of the theory, all that we can say for our present purpose is that it is open to one grave objection, viz, that by regarding creative processes as a necessity for the realisation of the Absolute Idea, it reduces the Absolute into one in which a feeling of uneasiness or want is felt, and thereby the Absolute character of the Absolute Idea is lost altogether, and the idea of imperfection creeps upon the Absolute. To avoid such objections the Vedānta has justly put forward the theory that creation is a mere sport of the Absolute. It is to be noted here that the idea of ‘sport’ has two main characteristics viz (1) that no exertion is felt, (2) that there is no ulterior motive to satisfy some purpose. We have already shown how the latter characteristic is not made out if Śaṅkara’s theory of Brahman be accepted. Even the explanation given by Rāmānuja of the above sūtra has been shown to be open to one objection. The theory of creation as a mere sport, therefore, becomes the most tenable if only the Absolute be regarded as the Highest Substance consisting of endless attributes concentrated in Bliss. In other words, if Kṛṣṇa
the Rasa of the Upanisads be regarded as the Ultimate Reality, then and then only creation will be most satisfactorily explained as a mere sport. The question now is ‘Is creation a sport or Lilā of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa? We have already said that though Kṛṣṇa as Bhagavān is the ultimate source of creation, sustentation etc of the phenomenal world, yet the direct causality of creation etc is ascribed to Him in His partial aspect Paramātma Puruṣa. Moreover, the universe as it stands consists of such a great diversity of names and forms, consists of such an endless number and gradation of causalities and forces acting and reacting upon one another, is such a wonderful conglomerate of acts and effects going on in the limitations of time and space,—that it cannot but be created by an Omniscient, Omnipotent, All-pervading Being. In other words, creation testifies to the supreme Lordship of Bhagavān; and though it is really a bit of the Infinite Bliss of Bhagavān and as such should appear in its blissful character, yet by inconceivable Māyā Śakti the blissful character of the sport of creation lies hidden, making room for an indication of the Lordship of Bhagavān. Thus we find that in creation as a sport the intrinsic nature of Bhagavān is not revealed, and we cannot therefore describe this sport as the sport of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa as Kṛṣṇa. What, then, is that supreme sport which is eternally displayed by Kṛṣṇa as such? It is nothing but that beatific sport—the necessary outcome of the Infinite Bliss of Kṛṣṇa, in which the best part is played by the divine conjugal-relationship which Rādhā bears to Kṛṣṇa.

1. As regards this doctrine of creation being a sport of the Absolute Being Bhagavan we refer also to the dictum of Heraklitus, “Making worlds is Zeus’ pastime,” and also to what Plato says in his Laws, Book VII, p. 803, viz that “Man is made to be the play thing of God.”
This unparalleled, all-absorbing, all-astounding Lilā of Radhākṛṣṇa is described in Vaiṣṇava Philosophy as of two aspects—Prakāṭa or manifest, and Aprakāṭa or non-manifest.¹ Both these Lilās are eternal, and the fact of eternity is based upon various texts. For example, the Vṛh. Up. text “यदृ गतं मवव भविष्यव” says that whatever attributes and acts there are in the Absolute Being are to be understood as having existed in the past, as existing in the present, and as those that exist alike in the future. Again, from the Pippalāda Śākha text एको देवो नित्यलीलानुरक्तो मलखयापी भक्तिध्यङन्तरात्मा it is quite clear that the sports are eternal. The relation between these two Lilās may be briefly stated thus:—One and the same Lilā is indeed going on eternally in the highest heaven Goloka; phenomenal beings like ourselves whose true personality lies hidden and suppressed under the influence of the Māya Śakti have no access to this Lilā; we are not indeed, in this miserable and pitiable state of ours, expected to realise this even in the billionth part; at this stage and with respect to ourselves the Lilā is called non-manifest. But the Love God of the Vaiṣṇavas, whose sweet nature it is to sell Himself to and to be conquered completely by the insatiable hankering in the devotion of His dear devotees, who feels not the least hesitation to do any thing and everything, even to go to the most horrible hell for the sake of His dearest devotees, to whom nothing appeals but the incessant flow of propitiation of their dearest Kṛṣṇa—this Love God of the Vaiṣṇavas out of sheer goodness and grace sometimes manifests Himself, in the midst of the blissful ecstatic sports, to phenomenal beings; and at this stage the self=same Lilā of Goloka is called manifest—manifest indeed in the supersensuous heaventrio of Vṛndāvana, Mathurā and Dwārakā.¹

¹. See Appendix.
What Vaiṣṇava Philosophy calls Goloka the highest heaven and dwelling place of Kṛṣṇa is indeed one and the same, and it is this that gets the appellation of the heaven-trio from the point of view of the manifest Lilā. The eternity of the Lilā means that its flow is incessantly going on subject to no limitations of time and space; and in the manifest aspect of the Lilā, if, in the midst of the selfsame characteristic of transcendancy over time and space limitations, there is the appearance of the acts of Kṛṣṇa's taking birth and the like,—there is the display of the limited acts like beginning, mediating and termination, all this is surely to be regarded as owing to the inconceivable willforce of the Lord Kṛṣṇa.

The non-manifest Lilā again is described as having two aspects, viz.—(1) Mantropāsanāmāyī (मन्त्रोपासनामायी) or what is represented in the set formulae of lip-prayers the daily practice of which with all regularity constitutes the preliminary stage of all religious life, (2) Śvarasiki (स्वारसिकी) or what is revealed as a flow in realisation. As we have already said, the real significance of the personal relationship to Bhagavān brought about in the devotional cult lies in the fact that it has a much greater insistent demand upon the time and attention of a person than what the lip-prayers of God require. The more time and attention a person gives for meditating upon Bhagavān, the greater prospect has he of realisation so as to approach nearer and nearer the attainment of the final end. For the human soul as it stands, it is not at all possible in the preliminary stage to meditate upon a good number of the endless beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa—far be it said of a hope for full realisation. Hence it is that in the preliminary stage when by the good grace of Bhagavān manifesting Himself in the shape of a spiritual guide a person is just initiated in-

---

1. See Appendix.
to the devotional cult, the Līla of Bhāgavān is very tersely indicated to him, as if the Infinite Līla is restricted to a particular sport or act or rather to unconnected spheres of the beatific sports. And the devotee henceforward is required to practise regularly the meditation upon the Līla as thus represented in the set formulae of incantations. Besides, how can it be expected to express adequately in words a thing which is only to be revealed into the heart of mankind? Even Śabda Brahman or the Logos cannot describe in detail the endless ecstatic sports of Kṛṣṇa. Such being the case, the Līla is to be considered at this preliminary stage in its aspect of Mantropāsanaṁmayī.

Then by constant meditation and deep contemplation practised in strict accordance to the rules of the Bhakti cult, the Līla might ultimately be revealed in its various manifestations linked together, and thereby the devotee feels such an inexplicable divine joy that it has no parallel in the mundane sphere of existence. At this stage of mature realization, the Līla is considered in the aspect of स्वारसिकी. Owing to the presence of an uninterrupted flow of devotion the स्वारसिकी Līla might be compared to the flowing stream of the Ganges, while the other one to a lake of water or strictly speaking to a series of lakes.

From the above it appears that a reconciliation is however possible between the two Līlas. This reconciliation might be indicated by way of reference to the Bhāgavata text—भवतीनां वियोगोऽमेनं हि सर्वत्रभवत् (X, 47, 29). Kṛṣṇa speaks to the Gopis “Your separation from me never takes place completely; in other words, you are never separated from my whole self.” What the text really means is this—At
the termination of the Prakāṭa Līlā it appears as if a separation is effected between Kṛṣṇa and the Gopīs, but that is not so; for, though Kṛṣṇa seems to be separated from them so far as the manifest aspect of the Līlā is concerned, yet He is ever in the company of His associates so far as the non-manifest aspect is concerned. In other words, the conjunction between Kṛṣṇa and His divine associates for the purpose of beatific sports is indeed eternal; this is sometimes displayed to phenomenal beings, sometimes taken away from their view. Even in the course of the manifest Līlā, it so happens that Kṛṣṇa by His movement here and there is separated from some of His associates—say, from mother Yaśodā when Kṛṣṇa goes out to look after the cattle, but at that very moment He is in the company of those very associates. This seems rather curious and anomalous to us, phenomenal beings as we are. But we should ever remember the fact that such contradictions, as 'separation and conjunction', 'going out and staying within', are all conquered in the Absolute by means of His inconceivable supreme Lordship or Omnipotence. Instances of manifestation of such supreme Lordship by way of contradictions conquered are not rare in the Bhāgavata texts. The Līlā of Dāmabandha, the Līlā of Brahmamohana, the Līlā of meeting simultaneously a few thousands of Gopīs with one and the same supreme body, and various other Līlās testify to this supreme Lordship of Kṛṣṇa. From all this it is clearly proved therefore that what appears to be a termination of the Līlā is really nothing but an uninterrupted continuous flow of the same—the only difference being in respect of aspect, manifest or non-manifest. In other words, a reconciliation is thus nicely brought about by Vaiṣṇava Philosophers between the two Līlās, Prakāṭa and Aprakāṭa.
Chapter IV.

JīVA OR INDIVIDUAL SOUL.¹

In western philosophy there is a great ambiguity about the word ‘Soul’. It is used in so many different senses—sometimes as a synonym for ‘mind’, sometimes for ‘life’, sometimes in the sense of the rational principle in an individual being—that it is very difficult to assert what it exactly means. Although thus there is some difference in meaning, the word soul is generally used as the corresponding word for the Hindu philosophical term ‘Jiva’ or ‘Ātmā’. And following the footsteps of others and for want of a more suitable and appropriate term we have chosen to use this word soul in the sense of ‘Jiva’.

Now what is the meaning of ‘Jiva’?

To understand the real significance of the word ‘Jiva’, we are to remember the fact, already stated, that the concept of Bhagavān, as already stated, implies endless attributes inhering in a substance. These attributes are broadly classified into three, viz, (1) Antaraṅgā or Swarūpa Śaktis, (2) Taṭaṭsthā or Jiva Śakti, and (3) Vahiraṅgā or Māyā Śakti. Of these, we have already dealt with the Antaraṅgā Śakti in sufficient detail; and the meaning of the other two, though roughly indicated before, needs likewise a detailed examination. Why is Jiva called the ‘Taṭaṭsthā Śakti’? The word Taṭaṭsthā in Sāṁskṛt means ‘that which lies on the bank—say, of a river’; and if we are to describe such a thing, we should say that it is neither included in the river proper i.e. water, nor does it come under the category of the village or town or province situated adjoining to the river—near the bank. Similarly, of the endless Jivas the eternally released ones are eternally beyond the influence of the Māyā Śakti, and the

¹. See Appendix
others, i.e., those in bondage may, by taking recourse to the Bhakti Cult, surpass the Māyā Sakti. Hence the Jīva Sakti, does not come under the category of the Māyā Sakti. Nor does it come under the category of the Antarāṅga Saktis; and the reason is this:—Owing to its transgression of deviating away from the contiguity of Bhagavān, the Jīva is suppressed by the influence of the Māyā Sakti, but such affectation by Māyā does not accrue even to Paramātmā the partial aspect of Bhagavān—far be it said of Bhagavān Himself who is ever in the display of His Śwarūpa Saktis;—in other words, owing to the affectation by Māyā, the Jīva Sakti does not come under the category of the Antarāṅga Sakti of Bhagavān. Moreover, according to the technical meaning of the word तद्वच्च, “तद्विभिन्न सति तद्वायोऽकस्मम्” (“the being indicative of that in the midst of being different from that”), the Jīva is called Tatāstha also because, though it is distinct from the Śwarūpa Sakti of Bhagavān, it goes to indicate Bhagavān as its ultimate source, just in the same way as solar rays though distinct from the sun proper indicate nothing but the sun as their source.

The Jīva Sakti, therefore, is a Sakti distinct from the Antarāṅga as well as from the Vahiraṅga Sakti. Hence it is that the Jīva is described as the Aparā Sakti in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa text—विष्णुशास्त्र: परा प्रोक्ता चेतनास्त्र्या तथापरा | अचिथ्य कर्मकंवान्या तुतीया शक्तिरिप्यते || (VI, 7, 61), as well as in the Gītā text—अपरिमेयमितस्वत्वान्य प्रक्षिति विचिद्य में परामृ जीवभूतं महावाहो यथेदं धार्मिक्यते जगत् || (VII, 5). And this very idea we also find expressed in the Śruti texts (i) अस्मान्यमयी चुजते विश्वेतिनत्तरसिद्धान्यो मायया संविधितः | (Śvetā. IV, 9). (ii) तयोरत्नं पिपयलं स्वादह्यस्ततस्येऽभिचारकाष्ठिति
As to the intrinsic nature of a Jiva we may refer in the first place to the words of one Jāmātṛ Muni who is regarded as the most ancient expounder—antior even to Rāmānuja—of the system of philosophy that has given birth to the Śrī-sect of Vaiṣṇavas. Thus we come to know therefrom that negatively speaking a Jiva is neither a deity, nor a man, nor an irrational animal, nor an immovable being like plants; it is neither the body, nor the senses, nor the mind, nor life, nor intellect, nor the understanding; it is neither an unintelligent unconscious substance, nor one liable to transformation, nor consisting of knowledge alone. Affirmatively a Jiva is स्वस्मेवस्वयं प्रकाश:, एक्रूप:, स्वरूपभाव:, चेतन:, व्याविशेष:, चिद्रा
नदात्मक:, अहम्मथ:, प्रतिभां भिन्न:, अशु:, निर्भयिन्द्रमः: ब्राह्मण
क्तित्वातः क्तित्वातः ज्ञात्वमः: परमात्मेकः वस्वभाव।

What we come to know from the above lines is this—

In the first place, Jiva is not liable to any change. It remains the same retaining its own identity in whatever being it may lie, be it in a deity, in a man or in any other being. Just as life in the sense of 'performance of their respective functions by the several parts of an organic system' is one and the same in whatever individual being it might be, so is Jiva. To explain further:—Change or transformation is principally of the following kinds, viz taking birth or production, retaining existence, development, reduction to another form, decaying and disappearance. None of these is predicated of a Jiva. A Jiva thus is that entity for whose presence brought about by Māyā in an organic body the several parts of the organism, e.g., the mind, the senses etc. are in a position to perform their respective functions. By calling it an entity
or substance we deny the materialistic view that 'Jiva is the mere aggregate of conscious states', and assert that it is a single permanent principle or agent having the power of manifesting itself to itself in a connected system of states and activities in time and at the same time distinguishing itself from them, and asserting itself as one and the same identical principle through all successive states and connecting them all together into unity of a single mental life.

These two inseparable characteristics, viz, (a) non-liability to change and (b) identity in the midst of differences, evidently constitute the eternity of the Jiva; and as to this maxim all the theistic systems of Indian Philosophy agree.¹

Secondly, consciousness being its attribute, Jiva is स्वस्ते स्वयंप्रकाशः. In other words, it is self-luminous. But this self-luminosity is to be understood not in its relation to Bhagavān for the simple reason that Jiva being but a potency of Bhagavān surely gets its illuminating force from Bhagavān—the Highest Substance and Source of all. It is self-luminous in relation to an unintelligent substance (जडवस्तु). The latter by itself can neither manifest itself nor manifest others, while a Jiva can do so. It reveals itself to

¹ cf हस्यं न संसारस्यानादितया आरम्भस्यादिनादिक्षिरसिद्धानादि मावस्य नाशासम्भवत् नित्यं सिद्धयति, तित्वो योः Siddhanta Muktavali, Bibliotheca Indica, Vol IX, p 38, ("and thus by the unbeginningsness of transmigration the eternity of soul being proved and since an unbeginning entity cannot be destroyed, the eternity of soul is demonstrated. So it is to be understood"); also—जीव इत्यो विश्रुताः छिन्त विभागत तत्वेष्यताः। अविवा तत्वेष्योऽधि, प्रडस्मादमनात्यः॥, quoted in the Siddhantaratanamala ("The soul, Isā, pure chit i.e. Brahman, the distinction of the first two, Nescience, and its connexion with Chit-these our six are held to be without beginning")
itself as appears from the process of conscious reflection; and by its presence it manifests unintelligent substances. Besides consciousness, it has also the attribute of bliss. This is shown in two ways—(i) since it receives its existence from Bhagavān, it cannot but be blissful in its intrinsic nature, for bliss is the pre-eminent attribute of Bhagavān; (ii) our experience tells us that an individual being is always averse to pain and ever seeks after pleasure. If, therefore, pleasure is its attribute even in the state of suppression by Māyā, there is no doubt that pleasure is its attribute in the stage before the affectation by Māyā, though of course there is an absolute difference between the two pleasures. Owing to its conscious nature, Jiva is called Chetana which in Sanskrit means 'that which manifests others'.

Thirdly, Jiva is called व्यवित रैल: or having the power of pervading. The significance of this characteristic is well understood in its relation to the other attribute, viz, that Jiva is अणु very minute. An Āṇu or atom is defined as an indivisible substance, the culminating point of smallness. Its smallness is beyond perception and so cannot be adequately expressed in words. Yet some how to give an idea we may say that if the hundredth part of the end of a piece of hair be divided into hundred parts, that would roughly amount to an atom. This very idea about the smallness of Jiva we find expressed in the Śrutī texts—एषोऽत्र रात्मा चेतसा वेदितवम् यस्मिन् प्राणः पत्वेचा संविवेशः (Mund. III, 9), वालार्यशतमास्त्रयं शतथा कलिन्तस्तय च भागो जीवं स विभेयः Śvetā v, 9). From the Bhāg. texts also सूक्ष्माग्यद्वाहें जीवः (XI, 16, 11), एव नियोजनय: सूक्ष्म: etc (VI, 16, 18), केश्रागवश-भागस्य शतांशस्तराभिमकः इ जीवः सूक्षमस्वरुपं संबिज्ञातीतो हि चिन्तकः: (X, 87, 26), we know that Jiva is the smallest thing conceivable. Though thus of an atomic size Jiva is
capable of pervading the whole organic system of a body so as to enable each and every part of the system to perform its own function. Such pervasiveness is of course owing to the inexplicable magnetic influence of Jiva, just in the same way as a very small quantity of some medicinal herb borne somewhere in the body invigorates simultaneously the whole bodily system. In this connection it is necessary to refer to the Gitā text नित्यः सत्वगतः स्थायुर रचलोप्यं सत्वतनः (II, 24) which speaks of the all-pervasiveness of Jiva. This seems to be conflicting with the various scriptural texts, and a reconciliation is possible only if we interpret the Gitā text by saying that when at the great dissolution the endless Jivas by way of reabsorption lie in a subtle state with Bhagavān then the Jiva in that state would be called सत्वगत or all-pervading, for otherwise Bhagavān Himself would not be called so.

Fourthly, in its intrinsic nature of being a bit of the Infinite Bliss and Knowledge of Bhagavān, Jiva is truly called Aham or Ego. This real significance of Aham is to be carefully distinguished from what wrongly goes by the same name under the influence of the Māyā Śakti. In the latter case the material substance Prakṛti is wrongly identified with the true Ego and what is really the act of Prakṛti is erroneously ascribed to Jivā. Owing to its real function—the thought and meditation about the Highest Substance—being taken away,

1. This pervasiveness of a Jiva is referred to in the Ved. Sutra गुणाद्वालोकनवत् II,3,26 which means that 'just as a lamp by means of its virtue of luminosity lights a whole house, so also a Jiva though intrinsically of atomic size, by reason of its attributes—undecayingness and the like—is capable of pervading simultaneously the whole organic system of a body.'
Jiva becomes engrossed in thought of Prakṛti, and thereby
the real ‘aham’ is thrown into the background yielding place
to a new ego. This new ego corresponds to the empirical
ego in the western system. That Jiva is quite distinct from
this empirical ego may be shown thus—In dreamless sleep all
functional activities of the senses and of the mind cease; even
the understanding remains inactive, for the whole function of
the understanding consists in its synthetic activity of subjectivation
whereby the sense-manifold being thrown into the
mould-like universal principles of time and space are brought
into relation to the ego, and in dreamless sleep no such con-
dition is present. In other words, in dreamless sleep no con-
sciousness can reasonably be ascribed to the new ego. After
such a dreamless sleep when we wake, we say “I slept a sound
sleep”, and owing to this remembrance it must be said that
even in dreamless sleep there is present the real ego in its
self-conscious state, for it is a psychological fact that remem-
brance and consciousness inhere in the same substance or
entity. Thus we see that Jiva is an Ego which should not
be confused with the empirical ego or what Hindu Philosophy
calls Prākṛta Ahamkāra.

Fifthly, Jiva is not one but many. Being of the atomic
dimension it cannot simultaneously exist in different indi-
vidual beings. A very small piece of a medicinal herb borne
by an individual, though it might invigorate the whole orga-
nic system of that particular being, can not simultaneously
migrate to other beings; so is the case with Jiva. The theo-
ry of plurality of Jivas must therefore be upheld. Had it
not been so, one and the same Jiva would have simultaneou-
ly pervaded, like Paramātmā, the whole universe of beings,
and in that case there would be no place, in the system of
Vaiṣṇava Philosophy, for Paramātmā as the Immanent Regu-
lator of all beings.
This doctrine of plurality of Jivas is also directly stated in the Ved. Sūtra II, 3, 48, where the commentator Rāmānuja says—"Although the souls, as being parts of Brahman and so on, are of essentially the same character, they are actually separate, for each of them is of atomic size and resides in a separate body. For this reason there is no confusion or mixing up of the individual spheres of enjoyment and experience" (Thibaut’s Translation of Rāmānuja, p. 565).

Though Jivas are many, yet they are related in difference as well as non-difference. In so far as each is undecaying by itself there is the sameness in all Jivas; still there is difference, and this difference appears in two-fold ways, viz—(1) while encased in corporeal frames different Jivas suffer weal and woe differently according to the difference, in nature, of the acts done in this or previous existence; (2) while bereft of gross bodies different Jivas occupy different positions in the hierarchy of spiritual life according to the difference in the nature of the devotional practices.

Sixthly, Jiva is pure, and the purity consists in the fact that in its intrinsic nature it is not affected in any way by the impure effects of Māyā. When encased in a corporeal frame it remains all the while as a passive looker on of the impure effects going on, which effects are really attributed to the empirical ego that is thus brought about by the Māyā Śakti by way of overshadowing the real ego or pure Jiva.

Lastly, the eternity of the Jiva, already referred to, necessarily follows from its being an attribute of the Eternal Absolute. As such, the knowledge and bliss though finite in comparison with the Infinite knowledge and bliss of Bhagavān, eternally inheres in the Jiva. Such knowledge and bliss is indeed explicit in the Jivas that are eternally released. In those, on the other hand, which on account
of the beginningless deviation away from the contiguity of Bhagavān come under the influence of the Māyā Śakti, there is a mere faint glimmering of this innate knowledge (called स्वरुपानुभवित्व in Vaiṣṇava Philosophy); and this fact cannot but be admitted for otherwise no satisfactory explanation can be given for the intuitive belief in the Absolute Being which the philosophic thought of Vaiṣṇavism accepts as the starting point in religious practice.

The characteristics of a Jiva, thus far indicated and explained, may also be strengthened by various scriptural texts. Thus the Kaṭh. Up. 11, 18, text—न जायते द्वियते वा विपरिवर्त्यायं कुत्थावच वमूः कथितम्। ज्ञाते निविष्यते शाश्वतोऽपि पुराणो न हन्यते हन्यमाने शरीरे॥ evidently speaks of the eternity and non-liability-to-change of a Jiva. The Bhāg, texts again—

अरत्मा निद्भयोऽस्यय: शुद्ध एकः लेवग्न श्राध्यः। अधिक्रिय: सत्म: वेदन्त्यामपकोः सम्प्रत्तानित:। पांडिशविक्षिप्तानामनो लत्वेऽः परेः।

अद्वित्ताद्वित्ताद्विद्वित्तादेवम् मोहजः त्यजेन्॥ (VII, 7, 19-20) distinctly state all the characteristics indicated above. The same view is also held in the Āyurvedic Suṣruta Sāphitā text—त एवं श्राध्वां: ज्ञानमाध्वां: परमसूक्ताश्चतनावतः शाश्वता:...

...........श्र्युष्ठेंद्रशाक्षेपं श्रास्वाभित: लेवग्न:। निद्वाङ्ग निर्मित्याग्यो:लिनामानुपदेशे तथरूति वर्मणांस्यमानेनेन्द्रम्। (Śārīrakṣāna, ch. I, 16-17) with the reservation that what is called empirical ego goes here by the name of Karmapūrṇa.

Classification of Jivas:—The endless Jivas thus described as having twelve main characteristics are classified in the

1. See Appendix.
Vaiṣṇava System into two principal classes, viz.—(1) Those that are eternally inclined towards Bhagavān; in them their intrinsic nature of being chitkaṇa and Ānandakaṇa is eternally explicit, and hence by the benign influence of the highest display of the Swarūpāsaktis they are acknowledged as eternal associates in the beatific sports of Bhagavān; (2) those that are averse to Bhagavan from beginningless time; in them the innate characteristic of knowledge and bliss or simply chit (as Vaiṣṇava Philosophy very often uses this term chit in the sense of the three Antaraṅgā Śaktis combined together) is implicit, and by the Vahirāṅgā Sakti of Bhagavān they are compelled to undergo the trial—so to say—of being born again and again, subject of course to limiting adjuncts, and such births continue till the attainment of Self-realisation.

CHAPTER V.

THE DOCTRINE OF MĀYĀ.1

As indicated in the previous chapters, the Vahirāṅgā Śakti of Bhagavān is also called the Māyā Śakti. The Swarūpa Lakṣaṇa of Māyā we get from the Bhāg. text—

ऋष्टेः यदृ प्रतीयते न प्रतीयते चात्मनि।

तदृ विन्यासामनो मायां यथामासो यथा तमः।

(II, 9, 33) "That potency of Bhagavān, which is conceived outside His intrinsic self-hood and yet which is not conceived irrespectively of Him is called Māyā." The Śruti says—

भिन्नेत हृदयप्रतिरूपयते सप्तसंवर्गाः। छत्यन्ते चास्य कर्माणि

तत्सन्न हेतु पराबर ॥ (Mund. II, 2, 8), i.e., all ties of the

1. See Appendix.
heart are broken, all doubts are removed and all acts cease, if that Parāvāra or the Highest Being is seen. These ties etc., again, as will be shown below, are nothing but the creation of Māyā, and their suppression consequently means absence of the conception of Māyā. Thus we see, if there is realisation of the Absolute Being, there is no conception of Māyā. Moreover, Māyā being but a potency, its conception necessarily involves the idea of a potent Being or Substance as the receptacle of that potency, and that potent Being is Bhagavān. A potency can never stand by itself, it always inheres in a substance. So we are led to conclude that the Swarūpa Laksāna of Māyā is justly stated in the above verse. The Taṭastha Laksāna of Māyā, again, appears from the text

एवा माया भगवतः सुनिष्ठित्यस्तकारिणी | त्रिवर्णो वर्णितास्माभि: त्रिभूषय: श्रोतृतिबंधिष्टि (Bhāg. XI, 3, 16), which says that Māyā is that potency of Bhagavān which by reason of the three guṇas causes the creation, sustentation and dissolution of the phenomenal world.

This Māyā Sakti to which the causality of the world is thus ascribed has two main aspects, viz. (1) Nimitta Māyā, (2) Upādāna Māyā, such classification of causality corresponding to what the Aristotelion system lays down as Efficient and Material cause. The generic concept of Māyā as consisting of these two individual concepts is clearly expressed and elaborated in the text—कालो दैवं कर्मम् जीवः स्वामावो दैव्यं देवं प्रात्माल्यम् विकारः | तत्तत्सहातो वाज्रोहियवाहस्तमायूणा तत्त्विषयं प्राप्यं (X, 63. 26). Here the four concepts of काल, दैव, कर्म और स्वाम �constitute the elements of the Nimitta aspect or Efficient causality, while the others make up the
Material cause or Prakṛti or Pradhāna. Let us explain each of the terms. By Kāla or time is meant that Vṛtti or function of Paramātmā, which consists in disturbing the equilibrium state of the three guṇas in the Pradhāna so as to bring about a change in the shape of production of effects. (cf. कालक्रस्या तु मात्रायं गुणमयामधोत्रजः | पुष्पेश्वरान्तसूत्तेन वैयर्यमाध्यत्र वैयर्य-वान् || (III, 5, 26) This Vedāntic idea of time is similar to the western conception whereby time, like space, is to be understood as a universal principle that underlies the idea of change. The concept thus overthrows the Naiyāyika’s view of Kāla as a substance, and is also an improvement upon the Sāṅkhya’s view which attributes the disturbance of the equilibrium state of the Pradhāna to the contiguity alone of Puruṣa and Prakṛti. By ‘Karma’ is meant the acts done by beings, or strictly speaking, by the empirical egos in mundane existences from time immemorial. Such acts are of course other than those that follow necessarily from the intrinsic nature of a Jīva, and as such are excluded from the category of devotional worship and the like. The steady proneness of these acts towards the production of effects is what is styled here ‘Daiva’, and the impressions left by the acts constitute what is called here ‘Swabhāva’. The combination of these concepts thus constitutes the efficient aspect of Māyā which is regarded as the generic force of causality in the matter of creation.

By ‘Dravya’ is here meant the subtle state of the five elements; Prāṇa is the vital principle otherwise called Vāyu, which in Hindu Physiology is described as “the subtle principle that regulates all the processes of nerve-irritation and the impulse of the neurons within the sympathetic nervous system of a body, as well as the underlying principle of all the processes of stimuli being carried to the different senses.”
'Ātmā' here means the Aham principle or the empirical ego underlying the process of subjectivation operated upon the sense = manifold; 'Vikāra' means the eleven senses including Manas, as well as the five gross elements, and 'Deha' or body is the conglomerate in a cosmic order of these sixteen evolutes.

The Nimitta Māyā, also called Jiva-Māyā, has twofold functions viz Vidyā and Avidyā, as we come to know from the text,—

\[ \text{Bhāg. XI, 11, 3} \]

Vidyā means Right knowledge which consists in the ascertainment of the true nature of a Jiva as a bit of the infinite supersensuous Knowledge and Bliss of Bhagavān; Avidyā, generally rendered into Nescience, means Ignorance about this true character of a Jiva. These two are beginningless emanations of the Māyā Śakti. Vidyā being a vṛtti or function of the Swarūpa Śakti of Bhagavān is indeed eternal; that is to say, a Jiva is eternally self-conscious of its true nature, but this self-consciousness is sometimes explicit (e.g. in the case of eternally released souls), and sometimes implicit (as in the case of those that are affected by Māyā). Of these two emanations of Māyā, Avidyā has two functions, viz,—Āvaranātmikā and Vikṣepātmikā. The former consists in the concealment of the true nature of a Jiva, while the latter operates by way of overpowering the Jiva by means of a conflicting consciousness which, as will be shown below, consists in the production of a new ego or the empirical ego. The true function of the Jiva being thus thrown into the background, all consciousness and all pleasure of the empirical ego are confined to the body, the sense organs, the internal organ and the like. This operation of the Avidyā thus effects the bondage of the soul—the bondage which, strictly speaking, affects the em-
perical ego. It is clear, therefore, that Avidyā is indeed an emanation of Māyā. But the question is, how can Vidyā be regarded as an effect of Māyā? As stated above, Vidyā which is a Vyūti of the Swarūpa Śakti of Bhagavān can not possibly be regarded as an effect of Māyā, for the simple reason that Bhagavān in His Swarūpa Śakti is not at all concerned with Māyā—the Śakti displayed only by Paramātma the partial aspect of Bhagavān. To avoid this difficulty the word Vidyā in the verse must be taken in the sense of a doorway to Right knowledge being explicit. That this doorway to Vidyā is indeed the effect of Māyā can be thus explained:—By the operation of the Avidyā function as well as of the Pradhāna aspect of the Māyā Śakti, the manifold sensuous objects thus created by way of evolution form the only object of perception of the ego. The constitutive nature of finitude and transience again of these sensuous objects is such that when too much addicted to they naturally create an aversion on the part of the ego, and this averseness which is described in the Vedānta System as इदानूः फलमेवाविवरणः forms a doorway to Right knowledge. And because such averseness follows from the very nature of the products of Māyā, it is but meet that Vidyā as a doorway to Vidyā is an effect of the Māyā Śakti. This theory must at any rate be upheld if we want to understand at all the real significance of the injunctions laid down in the beginning of the Śruti texts. If the main function of the Śrutis is to give us knowledge about the definite character of the Absolute, why is it that they lay down injunctions about the performance of a son-begetting sacrifice, an agniṣṭoma rite, or the like? As already stated, the motive underlying all these injunctions is to create an averseness to the manifold objects of this world or that. And thereby preparing a doorway to the knowledge of the Highest Self, the Śrutis gradually teach us that
knowledge by way of stating—नेति नेति, अस्थूलसमण्ड, and सत्य भानमानन्द्र वच्छ etc.

The Upādāna aspect of the Māyā is thus described in the texts—यत्तत्रिगुणामवयः नियं सदस्वातमकम् | प्रथानं प्रकृति प्राहुरविशेषः विशेषविधि || (III, 26, 10), सा वा परस्य संद्रप्तः शाक्ति सदस्वातिमिका ...........(III, 5, 25), from which it appears that the Upādāna Māyā is called Pradhāna or Prakṛti or Guṇa Māyā. It is the poised condition of the three guṇas Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas, and as such it is called Avyakta or Non-manifest or Avyākṛta, in-as-much as in this stage the differences of evolvents and evolutes—such as Mahat, Ahamkāra, senses, elements etc are not yet manifest. We might compare it by way of analogy to the idea of Platonic Matter as thus propounded in his Timaeus—"This mother and receptacle of all visible and sensible things we do not call earth, nor air, nor fire, nor water, nor anything produced from them or from which these are produced. It is an invisible, formless thing, the recipient of everything participating in a certain way of the intelligible but in a way very difficult to seize." It is called Pradhāna in the sense that, though it is the source of all the evolutes like Mahat and others, yet it transcends them and so is superior to them. It is called Prakṛti in-as-much as it is सदस्वातिमिका which means that Prakṛti is the underlying principle of all the things Mahat and others. Some of these things are Sat (सत्) or manifest as evolutes, some are Asat or non-manifest as evolvents that are nothing but the effects in their subtle or non-manifest state, some again have the twofold characteristics of cause and effect. Though thus the underlying principle of Mahat and others, the concept of Prakṛti is not to be confused with that of Brahman since the latter transcends the three guṇas—the constituent elements
The concept of Pradhāna thus indicated is to be traced to the Upaniṣad texts, e.g. the Śvetā text—

The operation of the Māyā thus described in detail has been explained in the chapter on the concept of Bhagavān by way of analogy to the operation involved in solar phenomena, and this fact is also tacitly referred to in the verse quoted above giving the swarūpā lakṣāna of Māyā. From the phenomena of the sun's light it appears that very near to the solar disc and yet outside it there is a halo of light which consists of all the seven colours blending together so as not to be distinguished. Just as this halo of light appears outside the disc, and yet is such that it could not have existed as such had there been no disc, so is the case with Māyā. Further, it may be pointed out that owing to its excessive brightness the light of the halo dazzles the eye which thereby has its own power of sight suspended for the time being—it can be seen only by means of a scientific instrument; and the seven colours that lie in a blending state within the halo can sometimes be distinguished, e.g., by means of a scientific apparatus. The several effects of the Māyā, viz.,—that the true nature of a Jīva is concealed, that Prakṛti is the equipoised condition of the guṇas, that the state of equilibrium being disturbed gives rise to manifold sensuous objects—these effects of the Māyā correspond to the several phenomena, viz, the eye being dazzled, the halo consisting of the seven colours in a blending state, and these very colours distinguished sometimes by an instrument.

The above lines, I am afraid, are sufficient to indicate the view of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy about the Principle of Māyā. But in view of the great importance of this principle in
Indian Philosophy. I think it would be an omission if it is not examined a little further from the critical point of view. Indeed the theory of Maya is so deep-rooted in the Indian mind that almost every Indian, young or old, male or female, be he a Hindu, an Islam or of any other caste or creed, is often and anon heard to say, "all this we see is a mere illusion—it is nothing but Maya, the world is false, and so on." Outside India also we find philosophers that take care to know anything of Indian Philosophy interpret Maya in the sense of Illusion or Dream of Dream as Mr. Cowell puts it. All these statements regarding the meaning of 'Maya' they connect unhesitatingly with the name of the great commentator Sa?kara. Sa?kara's theory of the Vedanta it might be added here is generally interpreted by critical minds of the East and West to involve besides the points of oneness between Brahman and individual soul, the two other points of Falsity of the world and Maya as an Illusion. In the Theologic-Philosophical treatise like Charitamrita also there is a clear reference to this meaning of Maya as an Illusion being associated with the name of Sa?kara.

This Sa?kara's theory of Maya as an Illusion is strange it is that the word Maya nowhere occurs throughout his commentary on the Sutras—can be traced to his commentary on the Upanisads, and has been developed in the Sutra—commentary: Although this theory, for reasons undeniable like the undeniable Maya, has gained ground for more than a decade of centuries and has spread its influence far abroad in the west (be it said to the credit and discred of the late lamented saint Vivekananda), yet we do not hesitate to assert that it serves as a stumbling block to his theory of the Vedanta. With whatever subtleties he might have attempted to give a consistent exposition of this theory of Ay?dhya so
as to establish his own pet theory of Absolute Monism, the fact cannot be gainsaid that by the introduction of the principle of Avidyā he has virtually made his exposition of the Vedānta full of inconsistencies and untenable. But for this curious and inconsistent theory of Illusion, a happier reconciliation might have been effected between Śaṅkara's philosophical speculation and the philosophy of Vaiṣṇava Religion. His concept of Brahman is indeed regarded by Vaiṣṇava Philosophers as a partial exposition of the concept of Bhagavān, but his theory of maya is not at all—and cannot possibly be—recognised by them. Herein lies a fundamental difference between the two schools of thought—a difference which is inseparably connected with the difference of view in respect of the relation between the Absolute and soul. For our purpose, however, the untenability of this theory can be shown as follows.

The theory may be briefly stated thus:—On the basis of the Śruti text एकमेवाविद्वितीयं विन्द (Chhā. V1, 2, 1) it is to be urged that there is only one Reality Brahman, and this Brahman is devoid of all differences or attributes, and in nature is pure bliss and knowledge. This alone is existent and nothing else is existent. In association with Māyā which has the twofold Vṛttis of Vidya and Avidyā, Brahman, when conditioned by the former i.e. Vidya, is styled Īśwara and when by the latter is called Jiva. Brahman 'being' the only Reality, the external world originates from Ignorance or Avidyā. This Avidyā cannot be called 'being' (सत्) for being is Brahman alone, nor can it be non-being (असत्) in the strict sense, for it at any rate produces the appearance of the world (cf. श्रावन्तु सदस्यः

म्यामनिवृत्ति नित्यातिकं ब्रजन्मोदित्वा भवं यत् किंविद्विति
It is in fact a principle of illusion—the undefinable one owing to which there seems to exist a material world, comprehending distinct individual existences. The world, in other words, is all actually Brahman, but by reason of ignorance appears to us as the world. A rope, for example, lying in certain circumstances may be mistaken by a man for a snake, he calls it a snake, it not being so however, but a rope; in other words, one may speak of the snake and the rope as being one, yet it is not meant that the rope has actually undergone a change or has turned into a snake, it is a snake merely in resemblance. As the rope is to the snake, so is Brahman to the world. By saying ‘the world is Brahman’ is not meant that Brahman is actually transformed into the world, but that it appears as if it were the world, the world being no entity at all. In other words, the world’s existence is really Brahman’s, and Brahman therefore is the illusory-material cause of the world. It is not really a material cause as clay is of the jar which is made out of it, but a substrate in the same way as the rope is to the snake or as nacre is to silver.

A thorough examination of the theory contained in the above lines is simply beyond the scope of the present treatise. Besides, we have already discussed in a previous section the point that the Absolute cannot be a Being devoid of attributes, and that what Śaṅkara describes as Brahman is nothing but a partial manifest of the Ultimate Reality Bha-gavān. Leaving aside again for a future discussion the point of relation between Brahman on the one hand and Īśwara and individual soul on the other, we are here concerned with
a brief review of the theory of Maya or Avidya as indicated in the above lines. About this theory the Sāstra dipikā says—

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकांकराकारभुतः
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“का पुनराविश्वासः फिर भान्तिकां फिर भान्तिकां
वस्तुनिर्मलः—स्वाभाविक उपदेशस्त्रोताः स्वाध्यात्माः
कस्य भान्तिः सु भान्तिः सु भान्तिः स्वाध्यात्मक भान्तिः

“But what is this Nescience? Is it misapprehension or something else—a cause of misapprehension? If misapprehension, whose? Not Brahman's. For He, as you hold, is constitutively pure knowledge (science). In the sun there can be no place for darkness. Nor can it be sorts' for these, from your premises, misapprehension cannot exist, no more can a second thing be cause thereof. Besides, if for argument's sake it be admitted as what subscribes to misapprehension—a cause of it as an entity—additional to Brahman, Absolute-monism will evaporate. Whereas again is sprung Brahman's misapprehension? It cannot be due to any other cause than Brahman, for, as you hold, Brahman is the sole Entity. If it be said that it is natural to Brahman, how, pray, can He whose nature is pure knowledge, be He whose nature is Nescience?”

Besides, with whatever subtlety holders of the above theory might try to evade the point, they are forced to locate their Avidya in Brahman, and that they actually do so appears from various statements in which it is distinctly
stated that it is Brahman that is both the subject and the object of Nescience. To avoid such awkward position and in order to be consistent with their concept of Brahman as pure, intelligent and free (नित्यशुक्रद्वृद्धमुक्तस्वभावं वह) they maintain that Ignorance itself is false. Most wonderful is this of all their wonders. On hearing that these Vedantists regard Avidyā as the cause of the world's appearing to be true, one would of course suppose that this Avidyā or Ignorance was understood by them to be itself true. For, if Ignorance did not actually exist, how could the world which they hold to be a nonentity have appearance? When a man mistakenly sees a snake in rope, the snake is called false, and at the same time that man's misapprehension is not said to be false but true. Moreover, the stock example of the snake-rope cannot illustrate their point at issue. They no doubt admit that Avidyā has twofold functions, viz, Āvaraṇa and Vikṣepa; and with this admission and by way of analogy to the snake-rope example they say that by the function of Āvaraṇa the true nature of Brahman being concealed, the unreal world is made to appear in its stead by the force of the Vikṣepa function. But a statement like this cannot be positively affirmed of the analogue. For, though by the

Sanksepa-Sariraka, I, 316.

1. cf. अस्यावमात्र्यावयविविधेयमाक्षमित्याशक्तिः। आव- 
रणशक्तिः॥...॥ आवां परिशिष्टामित्यात्मानमप- 
रिष्टमसंसारिकः वलोकन्युद्विधिप्रायकतयायत्व क्यायतीय 
तादेय सामधर्मम्। विवृत्त्वशक्तिः यथा रश्वांस्व र्यन्वत- 
र्यात्मण्यात्मण्या सर्वदिक्षुमद्वावयव्यामहानमपि स्वात्व- 
न्तनि विवृत्त्वशक्यत्वकाशाधिपर्ब्यमुद्भयति तादेय स म- 
धर्मम्॥ (Ved. Sara pp. 13-14, Jacob's Edition).
Avaraṇa function of darkness the true nature of a rope is concealed, by the Vikṣepa function of the same darkness the rope does not appear to be a snake in the case of all; it is mistaken for a snake by those only who have had a previous percept of a snake. Thus, while for the rope to be mistaken for a snake an additional condition, e.g., the previous percept in the seer's mind of a snake, is necessary, we cannot say that such is also the case as regards the misapprehension of the world. The Adhyāropa doctrine, therefore, which is the basis of the above theory entirely falls to the ground.

Further, it might be urged that the doctrine of falsity of the world, although it might be said to the credit of Śaṅkara that he no-where in his utterances explicitly states that the 'world is false', appears to be clearly involved in the theory of Nescience; and accordingly, an explicit statement on this point is often to be found in the writings of the followers of Śaṅkara, e.g., वह सत्यं जगानित्या जीवो गौरव नापरः. If then this doctrine of falsity of the world, i.e., of every thing else except Brahman be admitted, it would lead to the conclusion that the meaning of the texts like 'That thou art' which occasion the false utterances of these illusory Vedantists would never be capable of removing the fetters of Karman and putting an end to metempsychoses, just in the same way as all efforts for attaining real silver become fruitless if applied towards the silver misapprehended upon nacre. Thus it appears that from whatever point of view it is considered, the theory of Illusion as held by the school of Śaṅkara proves to be full of inconsistencies and fallacies, and as such is to be rejected altogether. And if this theory is rejected,

1. The first line of the verse is—स्नेकादिन प्रवद्यांष्ट्रुक्तुम् प्रान्त्यकोटिमि: || Who wrote this verse is not known, though it is familiar to every Vedantin of the Sankara school.
there is no other alternative than to admit that Māyā is a potency of Bhagavān whereby He is the cause of the creation etc. of the entire universe of beings; and the derivative meaning of the word—"मीयते विचित्रे निरंभीयते अनन्य इति माया"—"that whereby the wonderful diversities of objects are created," points to the same conclusion.

The doctrine of Māyā is still open to another serious objection, viz., that it almost amounts to atheism in-as-much as it describes even Īswara, the Immanent Regulator of all beings, as conditioned by Māyā and subject to withdrawal. The atheistic character of this theory is clearly pointed out in the Gītā text XVI, 8—अपरस्परसम्बूतं निम्नशयर्तं कामेन् हूँकम्।

As regards the merit of the above doctrine of Māyā it might be pointed out that it evinces no doubt the very great intellectual acumen and wonderful genius of its propounder—Śaṅkara; and amongst great philosophical theories having no religious basis it must be accorded a conspicuous place, though in the sphere of true religion instead of doing any good it serves as an impediment. Yet in doing justice we cannot but admit that the theory served some purpose at least at the time it was first porpoised in-as-much as by means of its abstruse reasonings and highly logical argumen-

1. This text, which has been interpreted by many as referring to the Buddhistic Theory, seems to be explained by Jiva Goswami in his Satsandarbha as referring to Sāṅkara's theory of maya. (cf. असतं भिथ्याभूतं सत्यसत्याभ्यामचन्द्री-येवेनारदिः निरेषशास्त्रं स्थासे पुरुषविवृत्त्र ब्रह्माधिबर-स्यायानमात्रकलिपत्त्वात् .............., Param. Sandar-bha, p 261).
tations over the extreme theory of falsity of the world it diverted to some extent the minds of the then people that were solely engrossed in thoughts of mundane objects in complete forgetal of divine worship and the like.

Scriptural Texts on the Principle of Māyā:—

We think we have sufficiently indicated how the principle of Māyā as laid down in the system of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy cannot be corroborated in its detail by way of referring to, or examining, Śaṅkara's system of exposition of the Vedānta Theory, yet it can be shown how various Upanisad Texts do indeed support this important theory of Indian Philosophy. Thus the Śvetā. IV, 10 text says—"Māyāṁ
dṛkānte paryantam māyātinī māyāṁ bhūtvam.
'Know Māyā to be Prakṛti and the great Lord Him who is associated with Māyā" (IV, 10)—associated in the sense that it is His potency. The full meaning of the text is that Māyā is that which produces various wonderful creations, and in this sense Māyā is strictly called Prakṛti which is but an emanation from Māyā, and that the Highest Person or Lord is called Māyin because He possesses the power of Māyā (such association with Māyā however is to be understood in the same sense as a lotus leaf is associated with a quantity of water put upon it). Elsewhere in the same Upanisad we find—"Prakṛtaṁ
tathāpūjite bhūtvam: prajāṁ suktamānāṁ svāruptaṁ: |
śraddhakva jñāmaññī—
śraddhāte jhātyate na mukmānāgmaññī: || (Śvet. IV, 5, also Mahā-
ṇār. IX, 2) which, while speaking of the difference between two Ajas i.e. Jiva and Paramātmā, states also that there is another beginningless principle and that this beginningless one consisting of the three gunas is the causality underlying manifold objects having diverse names and forms, i.e., is the same as Māyā or Prakṛti.
Again in the text "Indra goes multiform through the Māyās" (Rk Saṁhitā VI, 47, 18)—the manifold powers of Indra are spoken of only because of his association with Māyā. In the Gītā text, it is clearly stated that Māyā is Bhagavān's (power—Māyā). There is again the Śvetā text—"What is perishable is the Pradhāna, the immortal and imperishable is Hara; the one God rules the perishable and the self" (तुच्छ प्रधानम् संस्कारायते।—I, 10.) which speaks of Pradhāna as the material aspect of Māyā. It is to be noted here that the word Hara in the text means an individual soul for it draws (हरति) towards itself the Pradhāna as the object of its enjoyment. In the Kaṭha texts again—इन्द्रियेभ्य: परं हार्योऽस: योग्यकथा: परं मन:।। मनसस्तु परा बुद्धिवर्मेन महानं पर:।। महत: परम्परमायक्षकान्त: पुरुष: पर:।। पुरुषात्र संस्कारायत सा काश: सा परा गति:।। (III, 10, 11), there is a clear reference not only to the Avyakta or non-manifest Prakṛti but also to the various evolutes of the same.

It is useless to cite any more texts on this point. The cumulative evidence however of all these texts goes to show that Māyā is not something undefinable, i.e., Illusion, but is that power of the Absolute Being whereby He is the cause of the various wonderful creations that we see all around.

Chapter VI.

RELATION BETWEEN THE ABSOLUTE (BHAGAVĀN)
AND INDIVIDUAL SOUL (JĪVA).

From what we have already said it is quite evident that Jiva is not identical with Bhagavān as Śaṅkara and his followers erroneously hold, but stands to Him in the relation of
difference as well as non-difference. Difference,¹ because the several characteristics of Bhagavān, viz, Infinite chit, Infinite Bliss, all-pervasiveness, omniscience, omnipotence, all-regulativeness, being the ultimate source of creation etc. in sport, the superlativeness of all attributes whatsoever, do not apply to Jiva; while the characteristics of being regulated, being affected by Māyā, which apply to Jiva, do not apply to Bhagavān. Non-difference because the several characteristics, viz (1) the constituent supersensuous ingredient of the selfhood being Chit and Bliss, (2) Eternity, (3) non-liability to any change, (4) Satyasamkalpatva, apply both to Bhagavān and Jiva alike. The relation is the same as between Pūrṇa chit and chit-kaṇa, between Pūnā Ānanda and ānandakaṇa, between the solar disc and the rays, between fire and the flames. This relation of Achintyabheda-bheda between God and soul is one of the distinctive features of Vaiṣṇava philosophic thought, and is such that it does not conflict with the relation conceived of in the religious speculations of all civilised nations in the world, that it is revealed to our conscience, and is quite in agreement with our reasoning. Besides, that Jiva is not identically the same as Bhagavān may be proved by lots of scriptural texts.

Thus in the first place we may refer to the text in the Chaturveda—Śikhā—"अतसो वा एव पत्रो न हि कविरिेव दशयते सध्व तेविते न वा जायते च स्म्रियते च, छुद्रा होते भवन्त्यथ परो न जायते न स्म्रियते सत्वं हापुर्शाद्भ मयाति" (cited in Param. San-

¹. The difference is concisely stated in the Garuda purana text

---

1. quoted in Madhwa bhasya

p. 74,
darbha, p 232) 'from which it appears that though Jivas resemble Brahman in-as-much as both are not subject to birth or decay, yet, because the former are not infinite, it must be admitted that there is nothing which is equal to or greater i.e. higher than Brahman. The Šveta. text again न तत्सम-
श्चाभ्यर्थिक्य इश्यते (VI, 8) equally asserts that Brahman has no equal or superior. In the same context of this Up. there are texts which show that the Absolute Himself having no master, nor lord, nor regulator, resides within the heart of the entire universe of beings, and lords it over them, controls them, and regulates them. In other words, the fact that the Absolute is the Immanent Regulator and Lord of all beings clearly indicates a relation of difference between the two.

Referring to the Ved. Sūtras themselves, we find the relation between Brahman and Jiva described in the Sūtras 1, 2-12, II, 1-22, 11, 3-42-45. The Sūtra 1, 2-12 is विशेषाष्ठि. As to the meaning of this Sūtra both Rāmānuja and Valadeva Vidyābhuṣaṇa agree in saying that it has a tacit reference to the third section of the Kaṭh. Up. Everywhere in this section we meet with statements of distinctive attributes of the two Selves, viz, that the Highest Self is represented as all-knowing, and as the object of meditation and attainment, while the individual Self or Jiva is represented as devoid of knowledge (in the sense that the intrinsic nature of knowledge is thrown into the background by the influence of Māyā) and as the meditating and attaining subject. Such distinctive attributes would be quite unmeaning had there been identity between the Highest Self and Jiva.

The Sūtra II, 1-22 is "अधिकतमतः भेदतिलिङ्गशाश्त्र". Irrespectively of the views of different schools of commentators, the
very wording of the Sūtra unambiguously states the superiority of Brahman over Jīva. This superiority is based upon the declaration of difference in various scriptural texts. Accordingly, Rāmānuja cites on this point quite a good number of texts, viz—"He who dwells in the self and within the self, whom the self does not know, of whom the self is the body, who rules the self within, He is thy Self, the ruler within, the Immortal" (Vṛh. Up. III, 7, 22); "Knowing as separate the self and the Mover, blessed by him he gains Immortality" (Śvet. Uo 1, 6); 'He is the cause, the Lord of the lords of the organs.' (i.e. of the individual souls which are lords of the organs); 'One of them eats the sweet fruit; without eating, the other looks on' (Śvet. Up. IV, 6); "There are two, the one knowing, the other not-knowing, both unborn, the one a ruler, the other not a ruler' (Śvet. Up. 1, 9); "Embraced by the Prajñā self" (Vṛh. up. IV, 3, 21); 'The master of the Pradhāna and of the souls, the lord of the guṇas' (Śvet. Up. VI, 16) "Who moves within the unevolved, of whom the unevolved is the body, whom the unevolved does not know; who moves within the Imperishable (soul), of whom the Imperishable (soul) is the body, whom the Imperishable (soul in the state of bondage) does not know, who moves within Death, of whom Death is the body, whom Death does not know; He is the Inner Self of all beings, free from evil, the Divine One, the one God Nārāyaṇa (Nārā. Up.)

The Sūtra II, 3-43 is "अशो नानान्यकदेवशाक्त्वयथा चापि
दाशकितवादित्वमधीयत एके". Just as Vādarāyaṇa makes a positive unambiguous statement of Kṛṣṇa being the Absolute Lord in the Bhāg. text "एते चाशकलः...कृष्णस्वतं भगवानं
स्वयम्," so in the present Sūtra he gives a positive utterance as to the fact that Jīva or individual soul is a part of the
Absolute. Śaṅkara, in his obstinate bias for establishing the purely monistic theory, explains the word ध्रुव in the Śūtra by way of supplying from his own creative brain a new word ध्रु, and says "ध्रु ध्रु ध्रुः". "The soul is part as it were, i.e. appears like a part of Brahman under the influence of Avidyā, but is not really so—really identical with Brahman". Such forced interpretation is indeed consistent with his own theory that Brahman is a Formless Being; but it is an interpretation which, instead of helping at all, interrupts the unfolding of the true meaning which the author of the Śūtras had in mind. The natural interpretation and faithful rendering of the Śūtra however is what we find in Rāmānuja and Vidyābhūṣāṇa. "The Śūtra declares", says Rāmānuja, "that the Soul is a part of Brahman; since there are declarations of difference and also otherwise i.e. declarations of unity. To the former class belong all those texts which dwell on नासा व्यवदेश or various kinds of distinction i.e. the distinction of the creator and the created, the ruler and the ruled, the all-knowing and small-knowing, the pure and the impure, the independent and the dependent, the Lord and the dependent, that which is endowed with auspicious qualities and that which possesses qualities of an opposite kind. To the latter class belong such texts as 'Thou art that', and 'this self is Brahman'. The significance of this latter class of texts is more clearly pointed out and illustrated in the last part of the Śūtra. According to all the commentators—Śaṅkara included, the last part of the Śūtra has a tacit reference to the Atharva-Vedic text—वह दासा वह दासा बहोमे कित्वा उत". In explaining this text of the Atharva-Veda, Śaṅkara, as usual, invents a new word पच (बहोमेदासा: etc),
and thereby establishes the relation of complete identity between Brahman and Jiva. The proper meaning however is that it refers to the general non-difference or similarity between Brahman and Jiva in respect of the common characteristics of Bliss and Knowledge. This general non-difference, along with the difference indicated above, amounts to the theory of Achintya-Bhedabheda which Vaisnava Philosophy seeks to establish. The reference, again, in the Atharva text to the Dāsas (a low class of Hindus called fishermen), the Dāsas (serving class of people) and the Kitavas (gamblers) in preference to beings of the many higher classes and types, has some hidden significance. As we have already said, religion in its true sense of ‘Faith in the Absolute and practice thereof up to its consummation’ can not be the sole birth right of a few select classes of people. The Bhāgavata texts clearly state that the cult of Bhakti is open to all classes of people irrespective of their caste, creed, sex or age or social status. Herein lies one of the many excellences of the Bhakti Cult, and this no doubt is a great happy triumph over the Brahmanical bigotry and narrowness based upon too blind orthodoxy which the Smṛtis—the Smṛtis of Raghunandana and others—have inculcated and whereby they have unfortunately wrought out a stumbling block in the path of progress—religious, social, political or moral. Moreover, this reference to gamblers etc reminds one of the Gitā text: अपि चेतु छुदुरताचारो भजते मामन्यभावः। साधुरैव स मन्तव्यः सम्यग् व्यवसितोत्ति स: ॥ What the Gitā text means in this—The efficacy of devotional worship to Bhagavān is so very great that even if one of a very vile nature and immoral practices like Ajāmila all on a sudden under the magnetic influence of a spiritual guide forsakes his vile nature and desowns his vicious practices and then turns his whole mind
towards meditation upon God, he is notwithstanding to be regarded and estimated as a saint. True saintliness, it is here indicated, lies preeminently in unhampered and wholehearted attention to the devotion to Bhagavân, not so much in outward ceremonial observances. There is no knowing when a man will be favoured with such a devotional spirit; even a wreck, a pest of the society, may all on a sudden get a complete turn of his mind, and this is to be accounted for not simply by his doings in this world but also by his past doings in previous existences. All that is meant therefore by the reference to gamblers in the above text is that divine grace and goodness is impartially directed alike to all beings whatsoever, and difference in religious realisation between these beings depends upon the degree in which the divine grace is reflected upon the individual heart of the beings.

The difference between the two Selves thus directly and positively stated in Sūtra II, 3-42 is also referred to in the Sūtra that follows. This latter sūtra means that the difference is asserted by Mantra or Scriptures. Thus, on account of the Chhā. Up III, 12, 6 text पादोऽस्य सर्वो भूतानि त्रिपादस्याः सूतं दिविच, 'one part of It is called beings, three feet of It are the Immortal in the highest heaven', the soul must be held to be a part of Brahman since the word पाद in the text means a part. It is to be noted here that whereas the word अश is used in the singular form in the preceding Sūtra with a view to denote the whole class of souls, in the Chhā. text the plural form in "all beings" denotes the plurality of souls which fact has already been established.

To this theory of 'relation between whole and part' it might be objected that if the soul is a part of Brahman all the imperfections of the soul are Brahman's also. To this objection the Sūtra II, 3-45 replies by saying—"Not so is
the Highest, i.e., imperfections of the soul cannot be ascribed to Brahman since the latter is not of the same nature as the individual soul."

It is clear therefore that in the various Śruti and Smṛti texts cited above twofold designation is distinctly stated of the soul (where the term ‘Soul’, not being qualified by any epithet, might refer to the Infinite Self i.e. Bhagavān, or to the finite Self i.e. Jīva), and if we are to account for this fact satisfactorily we can not but admit that Jīva is a part of Brahman, or, strictly speaking according to V. Philosophy, a part of Bhagavān as the Substratum of the Jīva-Śakti, and not of Bhagavān the manifester of the Swarūpa-Śaktis.¹

While establishing the Bhedaabheda indicated above as the natural and real relation between Bhagavān and Jīva, Vaisnava Philosophy however is not blind to those texts of the Scriptures which signify ultimate absorption of Jīva in Brahman. On the basis of his natural relation a Jīva indeed takes to devotion as the only function in religion, but the nature of the ultimate realisation or attainment of the

---

¹ Such precise statement about the relation between Bhagavan and Jīva we find in the Param. Sandarbhā pp. 235-36, where Jīva Goswami, in his explanation of the Bhag. text—

“स्वहस्तपुष्पमाहात्मयहिन्तनसंवर्णं तव पुरुषं चतुर्द्विल-शक्तिन्तो तस्यशक्तयम्”, says—“शब्दशक्तिभूत: सत्वशक्तिधर-स्थिति विशेषणं जीवशक्तिविशिष्टस्य तव जीवाःश्च न तु युद्धस्य ईति गमयिन्या जीवस्य तत्त्वविधितस्यत्त्वेतेतर्षं तत्त्वशक्तिभिः नैववात्स्थात्वभवितः ब्रह्मस्यविद्यम्”.

It is to be noted further that some of the Bhag. texts on the point of relation are—

(a) एव द्येण्यसत्वानामात्मांशं: परमात्मन: ब्रह्मात्मात्तारो यवासः सूत्राओऽविमात्यने।

(b) नक्षयेन ममात्मस्य जीवस्येव महामाते। ब्रह्मात्मात्मात्तारो यवासः सूत्राओऽविमात्यने।
summum bonum depends upon the nature of the highest object of his desire. If he wants Sāyujya Mukti, he will ultimately merge in Brahman or lose his own personal self in the illimitable halo of lustre of the supersensuous limbs of Bhagavān; if again he hankers after Premānanda, he will retain the reality of his own self as well as the relation of difference till the end, and go on eternally in devotion and servitude. In this way a reconciliation can be brought about between the two classes of texts, those that signify difference and those that teach non-difference.

The relation of non-identity between the Absolute and Soul, which is indicated above, might be strengthened further by means of various Śruti texts. Thus from the Muṇḍ. texts-

तयोर्मयः विपल स्वाभवस्वयं निम्नोऽमलः शोधनः मुद्रामानः

it appears that Jīva and Īśvara (Paramātmā) like two birds as it were, simultaneously occupy one and the same tree-like heaven, the corporeal frame; of these, the former suffers weal and woe as the result of acts of diverse kinds, while the latter not being so ever remains Self-luminous. The one being deluded by Māyā is affected with endless miseries, and when it fortunately sights the other, i.e., Lord as One different from itself and always to be devoted and worshipped, then it goes to the supreme heaven of the Lord, and thereby there takes place an extinction of all its miseries. In the same Up. the text that closely follows, viz., यद्य पश्य यद्यते रक्षमर्यादात्मीयं पुरातन ब्रह्मर्यादातिम

clearly says that intrinsically there exists not—साम्य i.e. dissimilarity between Īśa and Soul, though a similarity might
be attained in release. The latter fact again indicates that even in release there always exists a difference between Lord and Jiva, for the word साम्य does not mean absolute identity, and hence the real intrinsic difference between the Lord and Jiva cannot be denied. Lastly, with an eye to this very difference the texts run—नित्यो नित्यानं चेतनश्चेतनानां परमेश्बरं यो विवेद्याति कामान्। तमात्मस्य ये अनुपश्चाति धीरार्थस्य शान्तिः शाश्वती नेतरेषा। || Kath. 5, 13; the first line also occurring in Śvet. VI, 13).

If, therefore, there exists this relation of Bhedābheda between Brahman and Jiva, what then is the meaning of the text सच्च सहिष्च भवं? Just as the different senses—speech and the like, though really dependent upon the Prāṇa, are sometimes described as Prāṇas, similarly the world (including the Jivas), though dependent upon the One Brahman, is described as Brahman.

In conclusion, the relation between Bhagavān and Jiva, which is established in the above passages, may be definitely stated as one between master and servant, and to establish this definite and precise relation is the distinctive feature and happy triumph of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy. Thus the Śvetā. VI, 7 text—तभी ऋषियवणां परमेश्वरं तें देवतानां परमेश्वरं देवतम्। पतिते पत्निवणां परमेश्वरं परमेश्वरं देवम् देवं मुक्तेण श्रीमलयम् || states how soul’s master is the Lord. Similarly, in the Padmapurāṇa there is a distinct utterance to the same effect, viz, दासभूती हरेरेव नान्यस्यैव कदबलन—Jiva is the servant of Hari alone and of none else.

If we want to examine more critically and scrutinisingly the important topic of relation between the Absolute and Soul, we cannot but refer to the two corollary theories that are inseparably connected with the main problem of the
purely monistic theory of the Vedânta. These theories are—
(1) The Avachhedavâda or the Appropriation Theory, (2) The Pratîvimba-âda or the Reflexion Theory. Let us examine each in detail.

(1) The Avachhedâ-âda—Holders of this theory maintain that the only Reality is Brahmâ—the non-differented Substance; that Mâyâ is something indescribable, neither being nor non-being; that Mâyâ has two aspects—Vidyâ and Avidyâ; that Īsvara is nothing but Brahmâ as appropriated to the Vidyâ aspect, while soul or Jiva is the same Brahmâ as appropriated to the Avidyâ or more accurately to the Product of Avidyâ, e.g., the internal organs (Jîvâ-bâm Añañ: kârâvachâsâm cha-tanâmyâm—Vedânta Parîbhâsa, p. 8); and that when the indescribable Mâyâ or Avidyâ is dispelled by means of Right Apprehension, nothing remains but Brahmâ. The difference thus appearing, according to the theory, between Īsvara and Jiva is illustrated by them by way of analogy to the appropriation of the whole expanse of ether to a pot having a very wide mouth and to one having a narrow mouth e.g., a jar. In other words, just as one and the same ether, when appropriated to or limited by the adjunct like a wide-mouthed pot, is considered larger than the same ether appropriated to a jar (of narrow mouth), so also one and the same Brahmâ appropriated to Mâyâ taken in its entirety is called Īsvara and appropriated to its product the internal organ is called Jiva which is thus lesser than Īsvara.

The being appropriated of Brahmâ no doubt implies according to this view that there must be connection first with Mâyâ. But the question is—which is the Āsraya or subject of this connection? As we know from the Samkṣepa Sârîraka, It is Brahmâ and Brahmâ alone that is both Visaya and Āsraya (cf. Añâ Añâra-vânu-yatvâm-ânti-ânti-ânti-ânti-
रेव केवला, "The impartite Chaitanya or Brahman alone is the subject and object of Ignorance"). Brahman thus becoming the subject of Ignorance would necessarily, according to their view, become the sufferer of endless miseries. But it might be said against this—what transgression Brahman must have committed that It would have to suffer such endless miseries and be put to such a pitiable state as is the case with phenomenal beings? To avoid this anomalous position these theorists would cite a maxim—which all other systems subscribe to—that "An affirmation or a negation, when predicated of anything together with its associate, if debarred from the object substantive, is to be referred to the object adjective (साविशेष्यः हि विशिंगिणेऽवै विशिः ये वाचे सति विशिष्येश्वरामसं कामतः—quoted in the Ved. Paribhāṣa); and on the basis of this maxim they would urge that though the defects due to the limiting adjunct exist in Jivas, they would nevertheless be debarred from Brahman. But if we care to understand the true meaning and application in the present case of his maxim, it would appear that though thereby one difficulty appears to be removed, there would arise another anomaly which cannot be explained away. In other words, according to their interpretation and applicativeness of the maxim cited it is the internal organ and not Brahman appropriated which they ought to consider to be soul. The word विशेष्यम in the maxim means "that whereby a thing (e.g. Brahman in the present case) is limited or appropriated", as such the internal organ is the विशेष्यम here. It is quite evident, therefore, that the language of these theorists on this point is simply a deceptive one.

It is to be noted here that the untenability of Māyā as the limiting adjunct lies at the root of the untenability of the Appropriation Theory. It is shown above how the theory
falls to the ground if we accept the meaning of Māyā as something indescribable—neither being nor non-being. Let us now examine what follows in case we take the word Māyā either in the sense of ‘being’ i.e. real, or in the sense of not-being i.e. unreal.

In the first case: (1) Since the word बृहद्य in Avachheda derivatively means splitting up into two or more parts, on the analogy of a mountain split up into larger and smaller slabs of stone we can never say distinctively that Īśwara is the larger portion of Brahmam split up while Jiva is the smaller part, the reason being that all scriptural texts—Śruti and Smṛti—which they also cite as authority, describe Brahm as अच्छेय i.e. not capable of being split up, and as अबांधत or Impartite. (b) Nor can it be urged that the limiting adjunct is joined to a part of Brahmam which however remains intact as a complete whole, for in that case the constant changeability (admitted by this class of thinkers) of the adjunct would necessarily imply a changeability of Brahmam—a fact which is never admitted by these appropriationists. (c) If again it is redargued that Brahmam in its entirety is in contact with the adjunct, it would follow on the ground of the eternity of the adjunct that there is no scope for the existence of Brahmam as Pure Chit. (d) Further, if it be urged that Brahmam as appropriated to the adjunct eternally exists in the two aspects of Īśwara and Jiva, that would imply that even in Release (Mukti) there exist Īśwara and Jiva—a fact contrary to their meaning of Release.

In the second case:—Since the adjunct is regarded as unreal like a snake wrongly apprehended in a rope, any contact with this unreal thing would reduce Brahmam to an unreality which is quite in conflict with their main problem. Besides, the example of the jar-appropriated ether cited by
by the appropriationists does not tally with the fact of the adjunct-appropriated chaitanya in-as-much as even the practical reality which is predicated by them of the jar and ether is denied of the adjunct.

Thus it appears that the appropriation-theory cannot be upheld from whatever point of view it be considered and examined.

2 The Reflexion Theory:—

Two views of this Theory we find stated in the Vedânta Paribhâsa. (A) Some hold that Iśwara-Intelligence, which is meant by the word 'that' (in' That thou art') and which is described by means of essential and secondary characteristics is a reflexion (of Absolute Intelligence—Brahman) in Mâyâ. This is what they mean:—Absolute Intelligence only is common to (i. e. as constitutive of) Iśwara and the Jiva. Iśwara is the reflexion of that same object (Absolute Intelligence) in Mâyâ which is Nescience. Jiva-intelligence is the reflexion of Brahman in the various internal organs. For thus the scripture declares—“That which has the product (the internal organ) as its limiting condition is the Jiva, That which has the cause (Nescience) as its limiting condition is Iśwara.” According to this view the difference between Jiva and Iśwara is like the difference between the reflexion of the sun on a lake and on the water in a cup. And since the limiting condition Nescience (in the one case) is pervasive, Iśwara who is conditioned by it is also pervasive; and because the internal organ is of limited extent, the Jiva which is limited by it is also of limited extent.

(B). According the above view the defects due to Nescience would attach to Iśwara as they do to Jiva, because a limiting condition gives its own tinge to the reflexion it conditions. But since this view does not accord with Iśwara's true nature, another school have maintained that Iśwara is the object
reflected. And this is what they mean—"Intelligence is one alone. Īśwara = intelligence is that which has become the reflected object. Jīva = intelligence is the reflexion. If the doctrine that there is only one Jīva be held, Nescience is the limiting condition through which the surmisal of the reflected object and reflexion is reflected; but if a plurality of Jīvas be maintained, the internal organs are the limiting conditions. The difference between Jīva and Īśwara is due to the limiting condition, and the defects due to the limiting condition exist only in Jīva—the reflexion and not in Īśwara—the thing reflected, for the prejudices of the limiting condition attach to the reflexion only. According to this theory the difference between Jīva and Īśwara corresponds to the difference between the real sun in the sky and the sun which shines as a reflexion in water."

A similar statement is also to be found in the following verse of the Hastāmalaka attributed to Śaṅkara:

मुखाभासको द्वे दश्यमानो
मुखव्यात गुप्तक्खेन नैवारित वस्तु ।
विद्याभासको धीपु जीवोऽधि तद्वत्
स नित्योपलब्धिस्वरुपे इत्यमाम॥

"I am that Spirit—constitutively Eternal Apprehension, which manifests itself as soul. For, similar to the reflexion of the face beheld in a mirror,—which reflexion is nothing whatsoever taken apart from the face,—is the soul the reflexion of Intelligence or Spirit in intellects (i.e. internal organs)."

Against this theory it might be said that reflexion is not at all possible of Brahman which according to their view is devoid of attributes, which has no form, which is not to be seen, and which is all-pervasive. The distinction between the object reflected and its image is quite contradictory to the all-
pervasiveness of Brahman, for, if reflexion be admitted, it cannot but be admitted at the same time that there is a distinct space for the image to lie in, but this very portion of the space has already been occupied by the all-pervading Brahman and cannot therefore be simultaneously occupied by the image of Brahman. In the case of the sun’s reflexion in water which they refer to by way of analogy, it is the sun having a definite form and distinctive attributes, and not a formless attributeless substance, that is reflected. As an instance of the reflexion of a pervading thing they cite the case of the reflexion in water of the pervading Ether (Ākāśa); but this is quite contrary to facts, for no where on the surface of the earth the mere Ether is found to be reflected; it is the formed attributive and visible objects like plants, stars etc. existing in Ether that are found to be reflected in water. As to their statement that ‘a reflection of colour which is itself colourless is a common fact, (न च सत्क्षनयस्य कहक्रहोऽ न प्रतिविम्बसम्भवः रूपते एव तथात्वदर्शिनादिविति वाच्यम्, नीःरुपस्यापि रूपस्य प्रतिविम्बदर्श्यात्, Ved. Paribhāsa, p. 42)’—Our reply is that nowhere is found to be reflected colour as such in its entire abstraction from a substance; colour is indeed reflected but in every case it is reflected as inhering in a substance. On the cumulative evidence of all these facts the Reflexion=theory of the rival Vedāntist appears to be a very trifling—nay, a childish one, and as such is to be rejected on the very face of it.

It will not be out of place here to refer to the way in which Vijñāna Bhikṣu meets this doctrine of the Reflexion Theory. Thus he says in his Yoga Bhāṣya Vārttika—“प्रतिविम्बस्य निदर्शुद्धो भाजिनिन्यविम्बस्य विम्बस्य निदर्शाहस्य सह ग्रहेनाला-परिक्षे; सद्यः प्रेमदात्तपते। निदर्शुद्धाय चार्ग्रनानावस्य शब्देतीन खैरापन्तर्त्रेतायुद्यन्तिःै प्रतिष्ठेत।” “If a reflexion be
a non-entity, the soul—a reflexion cannot be identical with Brahman the object reflected, for there can be no identity between entity and non-entity. And if it be not a non-entity, multiplicity of souls will be indirectly acknowledged and pure monism will go undemonstrated”.

Further, it might be urged that the theory presents to the reader some more objections. In the first place, since according to their view everything else except Brahman is false, reflexions of every description—whether of objects in a mirror or the lake, or of Brahman in the internal organ—are false, literally false as nacreine silver is; not false as the Śāṅkhists maintain them to be. Secondly, there is the absurdity of comparing a reflexion and what is reflected to nacreine silver and nacre; and again, if the soul which is laid down as being a reflexion of Brahman is after all nothing but Brahman, how can it be subject to error? If the soul be a reflexion not when it is viewed as Brahman but only when it is misapprehensively viewed as a reflexion and as something different from Brahman, it comes out that this is non-entity. Thirdly, who is it that sees the soul as a reflexion? For the soul itself is proved to be nothing, and Brahman is not liable to error and therefore a third party is needed to make an error here possible.

Meaning of ‘That thou art’:

We have seen how Vaiṣṇava Philosophy does not ignore altogether Śaṅkara’s theory of Brahman as a non-differented Substance and his concept of Release which consists in the absolute merge of an individual soul in Brahman. What Śaṅkara describes as Nirviśeṣa Brahman is nothing but a lower stage of the concept of Bhagavān which is otherwise called Saviśeṣa Brahman; and consequently his concept of Release, also called Śāyujya Mukti, is a lower stage of realisation which one following the Jñāna Marga may reach, subject
of course to his implicit faith in Bhagavān at the outset. Thus it appears that the difference in this respect between the two schools of thought is one of degree only. The fundamental difference however arises in respect of the relation between the Absolute and soul. This relation Śaṅkara describes as absolute oneness or identity and is, according to him, based upon the four scriptural texts viz., (a) प्राणां ब्रह्म, (b) अत्र ब्रह्मार्थम्, (c) तत्सचसि, and, (d) अयामात्मवा ब्रह्म, collected from the four Vedas proper. These texts he regards as the four mahāvākyas of the Vedas, and interprets in his own way so as to establish by any means his own pet theory of Brahman. Before we go on to examine critically his method of interpretation we should consider first whether the texts are mahāvākyas at all. Now a mahāvākya possesses three principal characteristics, viz, (1) that it must be a positive unambiguous assertion of a truth, (2) that it must be a concise statement of the various truths sought to be established by the scriptures taken as a whole, (3) that it must contain within itself a happy reconciliation of the apparently diverse meanings of all other texts occuring in the Scripture. Although the first characterestic may any how be supposed to be present in the above four texts, it cannot be thought from Śaṅkara’s method of interpretation that the two others are also present there. All that we can say therefore is that the texts in question are not mahāvākyas, but only partial utterances found in the Vedas.¹

1. The four texts occur respectively in Rik. Ait. V. 3, Yajuh Vrih. 4, 10, Saman Chha, and Atharvan. To an unbiassed reasoning mind it is the Pranava or Omkara (ॐ) and not these texts, that appears to be the Mahavakya of the Vedas. This is also the view of the Charitamrita as we come to know from the following verse, viz—Pranava Se Mahavakya vede-ra nidana | Iswara Swarupa Pranava Sarvaviswadhamā |
The general method adopted by Śaṅkara and his followers in interpreting Scriptural texts and the Vedanta Sūtras is open to the grave objection that they often times take recourse to the processes of Adhyāhāra and Laksanā Vyttī. The former, as we come to know from the commentary on Amarakośa, consists in “making explicit and clear, by means of words outside the text in question, the meaning otherwise vague or supplying new words from outside the text in order to make out a complete sense”. Whatever meaning be accepted, the process of Adhyāhāra always depends upon the condition of necessity; in otherwords, this process is to be resorted to only when we are forced to do so for the sake of a sensible or connected meaning. As we have already shown in our discussion of the Ved. Sūtras that speak of the relation between the Absolute and soul, Śaṅkara unnecessarily supplies words like द्व and एव where without this the meaning is quite clear. Besides, his Adhyāhāra of the word Avidyā in the curious way he does is not warranted either by the Sūtras themselves or by the texts cited by him.

The latter process, viz. Laksanā Vyttī is thus described in the Sāhitya Darpana—मुख्य ध्वाचे तद्दृष्टयो यथायो सर्वः प्रतियते। सर्वः प्रत्योजनाद्वासः लज्जया शक्तिरिपृता।; the commentary runs thus—कलिक्षण: सादसिक इत्यदी प्रकटिको देशास्वाभाविको न सः असम्बन्धम् यथा शास्त्रस्य शक्त्या स्वसंयुक्तान पुरुषस्य प्रत्ययति, यथा गुरुवाच एको इत्यदी गवाधिकारः जलमयावश्याचकल्वत: प्रकृतिः सम्बन्धम् स्वस्य सामीप्यात्रिसम्बन्ध सम्बन्धिनिन्ती नभाविन्ति। सा शास्त्रस्य प्रकृति स्वाभाविकेतरा इश्वरानुज्ञातिः शक्तिरिपृतया नाम।

Sarvasraya Iswarera Pranaya Uddesa | Tattwamasi vakya
haya vedera ekadesa ||, Adi Lila, ch. 7.
The meaning of these lines is this—In the instance Kaliṅga is brave, the word Kaliṅga cannot possibly be taken in its literal sense of a 'country' and so is necessitated to signify the persons inhabiting that 'country'; otherwise the connection with the predicate word 'brave' would not be established. Similarly, in the expression 'A ghoṣa (one belonging to the agricultural class of people) in the Ganges', the word 'Ganges' cannot be taken in the ordinary sense of accumulated water with current etc., but must out of necessity be understood in the sense of 'bank of the river Ganges'; otherwise the sentence would be meaningless. Thus it appears that by Laksanā is meant that potency of words whereby they, on the sublation of the literal or natural import, signify something connected with the natural meaning, and this potency is different from the natural potency of words, i.e., does not follow necessarily from the characteristics of Śabda Brahman or Eternal Word, and is conditioned by traditional usage or by a necessity for serving some purpose. Laksanā Vṛtti therefore is something which seems not to be intended by the Divinity of Eternal Word—a manifestation of the Absolute; nor is it to be resorted to in those cases where the natural meaning would serve the purpose equally well.

With these preliminary observations let us try to interpret the above scriptural texts so as to arrive at the idea of the real relation between Brahman and Jiva. Of the four texts, again, the text 'That thou art' is regarded as the most important by different schools of thought; and, this being explained, all the others would be explained thereby. Hence it is that a critical exposition of the text 'That thou art' is undertaken.

The text occurs several times in the sections 8-16 of the sixth chapter of the Chhā. Up. The word 'That' refers to Brahman Omniscient etc., which had been introduced as the general
topic of consideration in previous passages of the same section such as तृतीयत वृद्ध स्वाम प्रजायय, "It thought may I be many"; and the word 'Thou', as appears from the context, refers to Jiva which stands as an Upalaksana for the manifold objects referred to in 'may I be many'. These two words are coordinated by the copula verb 'art'. On account of this coordination the school of Śaṅkara urging for absolute oneness between the two argues thus—"why may not the purport of the reference to the same object in the words 'That art thou' be undifferenced essence, the unity of souls, these words ('That' and 'thou') having a reciprocally implicate power by abandonment of opposite portions of their meaning as is the case in the phrase—"This is that Devadatta"? In the words 'This is that Devadatta, we understand by the word 'that' a person in relation to a different time and place, and by the word 'this' a person in relation to the present time and place. That both are one and the same is understood by the form of predication (reference to the same object). Now as one and the same thing cannot at the same time be known as in different times and places, the two words 'This' and 'that' must refer to the essence and not to the accidents of time and place, and unity of essence can thus be understood. Similarly, in the text 'That thou art', there is implicated an indivisible essence by abandonment of the contradictory portions (of the denotation), viz, finite cognition (which belongs to the individual soul or Thou) and infinite cognition (which belongs to the Real or Unindividual soul). Gough's Trans. of the Sarva Darśana Samgraha

In this argument there are three main points to be noted, viz-(1) that by means of the form of predication or coordination there is meant absolute oneness between 'that' and 'thou'; (2) that this meaning of absolute oneness comes in by way of
sublation of the opposite portions of their meaning; (3) that the sublation of the opposite portions of their meaning is brought to light by means of the process called Laksana Vrtti or implicativeness attached to the two words as in the case of the example 'This is that Devadatta'.

Following the lines of Ramanuja we might say here that since the general principle of co-ordination means that one thing subsists in twofold forms, the two words in the text must be understood in the two different aspects or modes of one and the same thing, otherwise the entire principle of coordination would be given up. Accordingly, the word 'Thou' in the text which stands in co-ordination to 'That' must be understood in the sense of the same Omniscient Brahman in so far as having for its part or body the individual souls connected with unintelligent matter. Nor is there any necessity for taking recourse to the Vrtti of Laksana in order to sublate the contradictory portions of the meaning of the two words in the analogous sentence cited above, for there is no contradiction in the cognition of the oneness of a thing connected with the past (that Devadatta) on the one hand, and the present (this) on the other, in-as-much as any contradiction supposed to arise from relation to different places may be avoided by a supposed difference of time, the existence in the distant place being past and that in the near being present. Similarly, in the text in question to take recourse to implicativeness is quite unnecessary, because, if we take the words 'that' and 'thou' in their natural meaning as stated above, it would not impede in any way the expression by means of the coordination of a sensible connected meaning, and would fully serve the purpose of arriving at a relation between Brahman and Jiva. Besides, as already stated, implication is never intended by Iswara or the Eter-
nal word, and when Śaṅkar and his followers, like Vaisnava philosophers, admit the Vedas to be 'Eternal words'—the direct revelation of Brahman, the implied meaning which they attach to the words 'that' and 'thou' can not in their view also be intended by Brahman. And in that case they are bound to accede to the natural meaning and thereby to admit that the relation is not absolute oneness but relative oneness i.e. oneness in some respect and difference in others. Moreover, if the text were meant to express absolute oneness, it would conflict with the previous statement in the same section, viz—'It thought, may I be many'; and further, the promise already made in the same section that 'by the knowledge of One thing all things are known' could not be considered as fulfilled. As to the other point, viz, that the meaning of absolute oneness comes in by way of sublative of the contradictory portions of the meaning, it might be urged also that when we form the sublative judgment like 'this is not silver', the sublation is founded on an independent positive judgment, viz, 'this is a shell'; in the case under discussion, however, the sublation would not be known through an independent positive judgment but would be assumed merely on the ground that it cannot be helped. For all these considerations we are led to conclude that the relation of absolute oneness or identity between the Absolute and soul does not follow at all from the text 'That Thou art' which therefore means:—"There is sameness between the two selves in so far as both are knowledge and bliss and both are eternal; and difference at the same time for while the one is Infinite the other is finite, the one is Regulator the other is a thing regulated, the one is pervasive the other is pervaded, the existence of one is absolutely real that of the other is relatively so, and so on." This interpretation is to be accepted also because
it avoids all conflict with various other scriptural passages, viz.:—'Him the great Lord, the Highest of Lords' (Śvet Up VI, 7); "His high power is revealed as manifold" (Śvet VI. 8); "Abiding within, the Ruler of beings, the Self of all, He who dwells in the earth, different from the earth, whom the earth does not know, whose body the earth is, who rules the earth within—He is the Self—the Ruler within the immortal—He who dwells in the Self" (Vṛh. Up. III, 7, 3, 22). Nor must it be redargued that on this interpretation of the text there is no decisiveness as to which of the two terms is meant to make an original assertion with regard to the other, for, as appears from the whole context of the section of the Up., this text does not mean at all to make an original assertion, it is merely a special expression of the truth already propounded in the previous clause 'In That all this has its Self.'

The relation of inequality between the two selves, which is thus shown to be indicated by the text by means of an argumentation carried on according to the principles of Rhetorics and Hindu Logic, may also be brought to light if we examine the text once more from the point of view of the principles of Western Logic. No doubt the sentence 'That thou art' is a logical proposition, and as such all the guiding principles of a logical proposition can be shown to apply to it. Before the proposition is logically explained it is meet therefore to say something about the principles that we are going to apply.

Propositions are generally classified into Verbal or Analytic, and Real or Synthetic, according as the connotation of the predicate term is or is not included in the connotation of the subject term. This division of judgments however, is often objected to by logicians like Professor Vitch and Bradley on the ground that it is purely subjective, and consequently
they reduce all judgments into the analytic character; but this is simply to confound the personal history of an individual mind with the general method of knowledge with which alone Logic is concerned, and hence the classification cannot but be upheld. On the basis of this classification the proposition 'Thou art that' is to be regarded Real, and the reason is this:—Previous to this text in the same section after the statement 'It thought may I be many' an elaborate description is given about the manifold objects, the souls are included in these manifold objects and are found to reside always in corporeal frames. From the transient nature of these frames it might appear to the mind of Svetaketu that the souls also are transient like their dwelling places—the bodies. And to remove this doubt and confusion an explicit statement is made by way of a proposition in which Brahmahood (That) is predicated of the soul (Thou). The predicate thus affirms something definite and new of the subject 'thou' in-as-much as the characteristics of knowledge, bliss, eternity etc., belonging to the connotation of 'that', were not present in the doubting mind of Svetaketu as included in the connotation of 'Thou' (Soul). The question now is, whether the predicate taken in its connotative aspect is affirmed in toto or partially of the subject. To decide this we must go further to state that, the proposition being an affirmative one, its predicate is undistributed. Indeed Hamilton and his followers on the basis of the doctrine of quantification of the predicate recognise four additional forms of propositions besides A, I, E and O. Of these the U and Y forms, as appears from Mr. Keynes's view, receive some recognition in Logic. The U form is that universal affirmative proposition in which the predicate is distributed i.e. of the type All S is All P. But it is to be distinctly remembered that for the admissibility
of such propositions of the U class there are two essential conditions, viz (1) that there is an unmistakable affirmation that the subject and the predicate are co-extensive (e.g. in the case of all definitions), or (2) that the subject and the predicate are singular terms. In the proposition 'That thou art' we cannot say that the first condition is fulfilled, for the alleged co-extensivity between 'that' and 'thou' is to be proved by means of this text, and till it is undisputedly proved the alleged relation cannot be accepted as true. Nor can it be said that the subject and the predicate here are singular terms. The subject 'thou', though appearing to be a singular term, is not really so, for it stands not for one single individual soul but for the class of individual souls. Thus there is no doubt that the predicate 'That' of the proposition is undistributed. This undistributedness of the predicate 'That', considered along with the denotative—connotative import of propositions, would imply that 'of the endless attributes of Brahman (That) only some i.e. the characteristics of Bliss, Knowledge, Eternity are predicated of soul'. In other words, the text implies that there is the sameness or equality between Brahman and Jiva in so far as those characteristics are concerned.

The same conclusion would be arrived at if we consider the bearing of the Fundamental Laws of Thought upon logical propositions. The Principle of Identity, it is admitted by all, explains clearly the justification of the judgment. It applies therefore to all affirmative propositions. There is however no difficulty in understanding its guiding force in such propositions as 'A is A', 'B is B'; in other words, the bearing of this principle upon analytical judgments is quite clear. But in such statements there is conveyed no real information. To say 'a thing is itself' tells no more about it, than does the bare mention of its name (for this reason some
logicians are inclined to include analytic propositions in the class of terms). Identity must be interpreted in such a way as to cover such propositions as 'A is B' or 'Gold is yellow'. In other words, the principle of Indentity would be prominently shown as an underlying principle of it is applied to Real propositions. Accordingly, in the proposition 'Thou art that' there is really expressed Identity; but this identity is to be understood not in the sense of absolute oneness but in the sense of identity amidst diversity. The two terms in such cases have not the same signification and hence the proposition in which they are conjoined is capable of giving real information. In truth, it is only amidst some diversity that identity is conspicuously known at all. We are therefore led to conclude that the text 'That thou art', when properly understood, means nothing but that 'there is some difference between the Absolute and an individual soul, besides sameness in some respects'.

The relation of inequality between the two selves being thus established, if it is asked why is it that in the scriptural text तत्त्वमाति the Jiva is described with reference to the points of similarity and not to the difference, the answer is as follows:—Suppose a man has been confined from birth in a dark prison=cell and consequently has never known what the sun is; when for the first time the window of the cell is opened, somebody points out to him the solar rays entering the room in streaks through the window holes, and says—'This the sun'; meaning thereby 'these rays are a partial aspect of the sun, and knowing these if you are inquisitive the sun itself as a luminous substance consisting of such endless rays will be known to you'. Similarly, to the Jiva that has from beginningless time been enveloped in deep abysmal darkness of ignorance, the Śruti as a spiritual guide instructs in the
shape of the text: 'Oh Jiva, how miserable is thy lot! Forgetting your true function of devotion to Bhagavān and thereby incurring a serious transgression you have been confined, as a sort of penalty, to this hellish prison-cell of a corporeal frame by the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, and thereby you are suffering such endless miseries of diverse kinds. Know it for certain that this wrong identity with the transient gross elements is not your intrinsic real nature; you are that Love God Kṛṣṇa in so far as your intrinsic self-hood, being but a bit of the Infinite Supersensuous Bliss and Knowledge of Kṛṣṇa, bears a resemblance to him. Knowing this your real self, if you are inquisitive and devote yourself wholeheartedly to your natural function of devotion, if you depend solely upon the grace of Bhagavān, your realisation in the shape of attainment of Premānanda the highest—bonus will sooner or later come to pass as a matter of course; that Selfluminous Self-existent Supersensuous Being or Substance, of whose endless attributes you are but a part, will reveal Himself to you in no time".

CHAPTER VI.

The Problem of Creation.

Vivartavāda and Pariṇāmavāda:

The theory of Nescience being untenable, the doctrine of Vivarta which follows as a corollary from this theory and which according to this view is the underlying principle of creation cannot be upheld and must be replaced by the doctrine of Pariṇāma. By Vivarta or illusory generation is meant the production of an effect which has an existence different in kind from that of its material i. e. illusory-material cause, while by Pariṇāma or evolution is meant the pro-
duction of an effect which has the same kind of existence as its material cause. As to the illusory-material cause of the world it is stated that the followers of Śaṅkara differing a little from older Vedāntists regard Brahman not as the material cause but as the illusory material cause of the world. And since the character of reality attaches to the kind of existence of Brahman, by the Vivarta Vāda the world which is the product of creation would be regarded as unreal in character, while the Parināma Vāda would make the world a reality. In other words, the falsity of the world cannot be maintained, and its reality must be upheld. This reality however is to be understood not in the sense of the Absolute reality of Bhagavān but in the sense that the world is relatively real. The world is real subject to the condition of the reality of Bhagavān whose body or part the world is. There is thus sameness between Bhagavān and the world, reality being attached to both. Yet there is difference, because, while Bhagavān is eternal, the world is noneternal and perishable. Indeed the world may be regarded as eternal and non-decaying in-as-much as even after dissolution the world exists in a subtle state in the Supreme Source Bhagavān, but so far as the gross state of the world is concerned, so far as the world is in the state of being presentable to our gross senses, it is regarded as non-eternal and perishable. If again, by way of twisting the meaning of words, some body regards the character of non-eternity and perishableness as a synonym for falsity, we should say in reply that the falsity which is thus ascribed is not the same as the falsity following from the Nescience—theory. In other words, such falsity is not the same as that of a snake for rope or of a silver for nacre. In the latter cases the snake or silver has its existence solely confined to wrong apprehension and not consisting in the production of a tangible effect. The alleged effect of terrorising

1. Cf. विवर्तो नाम उपाधानविपयमस्तानकार्यापतिः, परिणामो नाम उपाधानसमस्तानकार्यापतिः: Vedanta-paribhasa, p. 11.
and the like is not present in case the error is detected. So long as the rope appears as a snake there might be fear in the seer’s mind, but the fear is gone as soon as the wrong notion is removed. In the case of the world, on the other hand, be it misapprehended or not, it always by means of its intrinsic nature produces some tangible effect, e.g., from the point of view of its relation of sameness to Bhagavān, it concentrates the individual’s mind to this aspect alone thereby arousing a thought of Bhagavān, and from the point of its noneternity etc. it diverts the mind away from such a fleeting being.

By the Parināma Vāda, therefore, we are led not to the falsity but to the relative or conditional reality of the world, which reality consists in the noneternity and perishableness of the world. This noneternity and perishableness is not to be objected to on the ground of the Śruti text अनाम संगम-मृता अन्नम अचर्य द ह द चारुपास्ययाजित: सुकृतं महति। (Atharvaśiras, 3). Indeed owing to the words अन्नम and अन्न (non-decaying) the apparent meaning of the Śruti is as if the sacrificial rites etc. are non-decaying and so the world is eternal. But it is to be remembered that the Vedic texts are classified into three kinds, viz., that some are injunctions (Vidhis), some are laudatory verses (Arthavāla), while others are Mantras. The laudatory verses, which simply state an applause of the thing or rite referred to in the injunctory verses, are clearly connected with the injunctions, each injunction having its own laudatory verse or verses (cf. विचित्रता ज्ञेयवाक्रप्राव्यन्ति सन्त्वयन विचिनयो स्पुर्यानि: जीतिति:). Thus the text cited here is to be regarded as a laudatory verse and to be read along with a Vidhi stated previously. There is an injunction that sacrificial rites are to be performed for otherwise the mind would not be reduced to that preparatory
stage in which an inquisitiveness into Brahman (वध्यज्ञिकासा) arises; and to make the mind of individuals more and more inclined towards such ceremonial observances, the observances are praised in the अर्थावाद् verses. By implication, the effects of the rites referred to in the verse, therefore, are to be understood not in the sense of eternal but in the sense of perishable; and this true significance of the verse must be upheld in order that there should be consistency with various other texts e.g. “तद्यथेह कर्मिजितो लोकः लोच्येत परमेश्वरायुष्य पुण्यजितो लोकः लोच्येत इति”, which means ‘As the world acquired by (the effects of) bad acts is perishable, so is perishable the world acquired by good acts’. If it is urged against this Parināma Vāda—why is it that the world, which is the effect of the Māyā Śakti of the Eternal Self=existent Being Bhagavān, is perishable and noneternal?—why is here a violation of the Vaiśeṣika aphorism “कारणमुःत: कार्यमेवमारमन्ते”? Our reply is that such difference in character between the effect and its cause is due to the supreme inconceivable power of Bhagavān whose absoluteness is posited the more by inconsistencies brought forth and conquered, by differences effected and vanquished. Besides, such difference in character between the cause and effect is also to be met with in the world itself in-as-much as the lustre produced as an effect of fire as the cause has not the power of burning which is possessed by the fire.

The reality of the world which is thus established may also be supported by various other texts. Thus Vijñāna Bhikṣu in his Śāṅkhyapravachana bhāṣya p. 225 says—
The world is true since its origination is from a cause that has no defect and since there is nothing to make out the world to be false. The object of a dream, the imagined yellowness of a white conchshell etc. are found among men to be untrue by reason that they owe their origin to the internal organ etc. infected by the defects of sleep etc. This untruthness does not belong to the universe made up of the great intellect and the like, for the causes of that universe are free from all defects. The same fact of world-reality is also indicated by the word याथातथयत्¹ used in the Īśāvasyopanisad Text—स पर्यमालब्धकाः स्यमवर्ततात्त्वतः स्थि-रात्विरीयत्त्वतीत्यः समाभ्यः।—“He, the wise and high-souled One, the overthrower (of all prowess) and Self-existent, entered the formless, markless and pure semen unaffected with any transgression, and for endless years affected things (attended with) reality”. We might refer further to what Valadeva Vidyā-bhūṣna in his Prameyaratnāvali (third Prameya) says, viz—स्वशक्त्या स्युयान विश्वशायर्थसंवेदविज्ञगतः। इत्युक्ते सत्यवशेत्तरू वैराग्यार्थसत्त्वः।—which means this—The Omniscient Being Viṣṇu by means of His own potency created the world as a reality; nor is this fact of the world’s reality to be regarded as contradictory to the unreality expressed in the text—तस्मादिवं अगद्शेषम् अस्तत्वस्रुतम् etc., for the world though real is always a transient thing and hence the duty of a Jīva is to divert the

1. The word याथातथयत् in the text is to be taken in connection with the word अथात्—objects; and because the word याथातथय means nothing but reality, the only unambiguous meaning of the last line in the text is that the Omniscient Selfexistent Being created objects (of the universe) that are real.
mind away from this world, and with a view to lay a special stress upon the transient character of the world some of the scriptural texts describe it as if it were unreal, whereas the true significance of all the texts is that the world is real."

Besides, with whatever subtlety and evasiveness he might try to establish the curious theory of Illusion, Śaṅkara himself, a great devotee to Viṣṇu as he was, indirectly admits some sort of reality of the world when he ascribes in his sūtra-bhāṣya a practical existence to the world. Now the notion of practical existence as entertained by Śaṅkara may be summarily regarded as a combination of two contradictory ideas, viz those of existence and non-existence; and the contradiction can be explained away only if the world and all practical things which they endeavour to prove to be nothing whatsoever be regarded as something i.e. having a certain real existence. This point will be made evident if we critically examine the meaning of Māyā as सद्सत्सत्याभावायोऽच्य.

On the basis of the meaning of Māyā the character of the world is thus described—"That which ever presents itself as the horn of a hare is regarded as unreal, and that which presents itself and is never falsified as the true nature of spirit is held for true; but as regards the universe, we cannot say that it is unreal since it is established by perception and other proofs to exist; nor can we say that it is real, since it is falsified by Right Apprehension. The universe therefore is to be described as neither true nor unreal". In reply it might be said that the argument herein contained is simply hollow. To be other than true is to be unreal. If then the universe be not true, manifestly it is nothing but unreal. On the other hand, if not unreal, it follows that it is true. For the denial of either of these—trueness and unreality—implies the affirmation of the other, and no other alternative
is possible. Moreover, the view thus propounded being at war with ordinary consciousness is impossible of establishment; for that which presents itself and is falsified e.g. the mirage, or a snake surmised in a rope, is positively unreal; and in the estimation of mankind generally there is no difference between such a thing as the horn of a hare and the mirage. Hence if the universe be falsified by Right Apprehension, it is simply unreal and so is not incapable of being described as 'neither real nor unreal'. The unreality of the world which is thus arrived at is to be understood in the sense of non-eternity and perishableness, and hence there is no conflict with the view which we have established, viz that the world is real and at the same time perishable and non-eternal.

World a Reality: From the above it appears that according to the true theory and natural interpretation of the Vedānta the world is not to be regarded as false but a reality. And so the Scriptures say—सङ्कर्षण सौर्यदेव इदमभ्रम असीत् (Chhā. VI, 2, 1) छात्रया वा इद्मभ्रम असीत् (Ait I, 1)—“In the beginning it was existent (Real)”, “In the beginning there was the Self”. The clear meaning of the texts however is that in the beginning i.e. after each great dissolution (Mahāpralaya) the Highest Self Bhagavān alone exists containing within Himself the real world as a force. There is also the text असङ्कर्षण इद्मभ्रम असीत् (Chhā. III, 19, 1). “Non-existent it was in the beginning”. To reconcile these two apparently contradictory statements we must not take the words सत्त and असत्त in the strict literal senses. To explain further—In the case of a jar, just before its production by means of certain processes applied to a lump of clay, we can not say that it is literally existent, for in that case the processes for
production would be regarded useless; nor can it be said to be absolutely non-existent like an Ākāśakusuma, for in that case no kind of process applied by any expert hand would be able to produce it out of nothing. The true view therefore is that before production the jar exists in a subtle state of reality in the shape of a lump of clay, and the same subtle jar is made presentable to the sense after the processes applied to the clay. Similarly, the only reality in the absolute sense is Bhagavān who by means of the Māyā Śakti, manifested directly by His partial aspect Paramātma, causes the creation, sustentation and dissolution of the universe; such creation and dissolution go on eternally in a cycle, each creation being followed by dissolution which again is followed by creation, and so on. Of the four kinds of dissolution again the great one or the Mahāpralaya is that in which there exists Bhagavān alone, and everything else—the world included—lies in a subtle state in the supreme source Bhagavān; the world now exists as a force and not in the shape of manifold objects presentable to the gross sense. This subtle state of the world is what is truly signified by the word असत् in the above text; and yet it is not meant that the world in this state is an unreal or false thing as the rival theorists maintain but a reality inasmuch as it is related as a part to the Absolute Reality Bhagavān.

The reality which thus attaches to the world is however to be understood in a sense quite different from that adopted by the empirical or materialistic thinkers of the west. No doubt with them the external world is a reality and as such is quite a good exchange for the futile other world—for the mirages and the chimeras of the abstract understanding. But the great defect of their theory lies in the fact that they make sense = perception the from in which fact is to be apprehended. They themselves admit that sense = perception as such is always
individual, always transient; and with whatever effort they might try to show that a sum total of such individual transient percepts constitutes the reality of the world they are completely blind of the fact that no amount of such totalising will be able to make the world a reality unless it is clearly shown that one Infinite Principle underlies these sense perceptions so as to connect them together as so many units coming under a complete whole. While abstracting the world away from the sphere of abstract understanding they stretch their blind scepticism to such an abnormal degree that they inevitably fall into the error of another abstraction and thereby the universal principle of the understanding entirely disappears from the arena of philosophical thought and their theory becomes completely one-sided. In India also the Charvākists committed a similar blunder. If we look again to the subjective Idealism of Berkeley and others it would appear that their theory of the world also is but a partial exposition of the true theory that was lately developed in the west. According to the view of this defective Idealism objects of the world are only ideas, they having no existence in themselves and apart from perception. They do not hold however that the things which we see, touch etc are false; their meaning is that they are forms of perception. The perception of them constitutes their essence—percipii essendi. To this subjective Idealism an exception might be taken and that not unreasonably. It reduces the facts of consciousness to a personal world created by ourselves alone. When it states that the only real existence of the world is constituted by the individual mind alone it clearly forgets the fact that the mind itself being a product included in the world cannot plausibly serve as the authority to establish the existential reality of the world. The true statement of the case we may make as
follows in the words of the Hegelian philosopher Mr. Wallace—
"The things of which we have direct consciousness are mere
phenomena not for us only, but in their own nature; and the
ture and proper case of these things, finite as they are, is to
have their existence founded not in themselves but in the
universal divine Idea. This view of things, it is true, is as
idealistic as Kant's, but in contradistinction to the subjective
idealism of the critical philosophy it should be termed absolute
idealism. Absolute Idealism, however, though it is far in
advance of vulgar realism, is by no means merely restricted
to philosophy. It lies at the root of all religion, for religion
too believes the actual world we see, the sum total of existence, to be erected and governed by God" (Wallace's Logic
of Hegel, 2nd Ed. p. 93-94).

By referring to the Absolute Idealism so as to admit its
view as the true view of the world, I do not mean to say that
this idealistic theory of the west agrees in all respects with the
theory of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy. What I mean is that of all
the philosophical theories of the west this alone seems to bear
a good deal of resemblance to the philosophy of Vaiṣṇava
Religion so far as the point of world's reality is concerned.
Nor let it be understood by any body that in the Śruti texts
like तत्तनमोद्रुःजत्मनः प्रज्ञापतिम् the subjective idealist's
theory is involved; for the word मन in the text does not
mean individual mind but refers to Aniruddha, one of the
Vyuhas of Kṛṣṇa, who is regarded as the divinity of the sum-
total of all minds, similar to what Hegel describes as the Ab-
solute Mind. Had the world been regarded as the product of
the individual mind, had it been the fact that the existence of
the world consists in perception alone, the Śruti text तद्देवत
चदु स्पयम् प्रजतव (chhā. VI, 2, 3) "It (Brahman) thought
may I be many, may I create, would have no meaning.
The world's reality, which is thus established by lots of evidence, and which consists in the world's being a part or body of Brahman may also be indirectly shown by the fact that to create an illusory world is simply beyond the conception of a Being like Bhagavan whose essence is Truth or Reality and whose potencies are inconceivable. This very fact is also clearly stated in the Śrutī text cited in the Mādhya-Bhāṣya, viz. सत्व रूपमिति सत्यं त्रिवेष्टं विश्वमस्थतः दृष्टि which means that the Absolute Being is called One having true acts in-as-much as He created this true universe. The same idea is echoed in the Bhāgavata text—सत्यान्तं सत्यपरं त्रिसत्यं सत्यस्य योः सत्यविगत्वा सत्यं सत्यन्तसत्येत् सत्यान्तं त्वां शरणं प्रपन्न॥ (X, 2, 26) where it is emphatically asserted that truth or reality attaches not only to the intrinsic nature of Bhagavan but also to His act which includes creation, sustentation and dissolution of the universe, save that in the one case the reality is Absolute while in the other it is relative.

The reality of the world must be admitted for another reason more, viz: that its admission in the restricted sense indicated above affords a most satisfactory and reasonable explanation of the world itself. Śaṅkara's theory of pure monism being exploded, if we look to the similar monistic theories of the west, e.g. to the Parminidian theory of Being in the Greek Philosophy, to the Spinozistic theory of substance in the modern, it would appear that these systems in the explanation of the universe either prove a failure of inconsistency, or to save their own critical position take to an artifice which overthrows their own theory. "Monism, therefore, which can stand its ground and serve for an explanation of the universe, must not exclude Dualism. All indeed is one life, one being, one thought; but a life, a being, a thought which only exists as it opposes itself within itself, acts itself apart from itself,
projects its meaning and relations outwards and upwards, and yet retains and carries out the power of uniting itself. The Absolute may be called one, but it is also the All; it is a One which makes and overcomes difference; it is, and it essentially is, in the antithesis of Nature and Spirit, Object and Subject, matter and mind; but under and over the antithesis it is fundamental and completed Unity. Monism literally understood is absurd, for it ignores what cannot be ignored—the many; and Dualism, which is offered sometimes as a competitive scheme, is not much better, unless we understand the Dualism to be no fixed bisection, but an ever-appearing and ever-superseded antithesis, which is the witness to the power and the freedom of the One—which is not alone but One and All, One in All, and All in One" (Wallace's Logic of Hegel p. 148).

The Hegelian theory, thus concisely stated in the three choice expressions 'One and All', 'One in All', and 'All in One', implies that (a) both the Absolute Idea and the world are real; (b) the Absolute Idea eternally realises itself concretely in the eternal creative processes, and in this sense the Absolute is to be regarded as the Completed and Concrete Reality, in other words, the true absolute character of the Absolute is constituted only by the eternal creative processes; (c) the reality of the world is to be considered only in its relation to the Reality of the Absolute Idea which according to Hegel is the starting point in thought, in other words, the world is real not by itself but because it is the manifestation of the Absolute Idea. We have already shown how Hegel's theory is subjected to severe criticism so far as the point (c) is concerned, and as such the view stated herein finds no place in the system of Vaisnavism which recognises not 'eternal creative processes' but an eternal cycle in which both creation and dissolution alternately go on in a systematic order. Regarding the other
points, however, there seems to be an agreement between the
theory of Hegel and that of Vaiṣṇavism. And because the
philosophy of Hegel, being regarded as the latest and greatest
development of thought, offers a most satisfactory explanation
of the world, we are fully justified in asserting that the
admission of the world's reality in the system of Vaiṣṇavism
affords a most satisfactory and rational interpretation of the
world itself.

The Philosophy of Creation:—

The world's reality being thus conclusively proved, the
next question arises 'why do creative processes proceed at all'? To enter a little more deep into the point and to state the
problem in full we should bring to our mind what a class of
thinkers in the west says about creation. Thus we find that
against the ordinary dualistic conception of God it has been
urged by Spinoza and others that "if God be the external cause
or contriver of the world, the act of creation must be purpu-
sive and a purpose of this sort which cannot find satisfac-
tion within the range of the preexistent implies want or
imperfection. Why did God create the world? What is the reason
that the Absolute unity should go beyond itself to manifest or
reveal itself in the manifoldness of finite existence? Was He weary
with His inactivity, or did He want to have something to
please His eyes, that He was led to contrive the world?" A
similar objection might press equally against the theory of the
Vedānta as contained in the Bhāgavata Texts. And this has
been noticed by the author of the sūtras in the aphorism

न प्रयोजनवचारान्,

and he attempts to refute it in the next
aphorism

लोकविधि लीलाकृत्यम्.

All the commentators agree about the meaning of the
former sūtra, and it may be thus stated in the language of
Rāmānuja—"Although the Absolute Lord, who before creation
is alone, is endowed with all kinds of powers in the highest
degree, and hence is by Himself capable of creating the world, still we cannot ascribe to Him actual causality with regard to the world, for this manifold world displays the nature of a thing depending on a motive and the Lord has no motive to urge Him to creation. In the case of all those who enter on some activity after having formed an idea of the effect to be accomplished, there exists a motive in the form of something beneficial either to themselves or to others. Now Brahman to whose essential nature it belongs that all His wishes are eternally fulfilled does not attain through creation any object not attained before. Nor again is the second alternative possible, for a Being all whose wishes are fulfilled could concern itself about others only with a view to benefiting them. No merciful divinity would create a world so full, as ours is, of evils of all kinds—birth, old age, death, hell and so on; if it created at all, pity would move it to create a world altogether happy. Brahman thus having no possible motive cannot be the cause of the world. This primafacie view is disposed of in the next sutra:—"But it is mere sport, as in ordinary life." To explain further, we might say in the language of the Govinda Bhāṣya that the motive which prompts the Absolute Being—all whose wishes are fulfilled and who is perfect in himself—to the creation of this wonderful world is not the attainment of any object to Himself or others, but simply sport, play. We see in ordinary life how when a man is in ecstatic joy, the joy tends to overflow itself—to stream forth, and ultimately produces some sort of act in the shapes of merry sportive dance and song independent of any motive of attaining any object whatsoever. To take a concrete example—Hiero, King of Syracuse, it is said, once set the great scientist Archimades to discover whether or not the gold which he had given to an artist to work into a crown for him had been mixed
with baser metal. Archimedes was puzzled till one day as he was stepping into a bath and observed the water running over, it occurred to him that the excess of bulk, occasioned by the introduction of alloy, could be measured by putting the crown and an equal weight of gold separately into a vessel filled with water and observing the difference of overflow. He was so overjoyed at this happy thought having struck him that he ran home without his clothes, dancing and shouting —"I have found it, I have found it". Just as such an act of shouting and dancing proceeds simply from the excessive joy, irrespectively of any motive of attaining any object, so the act of creation proceeds spontaneously as a sport, irrespectively of any motive, simply from the Eternal Bliss constituting the very essence of the Lord. Again, just as the dance or song continuing for some time stops, so the sportive act of God continuing for sometime comes to a standstill and that state is called Dissolution.

The explanation thus given of the Absolute Lord being the cause of creation etc of the world is a faultless one, and finds support from the Māndukya Śruti.1—देवस्येव स्वभावं- 

र्मातकामस्य का सुषुधा, "The creative emanation is but the nature of the Lord, how can there be any desire of Him who is all sufficient?" It further disposes of Spinoza's unnecessary objection against the dualistic conception of God, as well as of the theory of creation out of nothing—a theory which in the language of Principal Caird completely subverts religion, our belief in scriptures and the hopes and fears which religion inculcates.

1. This text has been cited by Valadeva Vidyabhusna in his Govinda Bhasya as occurring in the Mandukya Sruti, but so far as the current Editions of Upanisads go, it occurs neither in the Mandukya nor in the Mundaka Sruti. It can be traced however to 'Gaudapada's Karikas'.

The philosophy of creation dealt with above centres round one point, viz, that creation proceeds spontaneously from the bliss potency of Bhagavān. This fact is explicitly stated in the Taitt. text को हेमायात्कः प्राणयात् येवेत्य आकाश आतन्त्र्यं न स्वायत् a detailed explanation of which was already given. There is no doubt that such explanation of the riddle of creation is a most satisfactory one inasmuch as it is a distinct triumph over the defective theories we find in the philosophic thought of the East and West. The implication of this theory, again, is that God is beyond all limitation in the matter of creation—that in creating He is actuated by nothing but His own freedom of exuberant joy. But in the same Upanisad the above text is preceded by another, viz, स तपोस्त्त्वत्, स तपस्त्त्वत् इदं स्वेत्त्वयुज्जय, which means that God made penance and creation proceeded from the heat generated thereby. The text evidently implies that for the purpose of creation God subjects Himself to a limitation or restriction. Here comes a contradiction indeed with the above fact of God's freedom in the matter of creation. But it is to be remembered that the Absolute is that wherein all contradictions are effected and vanquished—are reconciled in a harmonious way. Moreover, the text स तपोस्त्वत् etc. implies further that, since heat is a kind of motion and motion is action, it is the intention of God that all His created beings should always act and never remain inactive. The best solution of the veritable puzzle of creation, therefore, is to be found in the combined implication of the two Taitt. texts cited above.

It is useless for the purpose of the present treatise to give an account of the details of creation. It would suffice here to state what has already been stated, viz, that the world is created by the Upādāna aspect of the Māyā Śakti of Bha-
gavān which is differently styled as Pradhāna or Prakṛti or Avyakta. This Pradhāna by itself is an unintelligent substance—the eternal matter that appears in Platonic thought, but when creation in detail takes place from it by way of evolution, the consciousness or thought of the Absolute is transfused into it as we come to know from the Śruti text “तदेव समु भवति बहुस्याम् प्रजायेः”. Creation, in other words, is not at all possible without the इत्यथा or conception in the Highest mind. Herein lies an agreement with the Biblical theory of creation inasmuch as there is a tacit reference to the creative conception of God just before actual creation as laid down in the text—“Let there be light and there was light”.

As regards the Sāmkhya System on this point, although there is much caviling at it from many quarters, we venture to assert as before that the Sāmkhists does not deserve so much adverse criticism. Indeed there are many inconsistencies due mainly to want of clearness in expression, yet the system indirectly admits the fact that creation never proceeds from the unintelligent substance Pradhāna considered as such, but from it only when there takes place a contiguity with the intelligent principle Purusā—only when the consciousness of the Puruṣa is reflected upon it.

The world, which thus proceeds from the Upadāna Māyā Pradhāna, being itself unconscious in nature, does not constitute creation in the fullest sense of the term. It might be the world proper, but the world as we see—the concrete world so to say—is made up of both conscious and unconscious substances. Spirit and matter, subject and object, soul and body—these two classes of things constitute creation as concretely manifest to us. The conscious part of the creation is supplied by the Nimitta Māyā as we have already said. By the Vikṣepa function of the Nimitta Māyā the Jīvas that
have their natural function suspended are thrown off into a severe bondage by way of being encased in different corporeal frames that are brought to existence by the Upādāna Māyā Pradhāna. There is an endless diversity in the nature of these corporeal frames—man, deity quadruped, bird and the like; and the peculiar habitation of a Jīva in one or the other of the diverse organic bodies is guided by the nature of the act done by the Jīva in the past or present existences. This leads us to the doctrine of Karman which was already explained in detail. The manifold objects of the world, again, are signified by different names, and this nomenclature and terminology is supplied by that potency or attribute of the Absolute Being which is called here Śabda Brahman or Eternal Word. The Śabdabrahman is nothing but the eternal Vedas taken as a whole, and the respective worldly habitations of Jīvas are determined therefore not only by the nature of the acts done but also by way of reference to the Vedic texts. This theory of eternity of words in its bearing upon the problem of creation is not only established in Hindu Philosophy but also in the west. Thus an important analogue to this theory we may find in the theory of Logos. The Logos theory appeared in different shapes from the time of the hylozoistic philosophers of ancient Greece. It was developed by one Philo. With Philo God is absolute incorporeal perfection apprehensible only by reason. An intermediate agent however is affirmed, and this is the Logos. The Logos is described as God's elder son, as the world is His younger. It resides with God as His wisdom, and is in the world as the divine reason. It is God's instrument in creation and revelation, having the twofold functions of Reason and Word.1

1. The doctrine of Logos as word also belongs to the Hebrew
Reality of the world in its bearing upon Religion:

The fact of the world's reality is likely to arouse certain misconceptions as regards the nature of true religion. Some might think, for instance, that religion consists in an individual's concentration of thought towards worldly objects alone; others again going to the other extreme might regard the world and worldly men as quite unfit for religious speculation of any kind. Neither of these contains the whole truth. Since religion in the true sense of the term consists in seeking after absolute Truth, and since again the reality attached to the world is only a relative one, the highest duty of mankind can never be solely undivided attention to things of the world which individually considered are non-eternal and transient. Nor can it be maintained that realisation in any shape can never be expected of an individual living in the midst of worldly environments. The true view on this point we may gather from the Bhāg. text—

सदिव मनाश्वृवचि गिमात्यसप्तमुजात सदभिमुशल्यशेषसिद्मातमयामिदः। नहि विद्वति व्यजनिति (?) कनकस्य तदातमतया स्वहतमनुप्रिष्णिमिद्मातमतयावचितम्। II (X, 87, 26).

Thought. Thus we find, God in the Old Testament is exhibited as speaking and by His word communicating His will. The word of the God of Revelation is represented as the creative principle (Gen. i 3, Psalm XXXIII, 6), as the executor of divine judgments (Hosea VI, 5).

In connection with this word theory one thing is to be distinctly remembered, viz. that words are not names of individuals but always of classes or genera, and as genera they are eternal. These Logoi or concepts (Begriff) exist before creation, may render the creation possible. This idea occurs in the much-despised Neo-Platonic philosophy which is the basis of the Christian theory of creation as stated above. It also occurs in the Vedic Texts. Thus, as we find in the Taitt. Br. II, 2, 4, 2—'This is the earth', He said, and created the earth,' so also in the O. T thought which is so full of Neoplatonic reminiscences we find 'God spake, Let there be light, and there was light.'
The meaning is this:—"In the preparation of a swoop the ladle used for the purpose is often times immersed in the pot containing the swoop-materials, yet the juice does not stick to the ladle. Similarly Bhagavān as the Immanent Regulator is eternally present within the heart of all beings of the universe, yet the mind of the being averse to Bhagavān, although in constant contiguity with the all-pervading Being, gets no attachment to Him. Again, just as a gold-merchant dealing in gold only is attracted to wherever he might find gold articles, and purchases all such articles, being unmindful of their shape, good or bad; so also an individual with his sole hankering after a knowledge of and devotion to the Absolute Being looks only to the reality-aspect of the world which lies overspread as a body of the Absolute, and thus gets no attachment to the perishable manifold objects of the world". Thus it appears that the significance of the world's reality from the religious point of view consists in the fact that, in the case of select fortunate beings, though not in the case of all, it appears as if it were shorn of its differences in transiency and possessed only of a reality in being a part of the all-pervading Being. These individual beings, therefore, though living in the midst of worldly transient environments, are not at all affected by the latter, and see the totality of the world as pervaded by the Immanent Regulator and thereby realise the Paramātmā Puruṣa everywhere. Such realisation of Parmātmā Puruṣa, though not an end in itself according to the cult of Ahoituki-Bhakti, is yet a stepping stone to the attainment of the highest Summumbonum. And because such partial realisation of Bhagavān is indeed possible for one living in the world, it can never be said that the world's reality has no place in the sphere of Vaiṣṇava Religion.
CHAPTER VII.
The Cult of Gourânga.

Nothing can be more incomplete than to write an introduction to the philosophy of Vaisnava Religion without giving a clear exposition of the concept of Sri Gourânga, which is the most essential factor in Bengal Vaisnavaism. Before dealing with this important topic it is indeed necessary and desirable to trace out a satisfactory historical background. But such a task seems hardly possible under the present circumstances, there being no systematic historical accounts of this nature at our disposal. As for as can be gathered from the very scanty materials scattered here and there, it might be said that in and before the fifteenth century A. D. the city of Navadwipa (Nudia), the then capital of Bengal, was not only regarded as the most important and flourishing city in that province, but could stand comparison with any other important city in the other provinces of India. The importance was not because of its being a place of business—not so much because of its being the capital city, but because of its being a great centre of learning. Teachers were then regarded as the heads of societies. Love of learning was very great, specially amongst the people belonging to the higher castes. Every one—young or old, male or female—was greatly devoted to learning, nay, knew of no other business than to spend the whole time in the midst of books. In a word, the state of Navadwipa at the time was a unique one in the whole history of the world. In different places of the world, a rise in importance and fame takes place in different ways—some being led by a passion for war, some by the discovery of new means for the acquisition of wealth, some again by religious fanaticism, while others by a political fight. Rarely we come across such a passion for learning
leading to great fame and importance, as was then prevalent in the city of Navadwipa. Of the different branches of learning, however, the system of Nyāya began to be studied the most. As a consequence thereof all the revelling in lores became tainted with one great defect, viz, that the underlying motive in almost all cases was to make off a great show of learning. Scholars thus turned out to be so many pedagogues, and love of learning degenerated into a gross vanity and self-conceit. As is quite natural, with the greater and greater inclination of the people's mind towards such scholastic study attended with too much pendency, it deviated away from religious observances and hence from a desire for permanent bliss. Already there had appeared a tendency to the abuse of true religion; for there are evidences to show that the people of Navadwipa—literates as well as illiterates—had begun to worship Hari as Satya Nārāyaṇa and Chandī as Mangala Chandī, and such transition in the religious method means nothing but a change of religion into a sort of mammon-worship. Briefly it might be said that there was observable throughout a sad want of sincerity and earnest devotion in religious rites; and what the scriptures describe as a remote means was wrongly accepted as an end in itself. Besides, there was always to be found a conflict between parties, communities and individuals; and a severe enomical relation prevailed between Hindus and Musalmans. Each tried his best to surpass others not by means of a right earnestness in devotional worship and religious speculation, but by means of a spirit of competition in matters terrestrial. The state of religion at the time was thus reduced to a complete chaos.

At such a critical juncture appeared Lord Gourāṅga with His adherents and followers, as a saviour of mankind the like of which the world had never seen before. Soon the graceful charm of His magnetic influence spread far and wide, and
created that genial and tranquil state of the mind which had so long remained suspended within the rational principle in mankind. All pedantry, all strifes, all jealousy, all hypocrisy, all vanity came to an end, yielding place to an unspeakable state of sweet harmony; and an unprecedented universal brotherhood gained ground for the first time in the annals of the history of mankind. His preachings of the resplendent truths of religion, His self-practice as a devotee of the first rank, acted a spell upon the minds of mankind—nay, upon all created beings. None escaped the genial influence of His super-salutary magnetism; wished or not, all were alike embraced by Him, all were bound down to Him in the closest tie of divine love, all were equally favoured with that supersensuous beatific joy which it is that He manifested Himself to the helpless miserable beings to part with. Even the most obdurate, the most sinful, the greatest drunkards, those that were then regarded as the pest of the society, those that were looked down with the greatest contempt, those that were so deeply immersed in the ocean of untold miseries as to have wrought out a complete self-effacement, so to say,—all had their nature completely changed even by the slightest touch of His all-surpassing grateful influence of pure bliss.

Lord Gourânga came down from the supersensuous highest heaven with the object—strictly speaking with the one amongst many objects—of revealing to the miserable beings of the earth the eternal cult of Bhakti that had been lying for centuries in a state of dormancy and inaction. His mission was fulfilled through the instrumentality of His own constant associates. The Sacred texts of the Bhâgavata, the Gîtâ, the Vedânta system and other scriptures were explained in much elaboration and in a method quite unprecedented, so that the main principles and processes of devotional worship of the Absolute Being Bhagavân
were charmingly exposed in a most befitting manner. The easiest methods of loud chantings of Vedic hymns and citations of the sweet names of Bhagavān were shown out in such a manner that religion even in its severity and high depth was not at all repelling to any body; on the other hand, all hearts, so long dried up with the scorching rays of empty abstractions and vain delusions, became softened and melted with the showers of blissful joy and supersensuous emotion. The cult of Bhakti thus assumed a new shape in so far as it was practised by the people of Gouḍa (Bengal); and this cult of Bhakti goes by the name of Gouḍiya Vaisnava Dharma in which the principle of Gourāṅga and His teachings play the most prominent part.

The question now is 'what is Lord Gourāṅga?' Different answers are given by different classes of people, and these I am inclined to describe as popular misconceptions about the concept of Gourāṅga. (1) Historians describe Him as a great personality—an enthusiastic religious reformer who by sheer force of his own personality created a new epoch in the religious sphere of Bengal at the time, and whose teachings are still followed by the people not only of Bengal but of many other provinces of India and outside. They go further, and regarding him a human being of a very high order bring him under the same category as Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja, Kavira, Nānaka and many other religious reformers that flourished before and after him. (2) Literary savants, while a little loath to differ from the historian critics about the human personality of Gourāṅga and yet willing to go a little ahead, admit in an indirect way his divinity to a partial extent, and rest satisfied with the thought that his preachings and doings being given a linguistic expression by his followers have enriched the Bengali language to a very great extent. (3) There are many again—those, I mean, who, having a little faith in the
scriptures of the Hindus and the tenets laid down therein, do not take the trouble of going deep into the original texts, but with or against the dictates of their conscience like to be enriched in thought by the curious translations thereof, who regard Gourânga as nothing but an Incarnation of the Absolute being whose character of course they do not care to know in full. (4) Others again, whose mental principle is made a curious emporium of thoughts of diverse kinds, sneer him, scoff at him, take a great delight in showering upon him all sorts of sardonies, and make a good deal of inelegant fun and amusement at the expense of this poor Gourânga. But alas! "men may come and men may go, but I go on for ever". In the poet's words—'what is, is for a 'that'.

Indeed in all matters opinions differ, none the less so in the matter of religion. And such difference of opinion about religion, specially in its sectarian aspect, is not confined to India alone, but characterises the speculative thought of the whole world. In Europe, for instance, what do we find in the case of Christianity? A good deal of difference of opinion about the personality of Christ has prevailed there since the beginning of the Christian era. The doctrine of Christ as a God-man was assailed in different ways by different classes of critics and thinkers. The Ebionites, the Nazarenes, the Alogi and many other sects denied the true divinity of Christ. The writings of Spinoza and of the English deists such as Herbert, Toland, Shaftesbury and Bolingbroke helped largely to weaken the orthodox faith in Christianity. The language of Fichte and Hegel practically sublimates to nothing the doctrine of Christ's divinity. Strauss instead of endeavouring to eliminate the supernatural or to invest it in some sort with a natural appearance treated the Gospel narratives as myths from which it was hardly possible to understand the historic
personality of Christ. Renan entirely abandoned all faith in Christ's divinity, and while speaking of Him as one whom his death made divine, treated Him from the point of view of an amiable rabbi who, beginning as an innocent enthusiast, developed into something hardly, if at all, removed from conscious imposture. But I ask with all deference—"Has any of these severe outbursts of adverse criticism affected in any way the true divine personality of Christ or the intrinsic nature of Christianity as one sect of the devotional worship of the Absolute Being?". The answer is an unqualified 'no'. Jesus is still regarded throughout the world as an incarnation of the Absolute, and the principles of Christianity, if well directed and properly applied, are still contributing to the prevalence of universal brotherhood and world-peace. To entertain, and make a publicity of, wrong and queer conceptions regarding a matter purely religious do nothing but a ludicrous display of one's own vitiated mental calibre. To a jaundiced eye all colours appear as yellow. A quantity of Gulañcha=extract tastes sweet to a phlegmatic tongue. Yet it is not the fact that all colours are of one kind, viz. yellow; nor is it to be doubted about the intrinsic bitterness of Gulañcha. The intrinsic nature of the principle of Gourāṅga therefore remains quite unaffected and unaltered whatever adverse and inelegant criticisms might be showered upon it. Lord Gourāṅga is ever shining resplendent with the brightest halo of his own self-luminous glory. His teachings and moral precepts, His excellent religious instructions, the theologico-philosophical-didactic purport of His surpassingly graceful beatific sports, are spreading far and wide and rejuvenating the world-religion with a new life and vigour. In short, notwithstanding all the adverse criticisms, He is what He is, viz. that He is neither a human personality, nor even an incarnation, but the absolute Being Bhagavān Himself.
So at last we arrive at the true theory about Gouranga—the theory that is held by Vaisnava philosophers of the Bengal school and admitted by those who care to know anything about Bengal Vaisnavism. Gouranga here is regarded as the Absolute Being Bhagavan Himself; and because the concept of Bhagavan is the same as Advaya Jnana Tattwa, Lord Gouranga is forsooth the Advaya Jnana Tattwa. Our next attempt therefore is to show how Gouranga Tattwa is the Advaya Tattwa.

Gouranga as Advaya Jnana Tattwa:—

On the authority of the Chritamrta text “न चैतन्यात्
कृष्णात् जगाति परस्य परमिः”, Sri Chaitanya or Gouranga is regarded as the Absolute Being Himself. But, as we have seen, the Bhag. texts corroborated by various other scriptural texts directly and emphatically assert that Krshna is the Advaya Jnana Tattwa. Here comes an anomaly indeed. The philosophy of Vaisnava Religion is surely not such a crude thought that it would make its own position ridiculous and untenable by admitting two separate entities as the Absolute. The apparent anomaly therefore can be explained away only if we can show the identity between the two concepts of Krshna and Gouranga. Thus we find it clearly stated in the Charitamrta text, “Nandasuta vali yare Bhagavate gai | Sri Krshna avatirna Chaitanya Gosaini ||”, that “the self-same Advaya Jnana Tattwa which the Bhag. texts describe as Krshna, the nurtured child of Nanda and Yasoda, manifests Himself in the same full aspect as Sri Chaitanya or Gouranga”. This theory is involved in the very name of Gouranga as Krshna Chaitanya. It appears therefore that so far as the theory goes there is complete identity between Krshna and Gouranga; the only difference is in respect of the nature of the beatific sports eternally manifested by this Absolute Being.¹

¹ Strictly speaking, no line of absolute demarcation can be
To establish this identity between the two concepts on a sound and sure basis it is indeed necessary to go further into details. The concept of Bhagavān, as we have explained before, implies the inherence of endless auspicious attributes in the Highest Substance. Many of these attributes even in the same degree of infinity might indeed be present in the incarnate Beings, the partial aspect of Bhagavān; but some are present in Bhagavān alone and nowhere else. In other words, the two attributes, viz, (1) the eternally concrete potency for granting beatific joy not only to human and other higher beings but also to irrational creatures—even to plants and creepers, & (2) the charming gracefulness ever manifest in all the acts,—these two attributes seem to be the differentia whereby Bhagavān as such is distinguished from all others. Since, therefore, the insignia of Advaya Jñāna Tattva consists in these two main attributes, a complete identity between Kṛṣṇa and Kṛṣṇachaitanya will be firmly established if it is shown that these attributes are alike present in both. Thus from the Laghu Bhāgavatāmṛta text सन्त्यवतारा वहवः पंजानामस्य सर्वतोभद्रः । क्रियारूपः कोवालतास्वच्छपि प्रेमस्वभवति ॥, we come to know that though the re endless are incarnations of Kṛṣṇa
drawn between Theory and Lila. For example, the Vaisnava theory of the Absolute is that It is Rasa and Bliss embodied, and whatever līla or sport It might manifest can be satisfactorily explained only because It is Rasa. Still the Absolute Rasa manifests līla differently according to the difference in the manifestation of the potency or potencies, e.g. the Līla of the Absolute in the fullest display of potencies is not the same as that of the Incarnates. Hence it is that for the purpose of clear understanding and accurate explanation an apparent distinction has been drawn in the Vaisnava System between Theory and Lila.
appearing at different periods for doing good to the universe, yet none else but Kṛṣṇa is capable of granting Premānanda even to plants. Indeed, as appears from the Rāmāyaṇa texts, during the Rāma incarnation of Kṛṣṇa even the trees and plants, greatly devoted to Rāma as they were, could not refrain from crying aloud and shedding tears of sorrow at the time of his departure for forest-exile, and from this it would appear that the Incarnate Being Rāma also possesses the potency for granting beatific spirits even to immovables. But it is to be remembered here that while Rāma can afford this divine joy only through His separation, Kṛṣṇa possesses the sole power of granting it at all times—even while the beings enjoy His happy association and contiguity. This latter fact is clearly stated in the Bhāg. text-का स्याद्वः ते कलपद्यतवेषु गीतसमसहितायम्यचरिताय चलोतितलोकवाम। वैलोक्योक्षःमजामिद्वश निरंतयं यदृ गोविष्टज्ञमुर्गा: पुलकण्ठविभान|| (X, 29-40)

The last two lines of the verse mean that the blissful potency of Kṛṣṇa is so very great that even irrational beings like cows, birds etc., not possessing any reasoning power, the immovable beings like plants and trees, and the most timid creatures like deer cannot but be attracted by the sweet notes of His divine flute, nay, by the generation of beatific joy in them they also bristle with supreme delight. This very fact is also referred to in another text of the Bhāg—प्रतिमारविटपा महुघाराः प्रभुभ्र धर्मनवे वद्युः सम (X, 35, 5) which means that trees bending low with excessive delight showered streams of sweet charm unto Him ever bristling and thrilling with beatific joy towards His own devotees.

This fact of irrational beings and immovables bristling with supersensuous love and emotional joy towards the Absolute Being might appear strange and rather ludicrous to
many here and abroad. To them our humble assertion is—The fact is admitted in a way by Scientists. A class of Psychologists like Pierre, Huber, Romanes, Sir John Lubbock and others, by carrying on investigating researches, arrived long ago at the conclusion that many of the processes of consciousness developed in the human mind are present also in lower animals. It further appears that “Animals can express emotion; the more highly developed of them can to a limited extent give evidence of the connection of ideas with their emotions. But the expressive movements of animals never show that regular articulation, that reflection in organic structure of the nature of intellectual ideation, which is characteristic of language proper” (Lectures on Human and Animal Psychology—Wundt, P. 362-363). Again the fact that even immovable beings like plants possess consciousness and can feel pleasure and pain was long ago realised by Hindu sages (cf. आन्तःसंज्ञा अवस्येते सुखदृःख समन्विता: Manu Chap. 1), and is recently being conclusively proved by means of experimentation by the Indian scientist Dr. J. C. Bose of world-wide renown. These emotional products in the minds of animals and plants are no doubt indistinct in character; but such indistinctness is to be accounted for not only by the less developed organism of their body but also by the generating causes thereof which all come within the sphere of worldly things. The emotional states of joy referred to in the Bhag. texts above are similar in nature to those in human beings and such that no amount of ideational processes caused by stimuli in the shape of worldly things can ever produce them either in human beings or in animals and plants. If the all surpassing potency of Bhagavan be admitted, there is no reason to believe this fact in the case of human beings and disbelieve in the case of animals and plants, the more in view of the fact that so far as such mental phenomena
caused by worldly stimuli are concerned there is some sort of similarity between the class of human beings and that of others.

It is clearly shown, therefore, how Kṛṣṇa is regarded as Advaya Jñāna Tattwa by reason of the one potency for granting beatific joy even to animals and plants. If now we look to the Lilā of Gourāṅga, we find the same attribute, perhaps a little more clearly manifested. We have already stated, and there are lots of texts in the Charitāmṛta to show, how the slightest touch of the magnetic influence of the blissful nature of Gourāṅga equally favoured all with the highest treasure-trove of beatific joy. Far be it said of the sensible and educated people of all caste, creed or social status, even the most barbarous beastlike aboriginal tribes and many a non-Hindu e.g. Musalmans, and those that were ever in the habit of caviling at the Vedas, were magnetised, as it were, by the sweet power of the blissful nature of Gourāṅga, and all on a sudden dived deep into the illimitable ocean of supreme joy flowing in torrents from the very contact and influence of that unparalleled savour of worldly beings. Further more it appears from various texts in the Antya Lilā section of the Charitāmṛta that irrational animals like dogs, deer, tigers, elephants etc., and peacocks and other birds at the very sight of Gourāṅga suddenly changed their respective nature & habits, made fast embrace of one another in great joy, and, like human beings, in distinct notes uttered the sweet names of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa, and danced in ecstasy. Again we find elsewhere in the same Charitāmṛta Text—

Prabhu dekhi Vṛṇdāvanera Vṛksalātagaṇa |
Ankura pulaka madhu aśru variṣaṇa ||
Phalaphule bhari dāl pače prabhura pāya |
Vandhu dekhi Vandhu yena bheṭa laṇā yāya ||
Prabhu dekhi Vṛndāvanera Sthāvara jāṅgama
Ānandita Vandhu yaichhe dekhi Vandhugāna

from which it appears that when Lord Gourāṅga arrived at Vṛndāvana, even the trees and plants bristled with ecstatic joy and began to shed tears of delight; laden with fruits and flowers they stooped low to touch the feet of Gourāṅga just in the same way as friends in great joy meet and embrace one another after a long separation. The leading thought underlying all the texts no doubt points to the one fact that even in the hearts of irrational animals and plants and trees there did take place an unforeseen change of feeling under the sole influence of Lord Gourāṅga, and this change was clearly manifested outwardly. Indeed feelings and emotions do arise within the selves of these worldly beings of the lowest order, but they never get a regular outward manifestation, just in the same way as animals possess certain elements of language like certain elements of consciousness which might serve as the basis of intellectual function, but they do not possess language itself i.e. they cannot express outwardly their thoughts. Outward manifestation of feelings and emotions no doubt depends upon the nature of the stimuli besides the definite character of the organic system. Instances are not rare to show how even a most criminal and cruel mind gets affected with pity if there is a grave intensity of stimuli. The reason therefore why irrational creatures and plants and trees were able to manifest feelings and emotions of ecstatic joy outwardly in the shape of vocal utterances and shedding of tears attended with motor activities, is that there is some astounding speciality and allsurpassing distinction in the self of Lord Gourāṅga whose contact and sight acted as a stimulus in the production of these mental phenomena; and owing to this feature, nowhere else present, Gourāṅga is regarded as the Absolute Being, i.e., as identical with Kṛṣṇa.
The other attribute of displaying a charming gracefulness in all acts, which is distinctly stated in the Charitāmṛta Text 'माधुर्ये भगवत्ता सार' as a differentia of the concept of Bhaga-vān, is inseparably connected with what is stated above. Acts are no doubt done in numberless ways, but all are not given the same importance. Looking to the phenomenal world we find there is a good deal of difference between acts done by brute force and those based upon conciliatory measures. In the sphere of Politics it is indeed found sometimes highly necessary and expedient to take to force in preference to other measures, and this expediency and necessity becomes more and more as the nation is less and less spiritualistic. Hence it is that the principle of nonviolence characterises India far more than other countries. The excellence of conciliation again consists in the fact that the effect accruing becomes more and more permanent, and it contributes a great deal to the establishment of peace and harmony amongst all beings. On this account it is said that there is grace in acts based upon the principle of nonviolence and conciliation. The same holds good also in the case of the acts of the Absolute towards His beings. In this latter case, however, violence is also graceful if the effect thereof is not merely suppression but suppression followed by a greater good bestowed upon the being suppressed. Thus we have already indicated and there are lots of evidence in the Bhāg. texts to show that Kṛṣṇa in all His sports displayed a charming grace. For the purpose of doing good to the universe He suppressed many a demon, though of course in His partial aspect of Viṣṇu; but the demons themselves being thus suppressed were favoured, strange to say, with Release or Mukti. Even those that always acted hostile to Him were rewarded with Release. Kamsa was such a being. The maxim of 'Tit for tat' is always a vile thing. Mischief retur-
ned by good is always a godly thing. The doings of Christ illustrated this. Perhaps a brighter illustration we find in the Lilā of Kṛṣṇa. The demoness Pūtanā acted hostile towards Him all the time; she was killed, but the killing was followed by a grant of Release. Hence consists the graceful charm in acts. When again we look to the doings of Lord Gourāṅga we find the same attribute displayed in a more prominent degree. He never used violence in any way towards any being; yet He conquered all by way of reconciliation. His sole object was to grant beatific joy to all beings, and this His mission was fulfilled solely by way of conciliatory measures and never by means of violence or force. All sorts of violence and hostility were shown towards Him by many e.g. Jagāi and Mādhāi; but these very persons were favoured with the reward of Prāmāṇanda. The idea of graceful charm in acts cannot be conceived beyond this.

It thus appears that on account of the two preeminent attributes, viz, potency for granting beatific joy even to plants, and a display of graceful charm in all acts, manifested in both the Lilās of Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga, a complete identity between the two cannot but be established; in other words, Gourāṅga is no other than Kṛṣṇa so far as the philosophical theory is concerned.

It is indicated above that in theory there is complete identity between Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga, but there is some difference so far as the lilā is concerned. In order to be able to understand the nature of this difference in sports we are required in the first place to discuss the question why the Absolute Being incarnates partially or full. Our next topic therefore is—

The philosophic necessity, possibility and actuality of Kṛṣṇa = incarnation:—

Before dealing with this topic we have to recapitulate once more what we have already discussed in detail, viz,
that according to the bhāg. view Kṛṣṇa, though included in the list of avatāras, is yet to be regarded not as a mere incarnation but as the Absolute Being Himself whose endless incarnations are appearing in the world in an endless number of ways. The expounders of Bengal Vaiṣṇavism, e.g. Rūpa Goswāmī in his Laghu bhāgavatāmṛta, have brought out an exhaustive classification of such incarnations. It is not convenient for our present purpose to give a full account of this classification. It will suffice here to indicate that on certain occasions Kṛṣṇa appears in His partial aspect, e.g., Matsya, Kurma etc., while the urgency of extreme circumstances sometimes necessitates His appearance in His intrinsic selfhood i.e. in the fullest splendour of lordships. In the latter case, again, which is described as Kṛṣṇa incarnation, a gradation is marked on the basis of the principle of charming grace being the guiding force in lordships. This, as we have said before, is the gradation in beatific sports manifested in the three regions—Vṛndāvana, Mathurā and Dwārakā. Being the Absolute Being, Kṛṣṇa is evidently one and the same Identity appearing differently in different aspects. There is thus no difference in theory between the Kṛṣṇa of Vṛndāvana, the Kṛṣṇa of Mathurā and the Kṛṣṇa of Dwārakā,—the difference being in respect of līlā only. A miserable misconception about this vital point has led many to erroneously hold that Kṛṣṇa of Kurukṣetra fame—the subject matter of the Gītā—text—is different from Kṛṣṇa of Vṛndāvana—the highest object of worship with the Vaiṣṇavas, some even going so far as to assert that the former is true Kṛṣṇaism while the latter popular or vulgar Kṛṣṇaism. These so called rationalistic thinkers of the east in support of their own pet theory perhaps cite the following Yāmala text quoted in the L. Bhāgavatāmṛta, 165, viz—


dhatūdvaricānyo yathasambhūtān at: pūrṇaṃ saṣṭhitam: par: |

writ: paribhajita nāve gacchati ।

All that we can briefly say in reply is that a cautious look to
the L. Bhāgavatāmṛta context where the verse is cited will at once remove the misconception. The quotation of the verse is preceded by several Bhāg. texts which relate to Kṛṣṇa the son of Nanda and Yaśodā; and the fact that this very Kṛṣṇa at first manifested Himself in the house of Vāsudeva, and after being born of and nurtured by Yaśodā went again in sports to Mathurā the place of Vāsudeva of the Vādava dynasty, is conclusively established by the L. Bhāgavatāmṛta texts that follow the above verse as well as by the combined implication of various Bhāg. and Ādipurāṇa texts.¹ That Kṛṣṇa as Vāsudeva is the subject matter of the Gītā texts we have already shown in detail. The difference between this Vāsudeva and Nandanaṇandana, which is referred to in the verse quoted, is therefore in respect of līlā only and not in theory. The true meaning of the second line of the verse is that so far as the non-manifest sports are concerned Kṛṣṇa ever revels in beatific sports in the supreme region Vṛndāvana which is then called Goloaka. But from the point of view of manifest sports the same Kṛṣṇa manifests differently in the heaven-trio. Of these, in the Vṛndāvana sports the lordship of Kṛṣṇa is completely guided by charming grace, i. e. is always sublimated by the personal relationships between Him and the Gopas and the Gopīs. In the Mathurā sports the guiding force of charm decreasing, the supreme lordships are posited to a greater extent whereby Kṛṣṇa or, strictly speaking, Vāsudeva kills the demonic being Kaṁsa and siding with the party of Yudhiṣṭhira effects the vanquish and ruin of the party of Duryyodhana. The difference, therefore, between Kṛṣṇa of Kurukṣetra fame and Kṛṣṇa the highest object of worship with the Vaiṣṇavas is one of aspect only with regard to the beatific sports display-

¹ For a discursive account of the Janma līlā of Kṛṣṇa see Gopala chāmpu by Jīva Gōswāmi.
ed. Without entering into a prolixiety on the point let us turn to our point at issue.

The general purpose and definition of incarnation is indicated in the L. Bhag text पूर्वोत्तेक्षा विश्वकार्यार्थम् अश्रूद्भवा हव चेतु स्वयम्। ड्यारान्त्रे चाचौऽ स्थरतारासत्रा स्मृता । The meaning of the verse is that when the Absolute Being Kṛṣṇa Himself or His partial manifest (e. g. Nārāyaṇa the Lord of Paravyoman), with the object of doing विश्वकार्य, appears in the world either through (e. g. Kṛṣṇa through Vasudeva, Rāma through Daśaratha) or without (e. g. Matsya) the acknowledged medium of a phenomenal being, we call it an incarnation. The expression विश्वकार्य may mean (a) disturbance of the equilibrium of Prakṛti, followed by the evolutes-mahat etc., (b) causing the delight of the good and the righteous by way of suppressing demoniac beings or evil spirits, (c) affording Premānanda to fervent devotees and indicating the methods of Śuddhāhākṣhitii (cf. विश्ववस्त्र विश्वस्मिच्छ वा यतं कार्यव प्रकोटिलोभमहद्रायज्ञपदनं दुष्कोतिमहेन देवादितं सुखविश्वलं समुन्तनकर्मितानं साधनकानं प्रेमान्वितस्तरं विश्वभूमिप्रचारणं तदत्रं सित्यथा; Valadeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa’s gloss on the above text). Of these the meaning (c) is echoed in the two Gitā texts—IV, 7&8.

The sense of the texts is that whenever there prevails in the world religious anarchism and a growth of irreligion caused by the tyrannous oppression of a demoniac being and his party, the Absolute Being incarnates with the object of suppressing the evil genius and thereby saving the prestige of earnest followers of piety and religion. Such was the case in Rāma incarnation when the oppression of the demon king Rāvana rose to such an abnormal height that for its suppression it necessitated the incarnation of the Absolute. Such was also the case in Nṛṣimha and other incarnations. Now the implication of such incarnations is that acts of violence are retur-
ned by violence or resistance. These tit for tat methods of remedying evils no doubt display the Karmic function of the Absolute Being; and the Karmic function again is necessarily implied in the Sandhini Śakti in as much as the true or concrete existence of a thing lies in action. But a great defect of such methods lies in the fact that they do not appeal directly to the heart of beings, specially to the heart of the evil doer, and consequently have not the prospect of having lasting effects. Besides, as admitted by writers on Bengal Vaiṣṇavism, the act of suppressing demoniac beings in order to keep up the normal peaceful state of the world does not invariably necessitate the incarnation of the Absolute; it may be done even by a Jīva of great godliness. Again, the Jñānic function which is implied in the Samvit Śakti of Bhagavān is displayed in many ways, e.g. through the incarnate beings Nārada, Sanaka, Vyāsa etc. As in the case of the Karmic function, the effects of such Jñānic function also are such that they may accidentally be caused even by a human being of very great intellectual acumen, e.g. Śaṅkara. But, as we have seen, the differentia of the concept of Kṛṣṇa as Swayam Bhagavān lies in His Rasa or Ānanda Śakti. The genial effects of this Ānandic function are such that they are simply beyond the capacity of an incarnate being—far be it said of a Jīva. Hence it is that to crown all and with the sole object of enjoying supreme bliss Himself and making others relish the same, Kṛṣṇa, the Pūrṇa Sachchidānandāvigraha, Himself incarnated during the end of the Dwāpara yuga. The then state of the country where the tyrannous oppression of Kaṁsa, Śiśupāla and others brought in religious chaos resulting in the complete forgetful of the principles of Śuddhā bhakti made such complete incarnation of the Absolute Being possible, and the possibility was actualised in the manifest sports of Kṛṣṇa in the supreme heaven-trio. In conclusion we may say that according to V.
Theory the philosophic necessity of Kṛṣṇa incarnation lies in the above function of Ānanda. Indeed the suppression of Kaṁsa, Śiśupāla etc did take place during this incarnation; but such acts are regarded as but collateral to the effects of ānanda. Moreover, these acts were done by Kṛṣṇa not in His highest aspect—the Lord of Vṛḍḍāvana, but in the aspect of Vāsudeva.¹

If now we want to determine the philosophic necessity of of Gourāṅga incarnation, we should remember in the first place that Kṛṣṇa is eternally revelling in the midst of ecstatic sports in constant association with Rādhā, the divinity of His own highest essence of potencies. For the purpose of such sports Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Identity eternally appears amidst diversity, that is to say, as Himself proper and the divinity of Rādhā. The latter therefore may be described as the Viṣaya (विसीनोति वध्याति यः सविनयः—that which binds is literally called visaya) or that which contributes to the ecstatic joy of Kṛṣṇa, which (Kṛṣṇa) thus is the Āśraya or the substratum in which inheres the supreme joy. Rādhā thus may also be described as the Ideal of a devotee—the ideal which is aimed at for being approached nearer and nearer by the devotion of beings, but never actually reached. Accordingly, in the eternal sports both Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā enjoy supersensuous pleasure, Kṛṣṇa as the Āśraya and Rādhā as the Viṣaya of the sports. Yet there is some difference between the pleasure of Kṛṣṇa and

¹ On this point refer to the following texts—Swayam Bhaganāner Kārma nahe Bharaharanan | Sthitikarta Visnu kare jagat palana || Visnu dware Kṛṣṇa kare asura samhar | anusanga karma ai asura marana || ye lagi avatara kahi se mula karana || Premarasa niryyasa karite aswadana || Raga- marga bhakti loke karite prachara ||, Charitamrta, Adi lila, ch. IV; also—ब्रानुप्रह्य सङ्क्षान्त मानुयं रेष्मामाधित: || मजते ताष्टश: कीड़ा या: कुला तत्परो भवेत॥, Bhag. X, 33, 36.
that of Radhâ, and the reason is obvious on the analogy of the
two kinds of pleasure that we as phenomenal beings often
enjoy in the two-fold function of devoted and devotee. Se-
parately considered, the pleasure of Kṛṣṇa consists in constant
association with and receiving servitude from Radhâ, and this
He enjoys in various ways as we come to know from the
various sports revealed in the Bhāg. texts; while the pleasure
of Radhâ consists in being constantly devoted to and rendering
servitude unto Kṛṣṇa in various ways. The pleasure of Radhâ,
in other words, is caused by the endless supreme attributes of
Kṛṣṇa, and it is Radhâ alone, the sole manifest of the Mādhana
Mahābhāva emotion, that realises to the fullest extent what
sort of Being Kṛṣṇa is, how in-explicable His supreme
beauty is, how gracefully charming His auspicious qualities are.
Thus on a careful examination and analysis we may arrive at
three things, viz.—(1) that Radhâ enjoys supreme pleasure
the highest beatitude of devotion. (2) that Radhâ gets it by
means of the highest devotion, (3) that Radhâ gets it by way
of directing the highest devotional practice towards the inex-
plicable beauty etc.—the charmingly graceful auspicious quali-
ties of Kṛṣṇa. In the manifest sports in the supersensuous
heaventrio Kṛṣṇa, playing the part of Āśraya, evidently does
not realise what an inexplicable charm or grace there is in His
own self and what the astounding intensity of Radhâ’s devotion
is, and consequently does not enjoy the pleasure which Radhâ gets
on account of the graceful charm of His own qualities. These
three desires therefore remain unfulfilled in the Vraja Līlā.
But if Kṛṣṇa is the Absolute Being, no desires can evidently
remain unfulfilled in Him, for unfulfilment of any desire would
detract from the Infinity and Perfection of the Absolute. The
conception of the Absolute necessarily involves that of absolute
realisation of all desires. Hence it follows that Kṛṣṇa, if He
is to manifest at all His Kṛṣṇaism to the phenomenal world,
must also manifest the realisation of these three desires and for that purpose must play the role of the Viṣaya Rādha. So thinking and to satisfy those desires Kṛṣṇa manifested Himself to this phenomenal world in the fifteenth century A. D. as Lord Gourāṅga. It is here to be noted distinctly that the fulfilment of these desires constitutes the Antaraṅga Kāraṇa or inner reason for the Gourāṅga cult; and there is another reason, already indicated viz, the desire for revealing to the miserable beings of the earth the eternal cult of Bhakti which had been lying for centuries in a state of dormancy and inaction. As we come to know from the Gitā text-

मनस्मना भव मद्यक्रो मद्याजी मात्र नमस्कृतु ।
मामवैश्यस्ति कौन्तेय प्रतिज्ञाने प्रियोःसि मे ॥

("Have your mind intent upon me, O, Kounteya Arjuna (by implication, "beings in general"), be my devotee, perform all your sacrificial rites to me, bow down to me; thereby you will attain me even, far be it said of my partial aspects Paramātmā and others, I promise this to you and you are dear to me,") during the manifest Līlā towards the end of the Dwāpara Yuga Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa Himself revealed His own mind that the only way of attaining the summum bonum Prema consists in nothing but the devotional worship of Him, and accordingly for the good of beings commanded them to follow this supreme path of religion. But, alas! very few cared for this commandment of Kṛṣṇa; and as a result thereof the beings of the world were put to a great trouble, and plunged themselves into the ocean of endless miseries (the three fold miseries of Ādhibhowtika, Ādhidāivika & Ādhyātmika). Supremely benevolent and merciful as Bhagavān is, He could not bear with this miserable lot of His own beings, and following the maxim 'Example is better than precept' appeared as Gourāṅga playing the role of the Ideal Devotee, in
order that the beings might learn the principle of the Bhakti cult direct from His own practices.

The Gourāṅga Lilā may therefore be regarded as a supplement (perhaps more as will be explained later on) to the Lilā of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa in the superenous heaven trio. But it is to be remembered in this connection that these two lilās are going on eternally; and though their manifest forms take place at different periods of time and in different places of the universe they are eternally going on in the nonmanifest (aprakāta) form with simultaneity. For, had it not been the case, the infinity of the beatific sports of Bhagavān would not have been established. In other words, we might say that the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Being are eternal and infinite, of which the two eternal streams are the Lilā of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa and the Lilā of Gourāṅga. The simultaneity of the two Lilās is to be accepted also because of the fact that the Absolute is no Absolute if it is not the subject (Āśraya) and object (Viśaya) simultaneously. On the points thus explained we may refer to the Charitāṁṛta texts:

Sei premārā Śrī Rādhikā paraṁ āśraya ||
Sei premārā āmi hai kevala viṣaya ||
Ei premadhārā nitya Rādhikā ekali ||
Āmāra mādhuryāṁṛta āśwāde sakali ||
    ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ...
    ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ...
Viṣaya jātiya sukha āmār āśwāda ||
    āmā haite koṭiguṇa āśrayera āhlāda ||
Āśraya jātiya sukha pāite mana dhāya ||
Yatne āśwālīte nāri ki kari upāya ||
Kabhu yadi ei premārā haiye āśraya ||
Tave ei premānandera anubhava haya ||

Scriptural texts on the theory of Gourāṅga as Advaya Jñānatattva:—From the above it appears that Gourāṅga is nothing
but Kṛṣṇa incarnating for the purpose of enjoying the beatific pleasure of Rādhā by way of playing the role of Rādhā herself. But if that is the case, why is the difference in complexion? Being the Absolute Being himself could He not realize this end in His own supersensuous complexion? What hidden significance is there underlying this concealment of His own dark blue complexion and accepting the golden yellow one of Rādhā? In answer to this intricate question Vaiṣṇava philosophers suggest in the first place that, as revealed to the spiritual meditation of the sage Vyāsa, Bhagavān promises to manifest Himself to the world in a concealed form in the Kali yuga. By the influence of the gradual involution of time, religious anarchism evidently prevails in the Kali yuga, and just as for the successful speedy suppression of any political anarchism the most convenient method of operation lies in the system of spy, so also to put an end to the religious anarchism Bhagavān thinks it convenient and prudent to appear in this disguised form.

The concept of Gourāṅga, therefore, roughly indicated above, may be more explicitly and elaborately stated as showing that in Him Kṛṣṇa manifests Himself in the complexion and devotional spirit of Rādhā. In other words, Gourāṅga is Kṛṣṇa within (i.e. in theory) but of golden complexion outside (i.e. from the point of view of līlā). In order to establish this theory of Gourāṅga more firmly we might trace it to the Bhāgavata and other scriptural texts. Thus we find the Bhāg. text—\[\text{श्रास्त्रः स्वरूपेऽ क्रृष्णः हस्य कृत्वोपयुक्तं तनूः। शुक्कः रक्तस्तथा पीत इत्रानि कुप्तत्तां गतः।} (X, 8, 13).\] The verse speaks of the incarnations of the Absolute Being in the Satya and Tretā yugas, as well as of the appearance of the Absolute Being Himself in the Dvāpara and Kali yugas. There is no difficulty about the meaning of the words
for, on the basis of the two other texts of the Bhā-
kante, they mean that in the Satya and Tretā yugas respectively Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa appears not as such but in partial manifestation, i.e., as two incarnates. Some difficulty however lies with the remaining portion of the verse, viz—तथा पीत इत्यर्थ तथा नातः.

Apparently the verse means—He (Kṛṣṇa), by way of acknowledging a form in yuga after yuga, appeared in three complexes, viz, as Sukla in the Satya yuga, Rakta (red) in the Tretā, yellow in Dwāpara, and now (i.e. in Kali) takes to Kṛṣṇa-tā i.e. appears as dark-blue Kṛṣṇa. But in this interpretation appear two points, viz, (1) that Kṛṣṇa appears in golden complex in the Dwāpara, and (2) dark-blue in the Kali; and thereby the sage Vyāsa would be inconsistent with himself. In the first place, on the basis of the clear statement द्वापेरे महायानेत्र (Bhāg) there is no doubt in Vayāsas mind about the fact that Bhagavān appears as dark-blue in the Dwāpara and not as golden yellow. Secondly, from the Bhāg, text—

नानात्मन्विवाचानेन कलाचित तथा युगु।

क्रृष्णवर्णेन विग्रहाकारायं साम्प्रदायास्त्रायंपरं।

येन्येव संकीर्तित्वायं जन्ति हि सुमधुरसः॥

as well as from the text—

सूचिर्यवर्गः हेमाहनि वराक्ष्रीश्नानाशीर्षि।

सन्यासक्ष्री सम्भानो निर्ग्राहायमित्वायशः॥

which occurs in different places in the Mahābhārata, it is quite evident that, according to Vyāsa, Bhagavān appears in the Kali age in the complexion of golden-yellow. To avoid such inconsistency the verse has been thus explained by the commentator Viśwanātha Chakravartti:—The word तथा has been
used in the verse because of the idea of यथा implied though not explicitly stated, and the word दशरथनी is to be understood in the sense of "the transition period between the Dwāpara and the Kali age. Accordingly, the verse means—यथा दशरथनी द्वापर-शेषयामे दशपतं गतः, तथा दशरथनी कलैं पीतः. In other words, the true import of the text is that just as Bhagavān manifests Himself to the phenomenal world in the Dwāpara yuga as Bhagavān, i.e. as the Absolute Being Himself and not in His incarnation, so also in the Kali age He appears as Bhagavān, and not as an incarnate being; and the only difference between these two manifestations is in respect of the complexion, i.e. in the complexion of dark blue or द्वापर in the Dwāpara, and in that of golden yellow in the Kali yuga. The latter point is also corroborated by the other texts referred to above. We are led to conclude, therefore, that the V. theory about Lord Gourāṅga as the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa and not as an incarnate Being is clearly stated in the Bhāg. texts.

Besides the Bhāg. texts, two Up. texts are cited by V. philosophers in support of their Gourāṅga theory. The texts are—(a) यद्य पथ्यः पश्यन्ते दक्षवेन कर्तारमाण्यं पुर्वं द्वापरकाण्यम् एते (Munḍaka III, 1, 13), (b) महान प्रभुं पुरूषं सत्यस्यं प्रवत-त्तंकः (Śvet. III, 12), quoted by Valadeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa in his commentary on the L. Bhāgavatāmṛta, p. 7. Of these the latter one has perhaps suggested to the expounders of Bengal Vaisnavism the name Mahāprabhu which is generally given to Gourāṅga. There is no doubt that both the texts refer to the concept of Bhagavān, and as such can not be ignored altogether. Yet I must not omit to warn against the curious attempts that are made by some fanatical Vaisnavaśas of Bengal to show on the authority of these texts that the absoluteness of Gourāṅga is irrespective of Kṛṣṇaism. Of course when they
contend that Gourangga is not a mere incarnation but the Absolute Being Himself, nothing goes wrong; but to say that Gourangga is not Krsna is, from the Vaisnava standpoint, tantamount to conscious imposture and almost amounting to atheism inasmuch as it goes contradictory to the Bhagavatic view about the Absolute. Since the starting point of Vaisnava philosophic thought is the supreme authoritativeness of the Bhagavata, only such arguments are to be regarded as valid as are in agreement with the Bhag. mahavakyas and etc. The only point worth noticing here is that the two Up. texts quoted above only corroborate the Charita view about the identity of Gourangga with Krsna and thereby serve the purpose of making the Gourangga cult more acceptable to inquisitive readers.

In the concept of Gourangga, again, a difference in complexion is indeed to be understood, but this difference being closely connected with the difference in the nature of beatific sports does not affect the complexion of what Gourangga is in His intrinsic selfhood, viz Krsna. Accurately speaking, in Gourangga there is a happy co-inherence of the characteristics (complexion included) of Radha proper as well as those of Krsna proper. In Him, it is true, Krsna combines the twofold entities of Himself and Radha; but this combination is not to be understood in the sense of a chemical combination in which the combining elements undergo such a thorough change that the nature of each is lost altogether and there is an absolute merger of each other. It is a combination, like that of sugar and curds, in which the compound thus formed is something very peculiar and indescribable, so to say, and behind its screen each of the constituent entities retains its own inherent nature in a hidden manner. In Gourangga, therefore, though Krsna ordinarily manifests Himself to the phenomenal
world in the complexion and vṛtti or mentality of Rādhā, yet He sometimes manifests Himself as Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa underlying this very figure; and such manifestation depends upon the quantum of religious realisation, as is proved by the fact that Gourāṅga during the manifest Lilā revealed Himself as such not to all His associates and adherents, but to Rāya Rāmānanda alone. Herein lies one of the excellences of the Gourāṅga cult, which we are going to indicate below in detail.

**Excellences of the Gourāṅga Cult:**

While stating that the Gourāṅga Lilā is a supplement to the Lilā of Rādhā Kṛṣṇa we already hinted that it is something more than a mere supplement. There are some suggestive statements in the Charitāmṛta Text from which it might be inferred that in Gourāṅga there is the manifestation not only of the beatific sports flowing from the fulfilment of the desires unrealised during the Dwāpara Yuga Lilā, but also of those that He displays during the latter. This simultaneity in the manifestation of ecstatic sports in the two-fold function of Āśraya and Viśaya constitutes an excellence of the Gourāṅga Lilā. We have shown how in the hierarchy of divine feelings as manifested in Kṛṣṇa's sports in Goloka or Vṛndāvana, there are perceptible all the different stages and shades beginning from the lowest stage of relationship between servant and master and culminating in the highest stage of ecstasy lying in a conjugal tie of relationship between Himself and Rādhā. These different stages are also displayed by Lord Gourāṅga, and perhaps with more explicitness and accuracy in some cases. Not only so, even some of the different grades in the highest stage of ecstasy are displayed by Him. And it is the concealment of the intrinsic selfhood under the garb and mentality of Rādhā-
the Ideal devotee, that adds to the greater intensity and extensity of these emotional feelings realised in both the functions of Viṣaya and Āśraya. During the Vraja Līlā, although Kṛṣṇa's feeling in general of beatitude in the company of His associates taken as a whole group is an uninterrupted flow, yet it must be admitted that the different kinds of feeling on account of the different classes of associates are marked with a definite line of demarcation, e.g., the feeling of affection caused by the motherly relationship of Yaśodā is interrupted often and anon by the intervention of other kinds of relationship, and consequently Kṛṣṇa cannot realise any particular kind of love at His own sweet will. In this Gaurāṅga Līlā, on the other hand, such wantonness in enjoying any kind of love is given a free play and a feeling caused by a particular relationship e.g. Rādhā is not at all interrupted even by the appearance of a different relationship e.g. a motherly one; all this is possible only because of the self-adapted screen which conceals Him from the view of all interventions. In other words, all sorts of convention being wiped off by the force of the concealment, the character of the beatific sports assumes such a high depth of intensity and extensity that it surpasses those of the Vraja Līlā.

There is something more. During the Dwāpara Līlā, the manifestation of the Mahābhāva feeling—of that aspect of the Mahābhāva in which there is a temporary suspension of the difference between subject and object owing to the too exuberant joy and high-flown effusion of love, takes place not always but occasionally, and this is owing to the fact that Kṛṣṇa there acts as the Āśraya in one form (of Himself proper) and Viṣaya in another (i.e., of Rādhā). In the Gaurāṅga Līlā, on the other hand, such manifestation takes place always owing to the combination of the two enti-
ties in one single form.¹ In other words the stage of ecstasy called Prema Vilāsa Vivarta which appears occasionally in the previous lilā, attains such an astounding development and reaches such a greatly concentrated form that Gourāṅga is most appropriately described as the embodiment of this unspeakable ecstasy. On account of this suspension of the difference between the subject & object, it might be conceived by many that the end or final aim of the Bhakti cult is the union of God with soul—the complete merging of soul in Brahman. As a set off against this misconception Lord Gourāṅga revealed to Raya Rāmānanda His dearest associate that in Him behind the screen of the mentality and complexion of Rādhā there are really existing Kṛṣṇa and Rādha side by side in close contiguity but not in complete union. One of the significances of this revelation is no doubt that the relation between Bhagavān and a devotee is always marked with difference and never with absolute identity, and that the sumnum bonum of mankind is not complete union with or absolute merge in the Absolute Being, but the attainment of the natural function of devotional worship by way of retaining the relative reality of the individual soul side by side with the Absolute Reality.

1. It is here not to be questioned ‘How can Kṛṣṇa by playing the part of Visaya realise the same astounding beatific joy as Rādha herself can?’ For in the first place, Kṛṣṇa being the Absolute Being, nothing is impracticable for His Supreme lordship and inconceivable potency. Secondly, the quality good or bad and the quantity great or small are confined to the love alone—irrespective of the entity or substance which displays the love. This latter fact again is countenanced even by worldly phenomena, as the poet Bharavi has well said.
The excellence of the Gourāṅga cult thus far indicated is however to be understood so far as the self-appertaining object of Bhagavān is concerned. When again we turn to the beings-appertaining object, we find many things that contribute to the same allsurpassing excellence. In the first place, in the previous Lilā it is indeed true that Bhagavān granted the supreme bliss called Prema even to irrational beings and plants, but this was restricted only to those that were evenly disposed towards Him. The beings like Kamsa, Śisūpāla and others that acted hostile to Him throughout their lives attained a bonum no doubt e.g. Release, but this is a very trifling thing in comparison with the summum bonum Prema. In this Lilā, on the other hand, all were equally favoured with the highest object of pursuit—whether they were agreeably disposed or not.

Secondly, a display of charming grace in acts no doubt constitutes the highest essence of the absoluteness of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa; but He did not refrain at times from manifesting lordly potencies by the use of arms for the suppression of beings. In this Lilā, on the other hand, Gourāṅga never used any violence under any circumstances, and yet He subdued all by the slightest touch of His influence. The only weapons or arms He resorted to consisted in His paraphernalia of associates and adherents as we come to know from the Bhāg.

Thirdly, during the previous Lilā, Bhagavān did not play the part of an ideal devotee, and the knowledge of the meaning of Dharma as well as of the means for practical realisation thereof was acquired by beings in general from the impera-
tive commandments and verbal instructions of Bhagavân as laid down in the scriptural texts. But in all spheres of thought, religion included, a mere theoretical knowledge of principles and laws is never a sure guarantee for practical success, specially in the Kali yuga when the general mind is tainted with considerable averseness and the whole atmosphere is surcharged with forgery and purgery. Hence in Gourânga playing the role of a devotee, people obtained an easy means for going on in the path of religion. The method again was made easier and more appealing to the mind by the introduction of loud chaunting and citations of the sweet names of Bhagavân in quorum attended with sweet music. The performance of sacrificial or ceremonial rites, which was regarded as an element in Dharma in the previous ages, was replaced by this easier process, as we come to know from the Bhâg. Text cited above.

Fourthly, an all-sided spirit of reconciliation is an important feature in the cult of Gourânga. Not only did Gourânga establish an unparalleled graceful brotherhood among all beings by means of a nonviolent method of benevolent conciliation, but the expositions of the Hindu Scriptural texts which were made by His adherents and followers have established a charming reconciliation amongst the different theories of the different sects of Religion. Previously to this the great Śaṅkarâchâryyya, in establishing his pet theory of Pure Monism, left no stones unturned to make a vehement attack and hostile criticisms upon all the prevailing sects—the Śaivas, the Pâśupatas, the Gâṇapatyas and others. But, as we have already explained, the theory of Vaiṣṇava Religion does not hold such a hostile attitude with regard to the other religious theories, and throws no biased strictures upon them. Even the concept of Brahman as made out by Śaṅkara has
been charitably considered, and accorded a conspicuous place in the sphere of religion.

We have so far indicated with sufficient clearness how Gourāṅga is second to none in respect of lordly potencies, of the manifestation of the attribute of bliss, and of the display of the two attributes—the differentia of the concept of Bhagavān; and thus we can conclude that He is nothing but the Advaya Jñāna Tattwā. We have shown further how in Gourāṅga the display of some of the blissful attributes has attained a greater development than in Krṣṇa. The relation, therefore, between the Krṣṇa cult and the Gourāṅga cult may be briefly stated in the Vaisnava phraseology of bhava bheda—non-difference or identity so far as the theory is concerned, difference so far as the nature of the beatific sports is concerned. The latter thus contributes to the speciality and excellence of the cult of Gourāṅga and plays such an important part in Bengal Vaisnavism.

----

BOOK IV.
The Cult of Bhakti and the Summum bonum.

CHAPTER I.
GENERAL FEATURES OF THE CONCEPT OF BHAKTI.

In the previous pages it was shown how the thing established by the present treatise is the concept of the Advaya Jñāna Tattwā Bhagavān, which is identical with the concept of Krṣṇa or Gourāṅga. We further indicated that, though the intrinsic nature of a Jīva is bliss and knowledge and its natural function therefore is to remain for ever in the conti-
guity of and be devoted to Bhagavān, yet one class of Jivas, having from beginningless time deviated away from their natural function, are brought under the influence of the Māyā Śakti and thereby plunge themselves into the ocean of untold miseries—the miseries that consist in transmigration from one body to another ad regressum till the attainment of permanent bliss. Now the question is—what is that means whereby the final end of permanent bliss might be attained?

That means is not far to seek. It is within the self of the being itself. As we have seen, the Jīva is but a potency of Bhagavān; it necessarily therefore has its own manifestation or function. But this function of devotional practice now remains in a dormant state. Bhagavān also as Paramātma Purusa is there within the heart of the being. So near to the Being to be worshipped, yet so far away; such a complete forgetful there has taken place in the Jīva. The Jīva now is quite averse to its own substratum. If, then, a means is to be found out for the posiment of the Jīva's own function, it might be briefly pointed out "Well, poor Jīva, the treasure you are seeking is within your dwelling house, the means to find it out is also there; look behind, and you will get it at once." But, alas! such a valuable instruction is of no avail. It counts for nothing to the Jīva who is still under forgetful, who is still unmindful and lethargic, so to say. The child might remain in-active and indifferent, but the dearest and most loving father Bhagavān cannot be so. The averseness of the Jīva is a very serious malady indeed, and it is the duty of the father any how to find out a remedy. The best remedy of a disease consists in some act which is contradictory to the generating cause thereof (हेतुप्रत्ययाकानिकताः or निद्रानपरिवर्जनम् as Hindu pathology says). And so the scriptural texts prescribe a means which counteracts the averseness of the Jīva
and restores the natural function. This means is called Bhakti, which again, as the derivative meaning (मञ्जःकिन् माहे) shows, means the practice of devotion. Thus it is stated in the Bhāg.

\[
\text{मयं द्वितीयाभिनिवेशत् स्वात्मीशास्त्रंतं सिद्धिं विषयं यो स्वरूपः।}
\text{तन्मायायातो दुध्य आम्रेत्ततं भक्त्येक्येस्तं गुरुज्वात्रलम्॥}
\]

(XI, 2, 37)

from which it appears that since the Jīva withdraws from the Lord, by the influence of the Māyā Śakti it has its own intrinsic self-hood not posited, and identifying itself with objects like body, senses etc, it incurs a fear of endless sorrows; and such fear, originated as it is by the Śakti of Bhagavān, can be counteracted only by devotional practices—the practices that are to be guided by a spiritual preceptor. What the text signifies is that the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān upon the Jīva can be counteracted by nothing else than another attribute, i.e., Bliss, of the same Being Bhagavān; and realisation of this Bliss is possible only by means of the practice of devotion. This very idea is also expressed in clear terms in the Gītā Text—

\[
\text{१०५} \text{नैनैनय गुणमयी मम माया दर्त्यया।}
\text{मामेव ये प्रपन्नं मायामेतं तर्तित ते॥}
\]

which means that "this my Māyā Śakti is difficult of suppressing; those only can get out of it who are attached to me with an undivided mind."

Bhakti or Devotion is thus described as the means for attainment of the blissful knowledge of Bhagavān. Bhakti again, as the derivation shows, is a synonym for Upāsanā or Dhyāna, which again means a continuity of steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil. All the Vedanta texts aim at establishing this as the only means. Thus in the Sūtra IV, I, 1 "\text{ग्राहौतिरंभुक्तं दुः्पदेश्यात्}" the sage Vyāsa points to the
same conclusion. With this again agree scriptural texts such as “Having known Him let him practise meditation” (Vṛh. Up. IV, 4, 21); “Meditate on the Self as Om. (Mund. 11, 2, 6); Let a man meditate on the Self only as his world (Vṛh., 1, 4, 15) “The Self is to be seen, to be heard, to be reflected on, to be meditated on (Chhā VIII, 7, 1). Nor is it to be reargued that in Bhakti mārga ‘knowledge’ has no place; for the terms ‘knowing’ and ‘meditating’ are seen to be used in the place of each other (inter-changeable) in the earlier (उपक्रम) and later (उपसत्तह) parts of Vedict texts. Compare the following passages—“Let a man meditate on mind as Brahman,” and “He who knows this shines and warms through his celebrity, fame and glory of countenance” (Chhā. III, 18, 1 & 6). “He does not know Him, for he is not complete,” & “Let men meditate on Him as the Self. (Vṛh. Up. I, 4; 7); and, “He who knows what he knows”; & “Teach me the Deity on which you meditate” (Chhā. IV 1, 6; 2, 2).¹

The Gitā also teaches the same doctrine; ‘Neither by the Vedas, nor by austerities, nor by gifts, nor by sacrifice can I be so seen as thou hast seen me, but by devotion exclusive I may in this form be known and seen in truth, O Arjuna, and

1. It is to be carefully noted here that the very word Bhakti at once suggests the idea of knowledge; for Bhakti means steady remembrance uninterrupted like the flow of oil and remembrance is surely included in knowledge. It is further to be remembered that only such knowledge as relates to the identity between God and soul has no place in the Bhakti marga; whereas the concept of Bhagavan, the concept of, Jiva the concept of the relation between the two, and various other concepts, which are nothing but various items of knowledge, are accorded a most conspicuous place in this marga.
also be entered into”, (XI, 53, 54); “That Highest Person, O Pārtha, may be obtained by exclusive devotion (VIII, 22).

The importance of the concept of Bhakti requires an elaborate exposition, the mere because there are different statements about its significance. To describe Bhakti as one means is rather to minimise its import. As indicated above, it is the only natural function of a Jīva, and hence it is the highest Dharma. By Dharma we understand that duty or sacrament which is practised by those that are really learned in, or have realised, the highest lore—the scriptural texts, and that are devoid of attachment or averseness to worldly objects; this duty must at the same time be approved of by one’s own conscience or Reason. Conscience, again, approves of that only which contributes to the being’s pleasure; and such pleasure, when conceived in accordance to the highest import of the Scriptures, is nothing but permanent bliss. Hence it is that, though there might be many minor duties, the highest duty of a being is described in all Śruti and Smṛti texts as Vidyā or Ātmajñāna. In other words, this highest duty is Devotion as appears from the various texts cited above. Thus also we find it stated in the Bhāg. text—

स वै दुर्सां परो धमों यतो मक्षिक्षयंअजाने ज
ब्रह्मतुष्टयातिहता ययात्रा सुप्रसिद्धि III (I, 2, 6)

The meaning is this—the highest duty is devotion to the Supreme Being, which devotion consists in Artha, Māna & Nirūpa-

The consummation of Dharma, again, lies in the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān as the text स्वाधित्यय धम्मसम्म संसिद्धि: हरितिपाठम् (Bhāg. I, 2, 13) clearly indicates. The underlying motive of the duty of devotion, therefore, is absolutely disinterested; it is a duty which flows as a natural function and with the sole object of contributing to the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān and without the least reference and concern to the doer
himself in any respect. In other words, Bhakti must be अहंतुक, that is to say, it should not be impelled by any the least desire for any other effect (to accrue in any existence whatsoever) than the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān; and because this is the only function of a Jīva and the Jīva is finite bliss and knowledge, the effect of supreme pleasure or beatitude on the part of Bhagavān must follow unimpeded. This concept of Bhakti as Ahaituki and Apratihatā reminds one of the Kantian doctrine of the Categorical Imperative of Duty; and we may venture to add that what the critical philosopher describes as ‘Duty for duty’s sake’ applies preeminently only to this concept of Bhakti. This differentiating characteristic of Bhakti, again, which the Bhāg. texts so clearly and emphatically lay down, is also supported by various Scriptural texts. Thus the Gopāla Tāpanī says: स्नितरस्व मजन्त तद्हायमुपोषाधि-नैरास्त्यन्तुभिन्न मन:कल्यानेतद्व नैष्कस्म्यम्, where the phrase इधायमुपोषाधि-नैरास्त्यन्तु clearly states that the practice of devotion or the soul’s activity with a view to the sole pleasure of Kṛṣṇa must not be guided by the motive of any consequence whatsoever either in this world or in the next. The Śatapatha Śruti also states—‘स होवाच याज्ञवल्क्यस्तस्त पुमान्त्र आरम्भिताय प्रेसा हरिम भजेत’, “Yājñavalkya said—‘Therefore (i.e. owing to the absence of a better means) an individual being should be devoted to Hari in prema for the sake of his own good.” Indeed according to the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy the summum bonum of beings, as will be elucidated later on, is one stage of Bhakti in which the attainment of supreme beatific joy is a concomitant consequence, but to understand the concept of Bhakti in this the highest stage it is to be distinctly remembered that in the soul’s activity about its own function of devotion there should not be a previous thought about the sup-
reme pleasure. The devotion is servitude to Kṛṣṇa, and servitude simply for the sake of servitude. Indeed in this servitude supreme pleasure would come in as a matter of course in the shape of emotional feelings in the various delicacies and niceties, and, owing to the very close relation between the mind and the body, various physiological changes like crying, laughing, benumbing, fainting etc. would take place in consequence; but such a great emphasis is laid upon the function of servitude that even the supreme pleasure along with the consequent, physiological changes would be regarded as disagreeable if at all it is an obstruction to this act of servitude. At this stage the Ahaituki or Akiñchana Bhakti is styled Prema Bhakti in which nothing remains but an insatiable hankering after rendering servitude to Bhagavān. And, as we have already said, Bhagavān shakes off His indifference and impartiality, if for any reason at all, simply for the sake of a devotee of this type—nay, He, the vanquisher of all else, is himself conquered by an insatiable hankering alone (cf. मत्थरा सृृति; अहं मून्न्यमः हस्ततन्म दच्छिज्। सार्वभूतःस्त्रह्यम् मार्गेतमक्षजन्यम्।। (Bhāg. IX, 4, 64). Perhaps with an eye to this significant feature the commentator Valadeva Vidyābhūṣana has given a nice exposition of the concept of Bhakti in his Siddhāntaratna, viz., भगवद्वृत्ताकारहेतुभूता मध्यितः किं स्वरूपेति, किं प्राहृतसर्वसम्यवानन्त्रस्वरूप, किं वा भगवज्ञवानन्त्रस्वरूप, अथवा अवानन्त्रस्वरूप उत्त ह्वारिनीसारसमवेतसचिवित्वस्तारस्वरूप। इति। नाथः, भगवतो भयावध्यताभवान्त स्मृत पूर्ववाच। न द्वितीयः, अनविश्वासिद्वि। नापि दृतत्तयः, जैनियो स्वयः वीषिन्द्रस्वात्त। किंतु चतुर्थ यवासः मथनात ।

"If Bhakti is the instrumentality for subjugating Bhagavān, what forsooth is its definite character? In reply thereto, four
possible alternatives might be suggested, viz-(1) that it consists of that knowledge and pleasure which is to be derived from development of the Sattva Guṇa-a constituent element of the primeval matter called Prakṛti; (2) that it consists of the feeling of pleasure and knowledge that exists in Bhagavān (3) that it is made up of the knowledge and pleasure residing in an individual soul; (4) that it consists of the essence of the Hādīnī potency combined with the knowledge—Samvit. The first alternative cannot be accepted, because then it would follow that Bhagavān is conquered by the Māyā Śakti, contrary to the fact that Bhagavān in His intrinsic selfhood is quite unaffected by Māyā. Neither is the second alternative tenable, for, in that case, it would follow that the bliss and knowledge of Bhagavān, regarded as products, conquers Him, and thereby the infinity and perfection of Bhagavān would become question-able. That Bhagavān though of infinite knowledge and bliss feels greater pleasure on account of His devotee is due not to himself but to His devotee and thus it is not conflicting with His infinity and perfection. Nor can we uphold the third alternative, for the simple reason that the finite pleasure and knowledge of an individual soul is not at all capable of conquering Bhagavān of infinite Knowledge and Bliss. The fourth alternative alone is to be accepted, and thereby the concept of Bhakti would imply that it is the essence of the Bliss potency of Bhagavān combined with His knowledge potency”. This combined essence again is something eternal lying within the constant associates of Bhagavān—in His beatific-sports and acting as a desire for the sole purpose of contributing to the supreme pleasure. It is like an eternal inexhaustible current of bliss flowing from the endless inexhaustible reservoir—the beatific associates, and descending through the canal-like eternally-released souls down into the phenomenal world, thereby soften-
ing and melting to ecstatic joy the hearts of beings dried up and scorched with the rays of vain delusions and empty abstractions of the so-called speculative thought. From this exposition of the concept of Bhakti which describes it as the bliss potency of Bhagavān it also appears that between Bhagavān and Bhakti there exists the same relation of Bhedābheda as signalises the whole theory of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy.

Bhakti, being the highest Dharma, necessarily implies an act; besides, its nature is bliss and knowledge. Thus the full concept of Bhakti implies the harmonious combination of the three things, viz, Bliss, Knowledge and Act. These three constituent elements of Bhakti require an elaborate explanation. These are all potencies no doubt whereby the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān is effected and which also inevitably and unconsciously (on the part of the devotee) lead to that supreme pleasure called Premānanda. The meaning of bliss and knowledge has already been sufficiently explained, viz, that the happiness or pleasure which is the consequence of Bhakti is not the sensuous pleasure or transient happiness which we find in the phenomenal world, but the permanent pleasure or happiness which has no parallel in the world; and that knowledge means not the knowledge of one non-differenced Substance as established by purely monistic thinkers but the knowledge of the Advaya Jñāna Tattwa Bhagavān. Before we understand the meaning of ‘act’ here we are to remember the fact that Dharma is classified by some into Pravṛttitilakṣaṇa and Nivṛttitilakṣaṇa. The sacraments like ceremonial rites which the Śrutis enjoin us to perform with a view to attaining higher regions like sensuous heaven and the like come under the province of the former class. But from the Śruti text “तदूः यथेद कमजितो लोकः चौ-यये एवमेवासुच पुरुषजितो लोकः चौयते” it appears that all the regions higher or lower which are acquired in consequence of
such acts are merely transient ones, and hence such Dharma or acts leading to transient happiness can not come under the category of the highest Dharma leading to permanent bliss. The practices, again, that are adopted for the sole object of attaining release in the way prescribed by the school of Śaṅkara, come within the scope of the latter class; these might be superior to the Pravṛtti-laksana Dharma in that there is no desire for elysium and the like, but they do not lead to the effect of soul’s contiguity with Bhagavān if they are practised as such and not with a starting faith in the concept of Bhagavān. Bhakti is a Dharma higher than these two classes; it is the highest Dharma, and the acts implied in the concept of Bhakti are other than those acts which are described as incumbent (नित्य), occasional (नैपरिमित्तिक) and voluntary (काम्य), and mean such acts as hearing of scriptural texts, worshipping the highest Deity, and the like.

Though the full concept of Bhakti as indicated above implies the three things viz bliss, knowledge and act, yet it is to be distinctly remembered that the primary function of Bhakti consists in the directing of the mind solely towards the pleasure of Bhagavān, and the other two products viz ‘knowledge of Bhagavān’ and ‘averseness to all sorts of phenomenal acts’, though not attended to in the beginning, will follow as a matter of course. From what we have said about the highest stage of Bhakti it is quite evident that the ultimate effect of Bhakti is the clear perception of Bhagavān—the sight of Bhagavān in the same way as we phenomenal beings have a direct perception of phenomenal objects. This statement does not conflict with the fact that Bhakti is Upāsanā or an uninterrupted flow of thought; for it is a psychological truth that thinking carried on to a very high pitch of intensity becomes tantamount to direct perception. This very idea is clearly stated
in the Śruti text *Ātma va ārere dṛṣṭvā: śrutiyo manticyo nidrī-
dyāsitarṇyaḥ* (Vṛ. II, 4, 5, and also Vṛ. IV, 5, 6.). "Ātma or the Highest Self is to be seen. How? By the processes of (1) hearing of scriptural texts, (2) thinking that these scriptural texts aim at Bhakti as the only means, and (3) carrying on steady remembrance in an uninterrupted flow. If, therefore, the effect of Bhakti is even a direct preception of Bhagavān who is far beyond the sphere of Māyā, there is no doubt that the conquest of Māyā would follow necessarily as a concomitant consequence. Māyā being conquered, the soul would no longer have to undergo the troubles of mundane existence, and evils and miseries would be completely suppressed. To this effect the Śruti says—

The supreme Lord being seen, all fetters of the heart are rent as-under (i.e., subjection between the soul living in the heart and the body is put an end to), all doubts are removed (i.e., non-belief in the supreme Lord is removed by means of the hearing of scriptural texts, belief in a Being other than the supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa is gone by means of steady thought based upon those texts, and when that Supreme Lord is actually seen the seer no longer entertains any diffidence about attaining Him, nor does he consider himself as inclined to attain any thing else), all acts cease and hence metempsychosis which is the inevitable result of such acts is completely put an end to. It might be pointed out here that the text cited above, irrespectively of any commentary, from the very wording, clearly states that there is some difference and not absolute identity between God and individual soul.

The nature of Bhakti in the highest stage called Prema Bhakti as indicated above is indeed such a high pitch of intensity in religious speculation that it can never be easily attai-
ned, the more in view of the fact that a distraction acts upon
the mind in an endless number of ways. Actual sight of the
Lord is no doubt a boon which can be acquired only by pass-
ing through successive stages of meditation and practice
carried on for thousands of years. Vaisnava Philosophy
classifies these stages into nine, viz, Sraddha, Sadhusanga,
Bhajansakria, Anarthanivritti, Niṣṭha, Ruchhi, Āsakti, Bhāva
and Prema. By Sraddha is meant faith. This faith however is not
to be confused with that intuitive belief in the Absolute
which characterises every individual being; it means faith in
the scriptural texts of the Hindus, for it is the scriptural
texts that give us a knowledge of the definite character of the
Absolute. Hindu Religion starts with such belief in the
scriptures which have already been established as the best
authority in matters of religion. But mere faith will count
for nothing; rather it is very likely to fade away, unless it is
made to be deep-rooted in the mental principle; and this
can be effected more successfully and positively by association
with religious souls. Like attracts like, one single example
is better than hundred precepts—such maxims apply in all
matters, none the less in religion. Thus the next step to-
wards religious realisation is an well-chosen association with
men treading in the same path of religion and already
having proceeded a little ahead. So the Bhāg. text says

श्रुत: ्प्रशद्धान्य वायुदेवःक्षयानि:।
स्यान महत्त्यवया विमा: पुरात्ताधिनिषेवनवानु। (I. 2, 16).

From the verse it appears that an association with suitable
religious souls is achieved preeminently by living in holy
lands like the supersensuous heaven=trio mentioned before.
To this effect, methinks, the author of the Charitāmṛta
includes Mathurāvāsa (residence in Mathurā) amongst the five
aṅgas of Sādhana Bhakti to be discussed later on. I am
afraid there is some misconception in the minds of many about the true significance of this tenet. What the Scriptural texts on this point really mean to imply is this—saintly characters and fervent devotees are necessarily inclined to live in secluded holy places, remote from the distracting crowds of societies; and if one having already acquired a faith in the scriptures goes to such places even for secular purposes, he might accidentally meet those saints, and, being influenced by their devotional practices both outward and inward, himself might be more and more inclined to adopt such courses of conduct, and thereby his faith instead of fading away will develop more and more and will lead him a-head in the path of religion. It is however never intended by the theory of Vaisnava Philosophy that religious realisation in the Bhakti cult can never be attained without residing in holy lands. All that is meant is that a residence in such places, on the basis of congenial association, will afford one more facilities for religious progress than in the midst of bustles of the town and the like. Being afforded such hopeful facilities the devotee will thenceforth gladly engage his more time and attention in reading and hearing scriptural texts and meditating and contemplating over the beatific sports of Bhagavân Kṛṣṇa. In consequence thereof the concept Bhagavân will constantly occupy his thought and efface all the impressions upon his mental principle of previous existences—the impressions which, if not thus restrained, would have led to more and more mundane existences. With the effacement of the impressions there will arise within the mind an uninterrupted flow of steady thought about Kṛṣṇa, and such steady thought going on for years together will ultimately lead to that stage of Bhakti in which there is a clear direct perception of Bhagavân in His fullest splendour and bliss, and an uninterrupted
enjoyment of supreme pleasure called Premānanda; and there by the summum bonum will be attained.¹

The general features of Bhakti are thus described; and because the Absolute is no other that Kṛṣṇa, devotion undoubtedly means devotion to Kṛṣṇa. Hence Bhakti—strictly speaking Ahaituki or Uttamā (Excellent) Bhakti—is defined as आहैतुक्येन कुप्फ्याभुग्निलग्नम् or doing whatever is pleasing to Kṛṣṇa. Broadly speaking, the concept of Bhakti implies that whatever acts there might be conceived, whatever other means for religious realisation there might be upheld, whatever varieties of knowledge or penance or ceremonial rites or phenomenal activities there might be enjoined in the tenets of various scriptural texts, must be all based upon an implicit faith in the Absolute Kṛṣṇa. This very idea is clearly stated in the Bhāg. text वासुदेवपरं शेष वासुदेवपरं मध्य:। वासुदेवपरो योगो वासुदेवपर: किया:।। वासुदेवपरं बाणं वासुदेवपरं तप:। वासुदेवपरो धर्मं वासुदेवपर: गति:॥ (1, 2, 28-29). “The Vedas are the direct revelation of Kṛṣṇa, and hence whatever is laid down therein ultimately refers to Him alone. The sacrificial rites enjoined in the Vedas must be performed with a strict faith in Him. The bodily practices enjoined in the Yoga system must be accomplished only with the object of preparing the mind for an approach towards Kṛṣṇa; the realisation of non-differented Substance or Brahman cannot be really attained at any rate, cannot be lasting, if it is not based upon a faith in Kṛṣṇa. The acts, again, which are prescribed for different sects or societies or communities under different stages of life must be done with a faith in Kṛṣṇa alone.” The concept of Bhakti thus does not imply

¹. See Appendix.
that phenomenal beings are never to do any acts according to their respective age, sex, caste, creed or social status or surrounding environments; all that is really meant is that such acts are allowable but must be done with a faith in Kṛṣṇa. Nor does it indicate that the other means for realisation are to be ignored altogether or that the different manifestations or incarnations of Kṛṣṇa are to be disbelieved. On the other hand, with the ever-shining spirit of reconciliation it admits all these things, and yet, by way of showing their nature as ultimately based upon a belief in Kṛṣṇa the Absolute Being, it posits its own transcending nature and excellence over everything else. Complete resignation, steadfast adherence, and insatiable hankering—these alone can make one attain a full realisation of Bhagavān as such; and phenomenal activities, or acts with a view to realisations of the different manifestations of the Highest Self, which from their very nature cannot be forsaken abruptly, are to be done unless and until such a state of the mind is attained, and an attempt must be made for such a preparation from the very dawning of intellect and reasoning.

CHAPTER II.

RELATION BETWEEN THE CULT OF BHAKTI AND OTHER CULTS.

In the preceding pages which give a brief account of the general features of Bhakti the concept of Bhakti has been described as the highest Dharma or the best means for realisation. But the Hindu scriptural texts, we are aware, refer to many other modes of realisation which are broadly classified into Karma mārga, Jñāna mārga, and Yoga mārga; and to establish the Bhakti cult on a sound basis we are required to show its superiority over the other cults—a superiority which has already been partially indicated in a previous chapter.
Karma marga: This is based upon the Karma Kanda or the beginning portion of the Vedas, the latter being the Jnana Kanda. The Karma Kanda lays down injunctions for the performance of ceremonial rites, while the Jnana Kanda deals with the Unseen Object—the Absolute Being (this is otherwise called the Adratirtha—pratipaddaka Sastra). The implication of the two canons underlying this classification is that experience falls into two classes, viz, (1) that which refers to the sensuous, (2) that which refers to the Supersensuous. Although the ancient propounders of Hinduism confined their greater attention to the portion which treats of Brahman the Supersensuous Object, yet it is not to be understood that the Karma Kanda has no value at all. On the other hand, since the Karma Kanda is a part of the scriptures, it is evidently the intention of Bhagavan that this has its own value and efficacy even so far as the question of self-realisation i.e. realisation of the Supersensuous is concerned. What then is the significance of the Karma Kanda?

Now the injunctions for the performance of ceremonial rites have the apparent object of affording individual beings all sorts of facilities for worldly enjoyments. This we may regard as a makeshift, as it were, on the part of Bhagavan. In other words, the acts enjoined in the Vedas are styled परोत्साहिय (cf. Shruti quoted in Bhakti = sandarbhā p. 473—“त्वा पतं चतुष्ठं सन्तं चतुष्ठेवाचवचतं परोत्साहिय एव हि वेद्रः”), and the Vedas in this respect are necessarily a परोत्साहार. Now what is a परोत्साहार? It is that in which the real meaning lies hidden under the garb of certain statements which apparently mean otherwise. Consider the following example—A child attacked with malarial fever is very much disinclined to take quinine because of the bitter taste; but the

1. See Appendix.
father, very much inclined to get the child cured, tempts him with sweetmeats, and then the child takes the quinine. The real motive of the father here is not to give the child sweetmeats but to get him cured of the disease, and this motive lies concealed under the garb of a temptation. Similarly, the real motive underlying the vedic injunctions for ceremonial rites is to make the doers ultimately forsake them. If then this is the real motive, why do not beings avoid these at the very outset? They cannot. Beings as they are, they must necessarily do some acts—can never remain in-active. In the absence of performance of such vedic acts which are all morally right, they are sure to do forbidden acts such as drinking, debauchery, theft and others; they must, in other words, addict themselves to all sorts of immoralities and vices, and thereby prepare their own way for eternal damnation. Besides, the performance of such acts is according to our theory commanded by Bhagavān Himself and hence can not be avoided for fear of transgression.

It appears, therefore, that vedic rites, though not to be ignored, have got only a secondary importance attached to them. To this effect the scriptures state—यो वा पात्रां गार्मिनिधर्मां दिशमुखोके जुटोति यजने तथस्पष्टे वहः वर्षसहा- रयन्वरेवास्था तद्र भवति; यो वा पात्रां गार्मि गार्मिनिधर्मा अस्माँ- भोकात् प्रैति स कुपशः; अथ य पात्रां गार्मि गार्मिनिधर्मा अस्माँ- भोकात् प्रैति स वाहःः। (Vrh. VIII, 10). What the texts mean is that only a secondary importance is attached to the ceremonial rites enjoined in the Vedas while the knowledge of Brahman is of primary importance, and that one possessed of this knowledge is really rich irrespectively of caste, sex etc. From these texts as well as from the text तमें वेदात्-वचनेन वाहः गार्मिनिधर्मिन वाहः (Vrh. IV, 4, 22) it appears that the ultimate real motive of the performance of
ceremonial rites is to acquire knowledge of Brahman. To satisfy this object the vedic acts must be performed without the least desire for the effects thereof. In other words, performance of acts without any attachment thereto is what prepares the way for final release. It is by such performance of acts that the mind is reduced to that state of tranquility and composure in which a desire for Ātmajñāna might arise.

Thus at last we arrive at the true meaning of the Karma mārga which is described elaborately and in clear terms in the beginning of the Gitā. The Karmamārga does not imply absolute nonperformance of acts, but means that acts are to be done without any the least desire for attainment of effects; and if in this method actual realisation is to be attained at all, the performance of such acts must be completely resigned to Bhagavān. Resignation of vedic ceremonial rites to Bhagavān, therefore, is described as one means for the attainment of Release; but this means being only a preparatory one, the effect in the shape of release takes place after a good deal of time, and when at length release is attained the state is one collateral with a complete cessation of all such acts—with all fetters of the heart being rent asunder. If, again, the cult of Bhakti is resorted to, the same release accrues as a concomitant consequence and that in no time, owing to the supremely magnetic influence of the graceful attributes of Bhagavān. Thus it appears that a more efficacious and speedy method lies in the cult of Bhakti whereby the highest bonum is attained. In other words, the Bhakti Mārga is to be regarded not only as superior to the Karma Mārga, but that which, if resorted to, does away with the necessity of the latter being adopted as an independent method. This theory, therefore, leads us to the statement that the Karma Mārga (and not the Bhakti Mārga, as some modern interpreters of Indian Philosophy erroneously
put it) is intended only for the weak and the lowly. This superiority of the Bhakti cult and inferiority of the Karma Mārga in the hierarchy of methods is clearly stated in the Gitā texts—मन्येव मन अचतुस्व मयि तुबच्छ निवेशय। निवित्तिस्विः मन्येव ब्रत उद्दृः न संहवसं। न च जिच्छ समाधातुं न शक्तिव प्रथयः। अश्वास्योऽणं ततो मामिच्छायां वनत्रः॥ अध्यासेवं नम्नास्योऽस्वि बहुः मद्योगमाहित्रेः॥ स्ववेक्षणफलयां ततः कुः यतत्त्ववान॥ (XII, 8.11), which, if properly understood, mean nothing but that of the several alternative methods held up by Bhagavān, the highest one is stated first and the lowest one i.e.-resignation of ceremonial rites stated last.

Jñāna mārga:—While the Karma mārga indicated above is declared a means for realisation only in an indirect and remote way, the direct and positive methods for this purpose are two in number—Jñāna and Bhakti. So the bhāg. text says—योगस्यप्रणीति मया प्रोक्ताः नृत्वां बनित्वसया। ब्राह्म कर्म
च मकिष्ठ नोपायोऽयोरस्तिः कुष्ठत्वचेत॥ (XI, 20, 6). The Bhak-
ti mārga, again, includes as one variety the Yoga mārga; hence we have referred to four methods in all, viz, Karma, Jñāna, Yoga (bhakti) and Bhakti.

The Jñāna mārga is generally understood by people in these days as based upon and originated in Śāṅkara's theory of Absolute monism; but from the detailed reference to it in the Bhāgavata and Gitā texts it is quite evident that the cult of Jñāna had long been in vogue before the time of Śāṅkara.

This mārga consists in the realisation of Bhagavān in His Nirviṣeṣa state. It is the realisation in which there takes place a merge or absorption of an individual soul in Brahman which Brahman is regarded as the halo of the supreme lustre of the supersensuous limbs of Bhagavān, and there-
by the realiser does nothing, says nothing, thinks of nothing good or bad, and behaves like an inert mass, as it were,—in fact it is an indecipherable state.

From the bhāg texts it appears that followers of the Jñāna mārga are primarily classified into two, viz.—(1) those that take to meditation upon Nirviṣēṣa Brahmān in an independent way, i. e., irrespectively of an implicit faith in Bhagavān, (2) those that take recourse to a sincere faith in and devotion to Bhagavān from the very outset, but desire to attain the end of Release and not the summum bonnm Prema.¹ (cf. Jñāna mārge Upāsaka dui ta prakāra | Kevala brahman-upāsaka mokṣākāṅkṣi āra ||, Charitāmṛtā, Madhya lilā, ch. 24).

The first class admits of three sub-classes, viz, Sādhaka, Brahma-maya and Prāpta-brahma-laya. Under the second class also there are three sub-classes, viz, (1) Mumukṣu or those desirous of (but not yet having attained) Release, (2) Jivanmukta, (3) Prāpta-swarūpa (cf. Mokṣākāṅkṣi jñāni hāta prakāra | Mumukṣu Jivanmukta Prāpta-swarūpa āra ||, Charitāmṛtā, Madhya, ch. 24). Of these latter sub-classes, the first type is referred to in the bhāg. text—

¹ See Appendix.
the semblance of unreleased souls encased in gross bodies, just in the same way as an oil machine or a potter’s wheel continues its turn for some time even after the application of the moving force has stopped. The third type consists of those that by means of the devotional cult have attained the intrinsic natural state of Jivas absolutely bereft of any connection with gross bodies (cf. मुक्तिहितायं यथारूपं स्वरूपेऽयवस्थितः, Bhāg. II, 10, 6). Notwithstanding the difference in minute details, all these three sub-classes agree in one point, viz., that the end to be attained is one and the same i.e., Self-realisation or merge of the soul in Brahman.

Between the two varieties of Jñāna marga indicated above, which agree in so far as the end attained is Release, there is a good deal of difference. In the latter case, since Bhakti is primarily resorted to, the state of merge will not last long, but Bhagavān Himself by reason of that Bhakti which is but His own potency will uplift the being from that state after allowing him to enjoy it for some time as a fulfilment of his own desire; and the being thus raised from the state of immersion in the illimitable ocean of Bhagavān’s bodily lustre will be placed in the state of contiguity with Bhagavān to enable him to enjoy supreme pleasure. In the former case, since the practice of meditation upon Brahman is conducted independently of Bhakti and based entirely upon the being’s own power of understanding, the state of merge might be attained after a good deal of effort, but will not have a lasting effect. Lots of instance there are to show how an ascetic of this kind is drowned again into the ocean of troubles in mundane existence. Consequently all the efforts for realisation independently of Bhakti are entirely fruitless just in the same way as the pounding of husks is an absolutely fruitless attempt. It thus appears that even realisation of Brah-
man, if it is to be attained as a permanent blessing, must be based upon and always appended to the cult of Bhakti. And so it is said in the Gitā text—

\[ \text{तेषां ज्ञानी नित्ययुक्त एकमाकृतिबिशिष्यन्ते} \]

\[ \text{प्रियो हि ज्ञानिनो उत्तरध्रमिदं स च मम प्रियं} \]

\[ (VII, 7) \]

that a follower of the Jñāna cult is loved by Bhagavān only when he is constantly attached and devoted to Him and propitiates Him by constant servitude.

The cult of Bhakti is thus declared not only as superior to the Jñāna mārga but that it frustrates the necessity of taking to the latter as an independent method. It is for this superiority that a-cetics who have attained Release, not being satisfied with that state of realisation, hanker after a still higher pleasure, and to that end begin the process of devotional servitude by way of worshipping the Image of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa (cf. मुक्त ब्राह्मणो लोकयोगायुगं नित्ययुक्तविषयं—Bhagavat Sandarbha). The same idea is also clearly stated in the Gitā texts VII, 1-5 एवं सततयुक्त ये महकास्वां पर्युपासते। ये चान्यसततयुक्त तेषां के योगाविश्वासम्। मयावेश्य मनों ये मां नित्ययुक्तं उपासते। भजया पर्योपेतास्ते मे युक्तमात्मा मया। ये तथाकार्मिनिपर्युपासते। संवेदनाश्चविन्यासम् कृतस्थमवलं ज्ञातम्। संवेदनाश्चविन्यासम् सत्वं समुच्छय:। ते प्राण्युक्तम् सामवं सर्वभूतं हिते रत:। किरीटज्ञानं कृतस्थमवलं संवेदनाश्चविन्यासम्। अन्त्याचार्यि गतिर्युक्तं देहविविधविशव्यं।।

Irrespective of any sectarian commentary, the use of the word युक्तमा: in the above texts clearly shows the excellence of the Bhakti cult, and the last verse indicates that the indescribable state of Brahman Jñāna which is almost tantamount to a state of cypher, instead of being a blessing, is rather a source of trouble if it is attained in an independent Jñāna Mārga—trouble
because it is sure to be followed by a downright heavy fall. On this latter point the texts run: जीवन्मुक्ति ऋषि पुनरुभावने यातिन कर्मभि: || यथविच्युतमहाशक्ति भगवत्यपराधिन: || Vaśana bhāsys, cited in Bhakti Sandarbha, p 505, and; जीवन्मुक्ति: प्रपज्यन्ते करित्तं संक्तरं नित्याम्। योगिनो वै न लिप्यन्ते कर्मिभि: मिनगत्वय: || (Bhāg.)

It is to be distinctly noted here that though the cult of Jāna independent of Bhakti is to be rejected altogether as a fruitless attempt, yet Vaisnava Philosophy does not ignore the end itself called Release, but says only that it cannot be attained except by means of Bhakti. Thus in the Gitā texts (XIII, 7-11) the state of Release is referred to in the verses अमलित्वमद्वितिमत्म् etc in the introductory portion; in the middle the Bhakti cult is referred to in the verses मथि ज्ञानविगुणेन etc; towards the close, again, in the verses पतंज्लानामवनि प्रोक्तम् etc is the distinct statement that true Release can be attained only by one following the Bhakti cult.

Yoga marga: From a careful examination and reconciliation of the various texts of the Gitā, the Bhāgavata, the Viṣṇu Purāṇa, and Patañjali's Yoga Sūtras, we come to know that according to the Swarūpa Laksāṇa the word Yoga means विन्द्रतीनियराग: or suppression of the modification of the thinking principle. In otherwords, the mind, as appears from the Gitā texts, is restless, turbulent, violent, and obstinate; and, on account of co-habitation, the soul, though intrinsically pure and tranquil, has to undergo this state of restlessness; moreover, this is unavoidable because it is all due to the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagvān Himself, which influence the soul is bound to come under owing to its past transgression of forgetfulness of Bhagvān. Thus the mind becomes distracted in various ways, thereby losing its original tranquil state.
To regain the tranquil state, the various modifications of the thinking principle due to the distractions must be suppressed first. This suppression consists of certain practices, viz., the eight ancillaries of Yoga—forbearance, observance, peculiar posture of the body, suppression of the breath, restraint, attention, contemplation and meditation.

In consequence of this suppression of the modifications, there arises a state of the thinking principle, and to describe this state as the effect of the distinctive practices constitutes the tātastha laksana of the word Yoga. Thus by tātastha-laksana Yoga means that tranquil state of the thinking principle in which, owing to the cessation of all the modifications, it posits its own intrinsic nature as the chitkāna or a pure bit of the Infinite Bliss of Bhagavān, and thus sees nothing but the One in all and all in One. In this state, all knowledge of difference pertaining to the different objects of the universe being vanquished, there arises a sense of equality in all the different selves, and the self sees the one pervading Spirit Nārāyaṇa or Īśwara or Paramātmā (as differently styled in the system of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy) every where-in his own heart, as well as in the hearts of all beings of the universe. This state is called the Asamprajñāta Samādhi—the highest state in Yoga. And because the self in its intrinsic nature is but a bit of Bhagavān Who is Rasa, it now enjoys eternal bliss or beatitude, in otherwords, the end or sumnum bonum called Kaivalya is attained thereby. The word Kaivalya does not signify 'mere liberation' as wrongly interpreted by many, but a state of ecstatic joy consequent upon the liberation of the soul from the fetters of mundane existence. The word is derived from केवल with a suffix in the sense of मात्र, and केवल derived from 'क' meaning 'bliss' and the root वन् meaning 'revelling', means 'one that revels in bliss.'
In the above are involved, like the eight ángas or members, the three main stages of Yoga as referred to in the Gítá texts. These stages are Yogārūrkuśa (योगारुरक्षु), Yogārūḍha (योगारुढ़), and Práptasiddhi (प्राप्तसिद्धि). The first stage is that in which a being, whose mind has been purified by the performance of vedic rites, is just initiated into the Yoga mārga. The second is that in which the modification of the thinking principle having been suppressed, the mind is diverted away from all objects of sense and all acts, and entertains no desire of any kind. The last is the stage in which Kaivalya is attained.

It further appears from what is stated above that in realisation according to this cult of Yoga the Ultimate Reality Bhagavān manifests Himself in His partial aspect Paramātmā and because Paramātmā like Bhagvān Kṛṣṇa is Saviśeṣa Brahman, the Yoga mārga is fittingly styled in Vaiśnava Religion as one variety of the Bhakti cult. It is more specifically designated as Yoga Miśra or Śanta Bhakti. Evidently a yogi cannot aspire even after the realisation of Paramātmā unless he starts his career with an implicit faith in Bhagavān. This fact is clearly stated in the Gítá text VI, 31 which means that "that Yogi who by way of resorting to a sense of equality in the whole universe, is devoted to Me—the all-pervading One, finds his realisation a lasting one and never strays away from his own intrinsic self—hood and function. We further know from the Bhág text X, 10-5 that a good number of yogis in the days of yore found their severe austerities all ending in a fuss simply because they lacked in Bhakti.

Relation between the three cults of Jñāna, Yoga and Bhakti.:

In the first place, between the two cults of Jñāna and Yoga there is similarity inasmuch as both must be appended
to the cult of Bhakti if at all they are to grant their respective sumnum bonums. Yet there is a good deal of difference; for, while in the realisation according to the Jñāna mārga there arises a merge of the individual soul in the Absolute Self, in the other case there is no such merging and the individual self retains the natural real relation of bhedābheda between itself and Paramātmā. And for this very reason the cult of Yoga leads to a higher stage of realisation than the Jñāna cult, as is quite evident from the Gitā texts in which towards the close Bhagavān Himself while speaking of the highest esoteric teaching of the Bhakti cult, by way of introduction, says—हते ज्ञानमार्थानं गुहादं गुहातं मया। विमुखत्वेतद्येष्यं यथेच्छुस्ति तथा कुरु॥ (XVIII, 63).

Secondly, from what is stated above we cannot but conclude about the all-surpassing supremacy of the Bhakti cult in the hierarchy of methods of realisation. This excellence of Bhakti we find clearly indicated in the Bhāg. texts न साध-यति मां योगो न सांवत्यं धस्मं उदवः। न स्वाध्यायस्ययागो यथा भक्त्येमोजित्ता॥ (XI, 1419), and

संसारसन्युगंतंस्त्रासयुज्ञितियतियां:

नान्यं पश्चो भगवतः पुरुषोत्तमस्य।

ठीलाक्षणायसन्येवनमन्तरेण

पुंसो मधेवद चिविधुदुःखदाहिःतस्य॥ (XII, 4, 40).

Nor should it be argued on the basis of the Śruti text—तमेव विद्वित्तवातिस्युपेति (Śvet. III, 8) that Bhakti, though it might be the means for the attainment of supreme pleasure, has not the power of effecting selfrealisation i.e. true knowledge of Brahman; for by constant hearing and citation of the sweetnames and graceful acts of Bhagavān, the mind undoubtedly attains to a state of composure though the ceremonial rites might be shunned completely, and in this pure state of the mind True Knowledge is clearly revealed.
The gradation thus indicated in the stage of realisation between the three cults can be best explained by way of analogy to the descent of the sage Nārada from heaven as described by the poet Māgha in his Śiśupālavadha. At first Nārada appeared to observers below as if he were a mere halo of lustre in which were visible no distinctive features of a being; gradually, as he descended more and more, it was perceived as an embodied thing; with more descent and consequent nearness to the observer the different parts of the body were distinctly perceived and then recognised as a human being; and when the object came very near, it was fully recognised as Nārada. Just in the same way, by the practice of the Jñāna cult, owing to the merge of the finite self in the Absolute One, the self gets immersed, so to say, in the illimitable infinite ocean of light—the infinite lustre of Bhagavān, and because the dualism which is the real relation between the finite self and the Absolute is temporarily suspended and also because there is no manifestation of the attributes and powers, it must be regarded as a very low stage, very far away from the sumnum bonum Prema. Then by Yoga practice the self comes nearer to the highest and in-as-much as at this stage though Bhagavān does not manifest Himself in His fullest display, yet He appears in His aspect of Paramātma in which there is a partial manifestation of the attributes. The culminating point is reached by the cult of Bhakti.

The comparative excellence, thus stated, of the three cults is clearly expressed in the Gītā texts. Thus from the text VI, 46

तपस्विभ्यो विविधं योगी ब्राह्मणोपि मतो विधिकः ।
कर्म्यक्षेत्राधिको योगी तत्स्रात् योगी भवाज्जुन ॥

irrespective of any sectarian commentary, it is apparent on the face of it that a yogi is dearer to Bhagavān than a
follower of the Jñāna cult. Again, from the last śloka of the same chapter

योगिनामपि सर्वेषा मद्दृढत्तत्ततात्मना ।

श्रद्धावानं भजने यों मां स मे युक्तमो मतः II,

it is evident that of all yogis one who is devoted to Bhagavān with a very explicit faith and steadfast adherence is the dearest to Him and is fit for the state of highest bliss.

Relation between the four mārgas:—

This would be briefly indicated if to the above relation we add that the Karma mārga does nothing but prepare a door way for realisation in the cults of Jñāna and Bhakti (including Yoga).

CHAPTER III.

EXCELLENCE OF THE BHAKTI CULT AND JĪVA’S PRONENESS THEREETO.

From the relation between Bhakti and the other cults it appears that the former is the best means for religious realisation. This excellent character of Bhakti will be made more conspicuous if we turn our attention to the following important traits:—

1. Sincere faith and devotion alone, irrespective of any earthly qualities, is capable of uplifting one to the highest heaven and contributing to the beatific sports of Bhagavān. The blind orthodoxy and rigour of Hindu Smṛti texts places a particular class of people—the Brāhmmins—in the highest social status and classifies the earthly qualities of these Brahmins into twelve, viz: wealth, respectability, physical beauty, penance, śāstric knowledge, prowess, lustre, influence, strength, energy and intellect, whereas the class of Chandālas, qualified or not, is made to occupy the lowest status in the society and always to be slighted as untouchable. The Bhāg.
texts distinctly lay down that even a Chandāla possessed of sincere faith and devotion is dearer to Bhagavān than a Brahmīn endowed with those twelve qualities but sadly lacking in any faith.¹ The text on this point is: याज्ञवल्क्य वर्चैते नाम तुभ्यम् (III, 33, 7). The influence of Bhakti is such that a devotee though devoid of any earthly quality becomes at once more humble and lowly than a blade of grass, patient and forbearing like a tree, never seeks honour from others but gives them all their dues; while its absence is invariably followed by self-conceit, hypocrisy and other allied qualities, and thereby vitiates all the twelve qualities mentioned above. Briefly speaking, qualities of the heart are always commendable while those of the understanding attended with egotism are despised in the sphere of religion. Permanent bliss therefore is always coexistent with the former.

2. From the above it follows as a corollary that the cult of Bhakti is accessible to all irrespective of caste, as is evident from the Bhāg text—किरातहनः घुलिन्दुङ्गनस्य ामीरकः यवना: खसादय: | येकः च पापा यद्यध्याध्याय: | शुभ्यन्ति तस्मे प्रमोक्षिष्ठेवः नम्: || (II, 4, 18). Far be it said of the people belonging to higher castes or nationalities, even the aboriginal tribes—the Kirātas, the Hūnas, the Ābhīras etc, the Yavanas, the Khasas are always welcome to, and purified by, this sectarian and universal religion.

3. It embraces all people irrespective of their outward rites. In this connection we might refer to the significance of the Hindu scriptural texts—the Smṛtis—in laying down certain injunctions for the observance of formal rites which are technically called Sadāchāra. These practices, I am afraid, are considered by the west as well as by the westernised east as so many superstitions to be ignored altogether, while they

¹. See Appendix.
are given an undur importance by too orthodox Hindu minds. Without entering into a detailed examination of this point it will suffice here to state that most of these practices, I mean, those, other than the purely formal etiquettes, relate to physiological changes, and as such should not be ignored altogether in view of the very close relation between the mind and the body. Nor should we accept the blind partiality and fondness oftentimes shown by many towards these rites. Religion, if properly understood, is more a thing of the thought sphere than of the body. As we shall explain fully later on, the cult of Bhakti in its low stage called Sadhana Bhakti might lay a considerable stress upon the performance of outward ceremonial rites, but this is rather a stepping stone to the stage of Raganugā in which there can be an uninterrupted flow of steady remembrance of the beatific sports of Bhagavān. Thus to steer a middle course between the above two extreme views on the point, V. Philosophy asserts that a sincere devotee, even though he might be habituated to defiled practices, is not-withstanding regarded as saintly in the estimation of Bhagavān, as is evident from the Gita text—

\[ \text{गोप चेत सुदुःरावारो भजने माममन्यमाहृ। साधुरेव स मन्तव्यः सम्यण व्यवसिनो हि सः॥} \] (the meaning explained in a previous chapter).

Yet by the force of the word गोप here some sort of preeminence is given to the condition of strict observance of the recognised purificatory rites. In other words, a compliance with this latter condition is regarded as auxiliary in the speedy attainment of realisation. The real fact however is that a

1. Under this head I bring some of those formal rites that are referred to in Manu, ch. IV, e. g., the verse 48 which says—

"Let a snataka never void faeces or urine, facing the wind or a fire or looking towards a Brahmana, the sun, water or cows."
sincere and earnest devotee is not required to make an effort in observing such rites; the more he advances in his spiritualisation the greater attention he naturally and voluntarily pays to this aspect of the Bhakti cult. Notwithstanding this natural and voluntary inclination, if in some texts an imperative duty is laid down to this effect, the real significance of that injunction is to be understood as a sort of check against the possibility of many inconsiderate beings in being addicted to vices and immoralities.

4. It is alike welcome to literate gentry and to illiterate folk. We are to remember here the great utterance of the famous scientist Pascal—"The heart has reasons which reason can not know". Sincere faith and earnest devotion as characteristics of Bhakti are always the products of the reason dwelling in the heart and not of the head. It matters not, therefore, whether a being is capable or not of a high display of his intellect and understanding so far as the cult of Bhakti is concerned. Besides, the intrinsic potency of the sweetness and beatific sports and graceful acts of Bhagavân is such that it cannot but act upon the mind of a being conscious or unconscious of the meaning thereof. A medicinal herb by reason of its own potency must act upon the organism even if a patient takes it without the least knowledge of its properties; such is the case here also.

5. The being initiated into the Bhakti cult is irrespective of attachment or nonattachment to worldly objects. The potency of Bhakti is quite capable of steadying a man and making him unperturbed even though he might be attached to worldly objects. The mind once begun to be directed towards Bhagavân will by constant practice withdraw from those very objects. The manas is of a very small dimension atomic in size; it cannot simultaneously be tied to two things; if fixed to Bhagavân, it must not be attached to any other thing. Such
being the case, there is no doubt that a man doing worldly acts without any attachment thereto attains to a state of composure fit for fixture towards God.

6. The Bhakti cult is intended alike for men desirous of release and those that have attained release. That release is a concomitant consequence of Bhakti has already been indicated. The text again अामाराम मुनयो निविकेरणः etc shows that even released souls hanker after devotion to Bhagavān; nay, even those that are the constant associates in his beatific sports take to Bhakti as their only function. Rādhā has been described as the ideal devotee.

7. The formal rite or worship prescribed in the Bhakti cult is not restricted to the dedication of particular varieties of things and acts, but applies to all things and acts irrespective of quality or quantity. This appears from the Gīta texts—

पत्रं पुष्पं फलं तोखं यों मे महत्या प्रचलितः
तदव्रत्म भक्त्यपहतमस्तामि प्रयत्नानन्: (IX, 26)

—I (Bhagavān) accept any thing and everything—be it a leaf, a flower, a fruit or a quantity of water—if it is given with sincere faith and devotion; तत्र करो यद्यशास्त्राँ यज्ञुहो दशामिति यत्। व्यतियतात ऋषियम्य तत् कुर्म्य मदवर्षम् (IX, 27) “Dedicate all your acts to me, O Kownteya, your doing, your eating, your sacrificing, your gift, your penance and the like.

8. Bhakti is compatible with whatever motive a devotee might have in view. It is equally practicable if one begins without any desire for mundane effects, with such a desire, or with a desire for release. The only thing necessary is faith; and if with that faith in mind one desires earthly prosperity or fame or learning or anything of the kind, his desires will be fulfilled. Bhagavān being the source of the entire creation, if propitiated with devotion He can fulfill all desires irrespec-
tive of their nature. Besides, such desires can be fulfilled at all times under all circumstances and in all places.

9. It is the best safe-guard against all kinds of evils and difficulties besetting a man, thereby enabling him to make an unhampered, glorious and happy career in the arena of worldly affairs. In the primary stage called Śādhana Bhakti, an individual being, though possessed of a sincere faith, has indeed to go through a series of struggles for existence and to go on with the daily routine of duties in the midst of a diversity of environments; and, as proved by our ordinary experience, there is every possibility of meeting with rebuffs, despondency, troubles and fear; but the very fact of steadfast adherence to Bhagavān, without causing any the least affectation of his mind, holds him up and enables him to prove an enviable success in the sphere of worldly affairs.

10. It has the unique power of counteracting sinful acts. Of such acts there are two kinds, viz-those that are sure to produce effects but have not yet begun to do so—technically called aprārabdhā Karma; and those that have produced actual effects-called Prārabdhā Karma. Such producibility and actual production are all guided by the doctrine of Karman. As to the former the Bhāg. text says—यथाप्रकृति: सुसमाजिकः करो-लयांसि महस्मात् तथा महाविपणा अक्रिन्देवनांसि हतस्तशः ||

(XI, 14, 19)

"Devotion to me entirely counteracts all sins just in the same way as fire kindled for the purpose of cooking burns fuels to ashes." As to the latter we may refer to the text—

आहों वत भवपरमो गरीवानु याज्ञवल्क्यं सर्वीते नाम तुष्यम् तेजस्वरस्तः जुधुहः सङ्कुचाचार्यं वहान्चनाम् गृहस्ति ये ते ||

(III, 33, 7) "Even one belonging to the lowest caste: Chandāla who is always uttering the sweet names of Bhagavān is to be considered as a superior being for that very fact. Such utte-
rance of the names of Bhagavān is superior to penance etc., for it gives the effects of penance as well as something more; hence one always acting such, be he a Chandāla, is superior to Brahmans devoid of devotion—of whatever severe asceticism the latter might be. It also counteracts physical diseases due to sinful acts done in previous existences.

If therefore Bhakti, as described above, is such an excellent means of realisation, there can be no doubt that this should be adopted by one desirous of permanent supreme happiness. But, as we have seen, some Jivas are from beginningless time averse to their own natural function of contiguity to Bhagavān; and if that function is to be posited again, the Jiva thus committing a transgression must be made to be inclined to this devotional cult at some particular point of time. The initiation, in other words, into this particular cult of religion must begin in order to result at last in final realisation. The question therefore is—How can such start be effected? What is the origin of the Jiva’s proneness to Bhakti? To answer this question we are to remember in the first place the great maxim of Hindu religion—

तत्कालप्रतिष्ठा श्रुतयो विभिन्ना नातसावृद्धियः मतः न नियमम्
परम्परा तस्मां निहितं गुहायं महाज्ञनो येन गतः स पवया: ॥

(quoted by Jiva Goswāmī in his Bhakti Sandarbha)

The maxim means—“As regards the truth of the means of religion, we cannot say it is based upon argumentation for reasoning is ill-founded having no finality; nor is it based merely upon scriptural texts, for these texts are diverse; neither can it be said to be declared by Rṣis, for they do not agree with one another. Thus this truth is a much concealed secret to be adopted according as it was practised by a realiser in the past”. In other words, the fact that a particular indi-
vidual being takes recourse to a particular method of realisation depends altogether upon his contact with people of saintly character, who having already acquired a spiritual insight and attained concrete realisation are more capable of influencing others than a legion of precepts laid down in the Śastras.

But to say thus is not to state the whole truth. Others there are who assert not a less plausible theory, viz., that the starting point in the sphere of practical demonstration in religion depends upon the grace and goodness of Bhagavān. Indeed the grace of the all-merciful Being is the primary cause of the Jiva's contiguity to Bhagavān being posited; but this primary causality, it is here to be distinctly noted, does not and cannot operate directly with regard to those beings that by reason of their averseness to Bhagavān have plunged themselves into the illimitable ocean of the miseries of mundane existence. Now what is the psychological import of 'grace' or 'kindness'? It is nothing but a change arising within one's mental principle when affected by a feeling of the sorrow of other phenomenal beings. But since the sorrow of phenomenal beings is a product of the Tamas, a constituent of Prakṛti, and because the Highest Mind of the Highest Being Bhagavān whose sole attribute is supreme bliss is absolutely unaffected by Prakṛti (the two being contradictories like light and darkness), the grace or kindness thus described cannot possibly arise within the mind of Bhagavān. Consequently, there is no hope, from this point of view, of the miseries of those beings being put an end to, although the Highest Being is ever existent as capable of doing, undoing or doing other-wise any-thing and every thing at his own sweet will. If, again, we consider the point of view of the kindness of saintly people, it will appear that although these beings are at this stage unaffected by mundane troubles and miseries, yet a thought of their
previous state of miseries now and then peeps into their mind, that is to say, they occasionally remember their previous miseries just in the same way as one walking after a dreamy sleep remembers the imaginary sorrow taking place in his dream. Hence it is not improbable that these saintly people feel compassion at the miseries of phenomenal beings. Still it must be admitted that they have not the direct power of removing their miseries because the miseries are not originated by them. The most successful way of removing a thing is by the agency of one whose power has produced the thing; in other words, the miseries can be put an end to only by a potency of Bhagavân whose potency in another shape plays an important part in the causation of those miseries.

We are thus placed in a fix about the point at issue. The only solution of this very knotty point in philosophy so skilfully arrived at by ancient Vaiśṇava savants is this—The causality of the grace of Bhagavân operates upon an individual being not directly but in association with that aspect of the being's Bhakti which consists in a thought that “This or that saintly person is my only resort capable of uplifting me from this miserable state”. The same idea might be put in another way thus—the grace and kindness of Bhagavân, which is always enjoyed by a released saintly being, is bestowed upon a miserable individual through the medium of the association and kindness of that released soul. And because Bhakti has also been defined as the bliss potency of Bhagavân that eternally flows in current between Himself and His associates—the released souls, we might conclude by saying that the first initiation into the cult of Bhakti is due to the goodness of Bhakti itself (मक्कलषष्ठि थि कृपालम्). The operation of this grace-causality of Bhagavân through the medium of the goodness of saints is clearly referred to in Bhāg texts—
The first verse relates to Vāsudeva as the Absolute Being, and the second one means that an inclination towards the devotional worship of this Being is effected only by the grace of the good and great, and not by anything else—penance, sacrificial rite, distribution of wealth, repetition of Vedic mantras or the like.

The genial and kind influence of saintly people thus plays an important part in one's practical demonstration in the sphere of the Bhakti cult. The question now is, who are these saints and what are their distinctive characteristics? This question is a very vital one. Debauchery in religion which is very prevalent in all climes is mainly caused by the want of a judicious selection of guides. And owing to this serious defect most of the present followers of the very sublime religion of the Vaiṣṇavas have undergone such a degree of degeneration that the religion itself has now become the buttend of ridicule and caviling. As a set off against this very pitiable state of things it is meet indeed to discuss this point at full length.

On this point we might refer in the first place to the Bhāg. texts—

Māhāntastye Sāmāskṛta: Prajnānva Bhimāya: Śrūte: Śādvyo yē āteva mahāmaraśārthikānicētu
Yē va māyāśe kutasādāraya jñanēdu demāmravārthikānicētu
Śrūte śāyāmārāntimātrō n prātiṣṭhāyā kā yāvārthākē loke ātētu

(V, 5, 2-3).

The first line describes some of the characteristics of saints that have realised Brahman as a non-differenced Substance,
viz, that their mental state is one of tranquility and composure, they are equally inclined to all beings, devoid of anger and similar other passions, they are friendly to all. The last two lines give an account of those saints who have attained a realisation of the concept of Bhagavān and who therefore, besides the characteristics of the former class, possess the following, viz, that by way of attaining a very high degree of realisation in the cult of devotion they stand to Bhagavān in one of the loving relationships already described, that all their love devoid of the slightest tinge of sensuality is solely directed to Bhagavān alone, and that they require only that amount of wealth which is barely necessary for carrying on the function of devotional worship. There is no doubt that this latter class of saints is referred to in its bearing upon an influence upon a phenomenal being desirous of realisation in the cult of Bhakti. To explain further, these Bhāgavata saints are to be distinguished from others of the same general type, viz, from those who, reaching a stage far above the stage of release, have by sheer force of their devotional intensity included themselves in the class of constant associates of Bhagavān in His batic sports. These latter beings, thenceforth regarded as the eternal associates of God in His Highest-Heaven, are never expected to be placed again in the midst of phenomenal beings, and hence they are not in a position to influence a particular individual in the matter of religion. A being of the phenomenal world can possibly come in contact with a saint who for the sole purpose of doing good to others is living in the world.

Of the two kinds of saints referred to in the above verses, V. Philosophy has drawn out an exhaustive classification. To enter into a detailed examination of this topic will not be allowed by the limited scope of the present treatise. It will suffice here to state that a saint of the Bhāgavata type whose
contact of influence is indispensably necessary for inclining a particular individual to the cult of Bhakti must possess the following amongst other distinctive characteristics:—(2) With his mind wholly engrossed with the thought of Bhagavān he should look upon others as of the same nature, in other words, in the language of Hegel, he should see One in all and all in One; (2) though performing all the ordinary functions in a worldly life he should be devoid of attachment or averseness to worldly objects, in other words, he should have really realised the fact that the world is all a transitory thing created by the Māyā Śakti and as such should not be enjoyed with blind attachment; (3) his steady remembrance of the sweet names and graceful beatific sports of Bhagavān should be such that the various troubles of mundane existence, viz, birth decay, hunger, thirst, fear and the like—all relating to the body and the senses—should never be inclined to do any act with the desire for attaining its fruits, and hence should have no chance of being fettered again with the ties of mundane existence; (5) he should be kindhearted, non-jealous, forbearing, patient, truthful, of unblemished character, impartial to all, with the spirit of rendering service to all, devoid of passions, with his senses controlled, pure-minded as well as pure-bodied, with no desire to take part in the various activities of public life, of measured speech and meal, calm and quite, not careless, grave in nature, not seeking self-respect but respecting all, capable of helping others in understanding the true meaning of religion, non-cheater, perfectly learned in the Śāstras. Such indeed are the insignia essentia of a true saint of the Bhāgavata type upon whom wholly depends the life of many a being—the life consisting in the blissful activity towards the bliss sports of Bhagavān. If now we contrast with this the type of a spiritual guide we come across in the pre-
sent day, what do we find? It is nothing but a class of impostors—renegades to the universal religion, pests of the society, evils to the community, thorns of the country, undesirables to the world—travelling in the world under the garb of religion always displaying the flag of virtue, ever covetous, full of hypocrisy, forgery and purgery, intent on doing injury, detractors from the merits of all men, having always committed sins hiding their sins under the pretext of a vow, and deceiving mostly women and illiterate folk. Oh alas! from what height into what pit fallen! Drink deep, or taste not the pyrennial spring.

Thus we establish at length the necessity of a spiritual guide in the sphere of religion. Indeed those vain rationalistic thinkers of the west who regard the Absolute as comprehensible by reasoning and understanding may do away with this necessity; but an inevitable consequence of this reliance upon human understanding is to recede and receive a hopeless downfall after reaching some degree of height in the horizon of intellect, and, like Spencer and others, these proud philosophers will at last rest satisfied with the feminine consolation that the Absolute is Unknowable. From the point of view of our theory of religion, on the other hand, the Absolute is un-knowable by means of argumentation as is distinctly stated in the texts यतो वा चो निवर्त्तानि अप्राप्य मनसा सह (Tait. II, 4, 1, also II, 9, 1), नैपा तर्केण मतिरापनेय (Katha II, 9); and yet the Absolute is knowable by the grace of Bhakti alone. So the श्रुति further says यद त्वस्य स्वर्मात्मः चामृत् तत् केन कं प्रश्येत् ...तत् केन कं विज्ञानीयत् येनेन्द्र सर्व विज्ञानाति ते केन विज्ञानीयत् (Vrh IV, 5, 15) which evidently means that nothing of the universe, no bit of knowledge prevailing in the universe, can independently know the Absolute since the universe itself has its own reality and knowledge entirely based upon the reality and knowledge of the Absolute.
A more positive and definite statement we find in the text
नायमाल्या प्रवचनेन लघ्यो न मेधया न वदुना शुक्तेन, यमेवाय दृष्टे
तेन लघ्य: तस्यपैथ दृष्टे तनू स्वाम् (Kaṭha. I, 2, 22) "This-the
Highest Self is not to be gained by means of reasoning how-
ever forcible it might be, nor by any amount of memory
and retentive power, nor by a scholastic study of the Vedas; Hes
is to be gained by him alone whom He favours, and to him He
sells off own body". The Absolute thus is knowable by nothing
short of his own grace, which grace however operates through
the medium of a spiritual guide, as is well said in the scriptu-
ral texts—आचार्यः पूर्वक्षम् (Tait. I, 3, 2), आचार्यांक्रशव विया
विदिता साधिन्त्र प्राप्यति (Chhā. IV, 9, 3), आचार्यवान पुरुषे
चेव (Chhā. VI, 14, 2), श्रद्धार्थ तदविशालार्थ स गुरुमेवाभिमेलितेनै
(Mund. I, 2, 12), नाय तक्केण मोक्षारापनेवा प्रोक्तानयेव सुन्नातः
प्रेणा (Kaṭh. II, 9), यस्य देवं परा ममक्षया देवेन तथा गुरौ। तस्यपै
कथिताय हायायः प्रवक्षयेन महात्मनः।। (Śvet. VI, 23), गुरुपदिम्यामांगन
ध्यायन मद्गुणमव्यष्टम्। मत्सारुयमि छः तथ: सम्प्र मेञ्जन् भाराकी-
वंदनः (Mukti. I, 24) "A spiritual guide is the previous sym-
ptom; true knowledge gained from the spiritual guide makes
one attain the highest good; one having got a spiritual guide
knows the Highest Self; hence, for the knowledge of that
(Brahman) he (the individual soul) should approach a spiri-
tual guide; this mentality (towards Brahman) is not to be
gained by reasoning, but, when unfolded by another (eviden-
tly meaning a spiritual guide), it is best suited to yield the
highest knowledge; these instructions given about the High-
souled One are realised by him alone who has devotion alike
to the Self-luminous Divinity and to the spiritual guide; a
Brahmin can attain Sājñya Mukti only by way of meditat-
ing upon my undecaying attributes in the way indicated by
a spiritual guide."
Such being the high position of a spiritual guide, the fact cannot be gainsaid that such a being should be looked upon as a divinity and honoured and worshipped with the best of one's ability and attention. To honour him is no doubt to obey him and act according to his instructions. But the question is, "Is this duty of obeying him to be understood as a categorical imperative in the Kantian sense, or as subject to certain limitations"? Some are of opinion—the poet Kālidāsa included—that the commandments of a guide should be obeyed without any argumentation whatsoever (कालिदास कालिदास's रघुवर्म्या). But the view of V. Philosophy on this point seems to be a little different. If the above-mentioned characteristics are all present in a guide, the truth of the former view is of course undisputed; and in such cases even the slightest hesitation in obeying would amount to a serious transgression, the simple reason being that such a guide can never do a wrong. If, on the other hand, a guide be not of this ideal type, but almost tantamount to one of the modern type, there are great doubts as to the propriety of such a categorical imperative. The scriptural text distinctly lays down that 'a spiritual guide who is full of vanity and self-conceit, is a pedagogue, with no real knowledge of the duties in the path of religion, who himself by his acts and conduct has deviated from the path of rectitude and thereby proved quite unfit for this most responsible position—such a so-called guide must be avoided altogether' (रघुरथ्यव्यवहितस्य कार्याकार्यमज्जातः । उत्पथ्यव्यवहितस्य परिवत्तायों विवधायते ॥) The best solution of this important point at issue can be thus stated in the language of the late lamented illustrious saint Narottama Thākura—

Sadhu Śāstra guru vākya hydaye kariyā aikya

Satata bhāsiva prema-mājhe.

(Prema bhākti chandrikā, 12).
The words of a spiritual guide are to be accepted only when they are in agreement with the utterances of saints, the statements in the scriptural texts and the dictates of one's own conscience. This noble aphorism, though crisp and concise, contains in a nutshell, as it were, the whole body of truths of this nature laid down in the various theological treatises of the east and west, and as such should serve as a motto to all seekers after truth.

CHAPTER IV.

Two stages of Bhakti—(a) Injunctory, (b) Rāgānugā or the flowing current of devotion.

The cult of Bhakti thus established in various ways admits of two main stages, viz, (1) the primary or lower stage called Vaidhī or Injunctory Bhakti, (2) the higher stage called Rāgānugā or the flowing current of devotion.

Injunctory Bhākti:

It is that which is practised under the sole guidance of the injunctions laid down in the scriptural texts. Passionate attachment to God—that spontaneous flow of devotion which evolves from the heart in an easy voluntary way—cannot indeed be gained at the very outset of religious speculation. Yet the mind which is acted upon by two opposite forces—the force of faith in the Absolute Being which draws the mind towards the Absolute, and the force of the Māyā Śakti which draws it away from the same Absolute—does practise the devotional functions in strict accordance with the tenets of the Śāstras even though the latter might not be wholly relishing to the mind for the time being. A pill of quinine must be taken for scaring away malaria however bitter and unpalatable it might be. These injunctions again are of two kinds. Some have the force of causing the being's inclination to-
wards the devotional cult; others relate primarily to formal rites of worship, fasting, pannances and the like-all which have the power of steadying the inclination and accumulating thoughts towards the devotion.

The principal elements in this Injunctory Bhakti are (1) Šaraṇāpatti, (2) Worshipping and honouring one's spiritual guide and other saints, (3) Šravaṇa, (4) Kirtana, (5) Smaranā (6) Pādasevana, (7) Archana, (8) Vandana, (9) Dāsya, (10) Sakhya, and (11) Ātmanivedana. (1) Šaraṇāpatti:—This consists in the mind's resorting to Bhagavān as the only stay in life with the thought that there is no other alternative. This thought again arises in two ways, viz., by way of an original conviction that there is nothing to afford permanent happiness, or by way of forsaking something already adopted unwisely as the source of happiness (e.g. the act of taking to Kṛṣṇa as the highest source of pleasure by way of avoiding all sacraments in the Vedas on the authority of the Gītā text सर्वर्मणात परित्यज्य ममेकं शरणं बज || ब्रह्म त्वां सर्वपापं भक्तं मोक्षीयामि मा शुचः || XVIII, 66—"Forsaking all sacraments resort to Me alone; I shall save you from all sorts of transgression; do not grieve.")

This resignatory function of the mind giving rise to a complex concept has been thus analysed into six constituent ideas, viz—(1) आनुकूलस्य संकल्प: (2) प्रातिकूल्यविवर्जनम् || रत्नावरतिः (3) विभवानन्दी (4) मोन्द्रात्वे वर्षे तथा || (5) आत्मीनेत्रम (6) कार्यंधुष्ये भद्रवंशा शरणागायते: || Of these the fourth is the primary idea and the others are secondary following necessarily from the fourth. Etymologically it means the same as Šaraṇāgati. If the conviction is once settled upon the mind that Bhagavān is the only stay—the final support of all beings, the individual will think only of such things as are congenial to the concept of Bhagavān will
think of its own natural functions contributing to the supreme pleasure of Bhagavān (आत्र्मभक्तिस्य संकल्पः), and will thus be averse to all things contradictory to the concept (प्रातिकृत्य विवर्जनम्). There will also arise the belief that and the final support Bhagavān is sure to save him at all times under all circumstances; hence all fear, all hesitation, all uneasiness in the performance of ordinary functions in life will be removed altogether (रक्तिच्यतीति विवशास्ति). As a result thereof the thought will arise that to whatever acts the mind might be directed, the inclination is caused by the allsurpassing impetus given by the potency of Bhagavān residing as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings (आत्र्मनिर्भय or resignation of the self). Finally, as an inkling of a hankering after the grace of Bhagavān, the thought will arise in the shape of underrating one's own self as a being to be much pitied because of the grace of God not forthcoming (कार्पय). (2)

The Śaraṇāpatti function of the mind is indeed highly efficacious inasmuch as it lies at the root of all religion. But the tree of realisation can not grow and develop unless the root is deepseated and firmly footed. For this purpose the next step required is to serve with earnest devotion the spiritual guide and all other saints and expounders of the truths of religion. These are the beings that have attained actual realisation of truths, and hence their contact and influence helps a great deal in the matter of steadying and safeguarding the preliminary faith in the Absolute. (3). By Śravaṇa is meant the hearing of the sweet names, supersensuous beauty and beatific sports of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa, as described in the scriptural texts. The significance of this lies in the fact that it demands upon more time and attention in religious speculation than the set formulae and lip prayers require us to do. (4) The above things when chaunted loudly in sweet
quorum goes by the name of Kirtana. This function is more powerful than the above in effecting successfully the devotional bent of the mind. The Bhāg. texts mention a good number of instances in which even realisers in the Jñāna and other mārgas took to this method for the purpose of attaining Bhakti. Moreover, in the Kali age when owing to the influence of the involution of time men’s span of life is shortened, intellect vitiated and minds full of evil thoughts—the whole atmosphere is surcharged with forgery and purgery, it is not possible to concentrate oneself to the practices of penances and the like (XII, 3, 44.); and those very dharmas are replaced by this more effective method; cf.—

कठे यद्द्वायवते विवनु वेतावां यज्जतो मप्यः ।
श्रीपरिच्छेवायं कलो तद्विरिक्तेनात् ॥ (Bhāg. XII, 3, 44).

Besides, the practice of this method is not subject to any restrictions of time, place etc. as the ceremonial rites of worship are.

(5). Remembrance:—The above two functions leave traces in the mental principle in the shape of ideas. These ideas, again, if they are to be reduced to that intensity of thought which results in actual sight of Bhagavān, must be attended to, otherwise they will be thrown into the background to be deposited as subconscious states of the mind. Thus we get at the next step called Remembrance which, generally speaking, consists in the attention being directed towards ideas and percepts. This remembrance, which is appropriately described as the life of the mind, is the most essential factor inasmuch as by this process the mind being withdrawn from the sphere of not-self is wholly engaged in thinking of the things present within its own sphere; and consequently, the more such processes are carried on the greater possibility there is of the final result the sight of God-being attained. Remembrance, again, has been classified in V. Philosophy into
five kinds or rather five stages, viz., स्वरूपावत्मक, धारणा, ध्यान, द्वायनस्मृति and समाधि. The first consists in the attention of the mental principle being directed to some percept or idea in a vague and indefinite way. In its present bearing upon the Bhakti cult, it means "to think of Nārāyana as the Absolute Lord in any way however vague and indefinite it might be". At this stage the thinking process is a momentary one, and does not swallow up the whole concept of the Absolute. The second consist in directing the mind to Bhagavān by way of withdrawing it from all phenomenal objects, and consequently the thinking function here lasts for more time than in the first stage. The third means 'to think of the Absolute Bhagavān with special reference to His supreme beauty and the like'; in this case, the nature of the percepts is such that it cannot but occupy the mind for a considerable period of time, and consequently the thought process lasts long. The fourth means steady remembrance in an uninterrupted flow like a stream of nectar or a flow of oil. The last

1. It is to be noted here that Ramanuja makes no distinction between the two stages of Dhyana and Dhrubasmrti, as appears from his statement—

स्मृतिसम्बन्धनमं ध्वाम स्मृति: (Durgacharana Samkhya-Vedanta Tirtha's Edition of Sri Bhasya p. 24). At any rate, however, according to all, the distinctive character of Dhruba-Smṛta remains the same, vix—that the flow of remembrance must be uninterrupted like a flow of oil; and this is also the view of Patanjali who defines Dhyana as तन्त्र प्रत्येकतात्तत्त्व ध्यामम् in which the expression—प्रत्येक तात्त्तता—means that the concentration is so very intensive that there is not the least intervention of any other thought. It is further to be noted that such intensity of thought as characterises Dhyana or Dhrubasmr提 is almost tantamount to actual sight, as is well said by Ramanuja in
stage called Samādhi consists in the exclusive appearance of the object of thought in the mental principle. Owing to the very great intensity of thought, the mind is wholly engrossed in the thought of Bhagavān and cannot be distracted even by means of very vivid percepts of other kinds. This Samādhi, however, is to be carefully distinguished from the Asamprajñāta Brahman-Samādhi, in-as-much as, in the latter the self is completely merged in Brahman having lost its own individuality, where-as in the former the self retaining its own individuality is alone present before Bhagavān there being no intervention of any kind whatsoever.

(6), (7) (8). The next three elements consist of certain technical rites of worship; and, since on the basis of the Śruti text पादोपस्य सर्वा मुतानि त्रिपद्यायमुतिर्विच (Chhā. III 12, 6) the word पाद here is to be understood in the sense of three quarters, i.e. all the immortal regions of super-sensuous heaven other than the phenomenal world, the element of पादसेवा also includes all such rites as ‘residence in sacred places’ and ‘bath in holy water.’ These latter acts, as has already been explained, are necessary in-as-much as they afford opportunities for association with beings of sainctly character and with true realisers of the truths of religion. The element of आचरण or worship proper is intended principally for men of affluence and high position. Non-performance of such acts on the part of the wealthy means only the abuse of wealth and resources, and performance by proxy is nothing but a mockery in religion. If the significance of such rites of worship towards Bhagavān is rightly understood, it does away with the necessity of doing those rites of wor-

the lines सा च स्मृतिवर्षेनसमानाकारा; भवति च स्मृतेम्
वनाधिकर्यं दृश्यनरुपत्ता (Ibid). This point has already been referred to.
ship towards Bhagavān is rightly understood, it does away with the necessity of doing those rites of worship to smaller deities which are laid down in the Karmakāṇḍa of the Vedas.

9. By दास्य which comes next in order is meant servitude. This follows necessarily from the very nature of the relation between Bhagavān and Jiva. Indeed the concept of दास्य is so very important in the Bhakti cult that it lies as an underlying principle in all other forms of devotional practice based upon the various personal relationships, and is such that it alone is capable of uplifting one in religious status, as is well said in the bhāg. text—यन्त्रामश्चूतिमात्रेषु पुमान्य भवित निम्मल। तस्य तीर्थं पदं कि वा द्रास्तानामविशेष्यं इ, IX, 5, 16.

From the very nature of such thought it follows again that a growing intensity of this sense of servitude goes pari passu with greater and greater hankering after realisation. This important concept of servitude, which is principally understood with reference to Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa, implies for that very reason a sense of inferiority and servitude to all beings in an equal and impartial degree, and as such it transcends the two important characteristics of equality and universal brotherhood which are the inevitable consequences of devotion to Bhagavān as Paramātmā.

10. The next higher stage is सर्वह. Its superiority over दास्य has already been indicated in detail.

11. By constant meditation in the lines indicated above

1. From many bhāg. texts, e.g., त्वत्राद्रितिरस्मिस्तिरीर्द्यादा.......
...देहि दास्यम्, द्रास्तायम्यादा....मवायु मास्यः, तस्मे निश्चेति
...किंकर्तिलाग्मु (X, 29), it appears that the idea of servitude underlies even the devotional love of the Gopis who occupy the highest place in the hierarchy of love demonstrations towards Kṛṣṇa.
the devotee realises the fact that he is solely intended for nothing but devotional worship and servitude to Bhagavān. In other words, he arrives at a stage in which he is capable of complete resignation to God. Such complete resignation is called Ātmanivedana. It is the stage in which the devotee thinks that whatever functions his self, his mind, his senses his body have to perform are all intended for the sake of Bhagavān.

The various constituent elements of injunctory Bhakti described above are to be regarded not as independent factors but related to one another in-as-much as each of them contributes its mite to the same eternally flowing current of Bhakti. This close relationship is not at all affected by the fact that all these elements together are not practised by all. Our own experience shows that some practise this or that element while others are attached to all combined. Such difference in practice is caused by the difference in mentality between different individual beings:

As the very name indicates, the practice of Injunctory Bhakti is solely guided by injunctions laid down in the scriptures. As such, Bhakti at this stage is a conditional one, and the fear of transgression lying at the root gives the required impetus. But when there is fear entertained the practice of devotion, however voluminous and intensive it might be, cannot be regarded as an easy flow coming out spontaneously from the mind; whereas the fact is that but for such an easy flow of current of devotion the summum bonum cannot be attained. Hence we are led to a consideration of the higher stage of Bhakti called Rāgānugā.

Rāgānugā or the Flowing Current of Devotion:

By Rāgānugā Bhakti is meant that devotion which follows the lines of the Rāgātmikā bhakti eternally displayed in the
supersensuous heaven by the Divinities of the bliss attributes towards Bhagavān Himself. For the meaning of Rāgānugā Bhakti therefore it is necessary to explain the meaning of Rāgātmikā. Now what is Rāga? Broadly speaking, by Rāga is meant the natural flow of desire for, or spontaneous inclination towards, the enjoyment by a self or subject of the contact of its own not-self or object. To illustrate, the senses of sight etc. are naturally directed towards beauty and the like. From the very constitution it follows as a matter of necessity that the sense of sight always comes in contact with a form or beauty, the sense of hearing with a sound, the tactual sense with a skin, the sense of smell with a smell, the sense of taste with a rasa; it is never found that the sense of sight comes in contact with smell, the sense of hearing with a sound, or the like. Whether the self wills or not, the five different sense organs cannot but come in contact with the five objects respectively. If the organism is in a normal state, such contact between a sense and its own object is sure to take place irrespectively of any influence or impetus (the main regulating force of the soul being of course always implied). Similarly, the various Divinities of the bliss attributes of Bhagavān, whose body, senses, mind etc. are all made up of pure bliss, cannot but be attracted towards Bhagavān, cannot but contribute to the eternal ecstatic sports of Bhagavān. Within these Divinities the only desire that can naturally take place is for contributing to the devotional joy towards Bhagavān. For this spontaneous flow of devotion, the only condition is that they are the presiding deities of the bliss attributes of Bhagavān, and no other condition is present.

It thus appears that infinite bliss or Rasa is enjoyed by Bhagavān and made to be enjoyed by the Divinities through the instrumentality of the latter. This enjoyment, though the same in the wide sense in so far as it is enjoyment of sup-
reme pleasure, takes place in different ways owing to the difference in the bliss potencies of Bhagavān. In other words one and the same Infinite Rasa, which necessarily consists of a harmonious combination of different kinds of rasa, being reflected in the hearts of the different Divinities, appears differently owing to the difference in the mentality of those Divinities. By way of analogy we may refer to the concept of sensuous rasa as explained in the Hindu Medical Science. Thus we find in the Charaka Saṃhitā—सौम्यः खलु आपोकन्तरीच्यमक्षावः प्रक्षतेशीतां लघ्येऽश्र अस्मिकर्षाधय, तास्वान्तरीच्यात् अस्यमानाः अस्याश्च पञ्चमहाभूतगुणसमानिता: ज्ञातस्थायवराणि मूर्तानि मूर्तिरमिश्रण-यन्ति, यासु मूर्तिं पदमिश्रूल्लितं रसाः। (Harinātha Viśāradā's edition, p. 378). The origin of sensuous rasa is rainwater. But rainwater in this original state is something having no taste, whereas the sixfold rasas-Madhura, Amla Lavanā, Kātu, Tikta and Kaśāya are attributes that can be made known and distinguished only through the instrumentality of the sense of taste. It must be admitted therefore that in the original substance rainwater all the sixfold rasas inhere in a nonmanifest, subtle and indistinguishable state. When that rainwater fallen from the sky mixes with the different movable and immovable substances on the surface of the earth, it appears differently through the medium of the different terrestrial objects, and these different manifestations of one and the same substance rainwater have been classified into the six rasas mentioned above—viz—as sweet in substances like milk etc. as sour in Āmalaki, as salty in some of the vegetables, as pungent in piper, as bitter in Gu- lañcha and as astringent in Haritaki. Thus the difference in the six-fold rasas is caused by the different substances imbib-
ing one and the same original source. Similarly, Bhagavān is the Highest Substance consisting of infinite supersensuous Rasa. Though this infinite Rasa is the eternal fountain-head of an infinite number of varieties of supreme pleasure, yet in it the varieties exist in a subtle nonmanifest and indistinguishable state; and, when displayed by the various Divinities of His bliss potencies, the same Infinite Rasa, though one and the same in this original state, appears differently through the medium of the hearts of those Divinities. These diversities of Rasa have been classified by Vaisnava Philosophy into the fourfold supersensuous emotional feelings styled here Dāsya, Sakhyā, Vātsalya, and Madhura or Kāntā. Accordingly, the different ways in which those Divinities perform their respective natural functions of devotion are these four. Besides these four, there is another called Śānta Bhakti which is to be distinguished from the four in-as-much as this is directed towards Bhagavān as Paramātmā while the four to Bhagavān as such. Thus we get five stages. Of these, the four methods of Bhakti which are nothing but four gradations in the hierarchy of the manifestations of devotional love towards Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa have already been described as those in which four kinds of personal relationship are brought about.

Besides what we have already said on this point, we might indicate briefly their distinctive characteristics and differentia. From the Bhāg. text शर्मो मक्षिप्रतिबृद्धि: etc. (XI, 19, 36) we know that the word शर्म means ‘unchangeable attachment to Bhagavān’ which arises when the mind attains to a state of composure as referred to in the Gitā text ब्रह्मभूत: प्रस्त्रात्मा etc. This, therefore, is the only main characteristic of Śānta Bhakti. The weak point here, however, is that the devotion is not based upon an idea of a personal relationship.
These devotees, though following the cult of Bhakti, are desirous of Release as self-realisation and conceive of Bhagavân as the Absolute and Immanent Regulator consisting of Bliss and Knowledge and hence such mode of devotion is also styled Jñānamisrā bhakti. The function of devotion is based for the first time upon a personal relationship in the stage Dāsya bhakti. Here on account of the personal relationship the volume of devotional practice or servitude to Bhagavân is greater than in the above, and consequently this Dāsya bhakti has got one more feature, viz, servitude based upon a relationship (between a master and his servant) in addition to the characteristic of Śaṁta bhakti. Similarly, the difference of the next higher stage Sakhyā is the concept of a friendly relationship between Bhagavân and the devotee, that of Vātsalya is the concept of an affectionate relationship followed by a desire to chide and rebuke so as to nurture the child-like Kṛṣṇa, that of Madhura is the absolute want of hesitation and conventionality which is co-extensive with complete suppression of lordship by graceful charm. The last is the highest stage as already explained, and reaches the climax in the ideal devotion of Rādhā. Briefly speaking, therefore, the characteristic of Śaṁta Bhakti is one, of Dāsya two, Sakhyā three, Vātsalya four, Madhura five; and this gradation in the number of attributes is similar to that in the case of the attributes of the five elements ākāśa and others.

Notwithstanding the delicate points of difference between the five stages, there is one thing common to them, viz, that the devotion in all the cases follows as a natural easy flow irrespectively of any impetus given by scriptural texts. Such intensity of feeling is called Rāga, and the method of devotion proceeding therefrom is Rāgātmikā. Thus we arrive at the proper definition of these technical terms—इद्य स्वारसिकी रागः परमाविष्टता भवेत् | तन्मयी या भवेदु मक्षिः सात्र रागात्मिको- 
दिता || (Bhaktirasāṁśīṣasindhu, Purva II, 131) Rāga is exce-
ssive concentration naturally directed towards the desired Being Bhagavān, and the process of devotion based upon this is called Rāgātmikā. This Rāgātmikā bhakti characterises only the constant associates of Bhagavān in His beatific sports. Exactly this stage cannot be reached by human beings; yet for the latter to attain the summum bonum called Prema it is necessary for the mind to be reduced to such a state in which a similar flow of devotion based upon these personal relationships arises. Such a state of the mind is indeed possible by means of constant practices for years and years together. Hence the Śādhana bhakti at this stage is called Rāgānugā.

The superiority of this Rāgānugā bhakti over the Injunctionary one lies in the fact that while in the Injunctionary bhakti devotional practice proceeds from a fear of the transgression that would be consequent upon non-compliance with the injunctions of the scriptures, in the Rāgānugā it is irrespective of such injunctions and follows as a natural spontaneous flow.

This irrespectiveness of scriptural injunctions, again, does not detract from the merit of Rāgānugā bhakti as the highest Dharma, as a follower of the Mīmāṃsā system attempts to establish. Thus from Jaimini's sūtra—गौद्यालाल्लिोऽथ्यो भस्मः it appears that Dharma is that which is enjoined by scriptural injunctions and that religious merit follows from a compliance with these injunctions. There is indeed truth in this statement, the more because it is corroborated by the Bhāg. text—

श्रव्यस्मृतिममवाद्य यस्ते उज्ज्वलपरंते ।
श्रावाच्येणन परं देवमादवीयो न केवलः ॥

which means that since the scriptural texts—Sruti and Smṛti—are the commandments of Bhagavān, one not following them is a violator of Bhagavān’s commandments and as such cannot be regarded a devotee of God”. There is thus an apparent anomaly here, and a reconciliation can be brought about in the following way:—Though B'akti is the highest Dharma, it is
differentiated from other kinds of Dharma in many respects one of which is that devotional spirit—the main feature in the Bhakti Cult—is not always necessarily guided by a detailed and accurate knowledge of scriptural injunctions as the other dharmas are; the main guiding force in this case is the intrinsic potency and magnetic influence of the sweet names and auspicious qualities of Bhagavān. Experience shows that the attainment of the highest bonum in this cult may be practicable in some cases even irrespectively of an accurate knowledge of scriptural texts. Indeed the injunctory force of scriptural texts is not to be ignored; but it is to be distinctly noted that such force is urgently necessary in those cases only when the mind is for many reasons not in a state of calmness and composure so as to be fit for excessive devotion-al spirit but is very much susceptible to various distractions caused by worldly affairs. And in these cases the scriptural injunctions are to be strictly obeyed and considered as the best instrumentality for effecting that state of the mind in which a fervent devotion, an insatiable hankering after realisation, a natural uninterrupted flow of devotion will arise for the ultimate highest good of the individual being. The sole object of a strict compliance with the scriptural injunctions in the primary stage of Bhakti is thus to prepare the mind for that higher stage of devotion which is called Rāgānugā. If, therefore, such an enviable state of the mind is once reached—if, in other words, the object of the scriptural injunctions is fulfilled—, there is no longer felt any more necessity for a strict compliance with these very injunctions. Thus at this higher stage of Bhakti, if the injunctions are violated at all, such violation is not to be considered as a wilful one but takes place rather spontaneously; the mind at this stage is so deeply concentrated towards the whole concept of Bhagavān, the Jiva has come up to such a high degree of buoyancy in devotional spirits, that no other consciousness-
there can be no fear of the transgression due to an unconscious violation of the rules of scriptures. Wilful violation is always a sin, but not so an unconscious one. Moreover, the excessive devotional fervency which characterises the Rāgātmikā Bhakti is so very important in the cult of Bhakti, that even if one imitatingly follows this line of devotion from an insincere or sinister motive like the demoness Pūtanā, he is amply rewarded by the grace of Bhagavān (cf. पूतना लोकवा-लभी राजसी रघुराजनाम। जियामयापि हरये स्तने दश्याप सह्य गतिम।। किं पुनः अध्यय भक्त्या भक्ताय परमात्माने । यच्च्चूः प्रियः तरं किं गु रक्षास्तनमातरो यथा ॥, Bhāg.). The only thing to be carefully noted here is that the fervent devotion must always be a consistent and sincere one, and never a sham mockery. Instances are not rare in the world's history of religion, in which a gross abuse of the salutary principles of religion, a lamentable tyranny of religion, so to say, works greatest evils both to the individual and to the society. Take the case of the present state of many a follower of the Bengal Vaisnavism. What a serious havoc and mischief is being done to the good name and high prestige of the noble religion of the Vaisnavas by many a so called saint and sham renouncer of the world! To think of the height of their folly and gross degeneration simply shudders one to the bristle. In the name of Rāgātmikā Bhakti these heretics of the first order are committing all sorts of hypocrisy, forgery, debauchery, leudness and what not. Such a pitiable state of things, such a regrettable tyranny of Vaisnavism is, I am afraid, mainly due to the blind and erroneous exposition of many a so called insincere irresponsible expounders and gurus that came to rise in consequence of a sad misconception of the lofty teachings of Lord Gourānga and His adherents and followers. The sooner this ghostly shadow
of Gauḍīya Vaiśṇavism is made to disappear, the better for the
country, for the world, for the prestige of Religion, for seekers
after truth in the sphere of the Bhakti cult. Thus it appears
that the injunctory force of scriptural texts applies with all stri-
gency to those cases preeminently in which there is a mischie-
vous show of Rāgānugā Bhakti and nothing in reality and
earnest sincerity. The texts cited above, therefore, do not sig-
nify that scriptural injunctions are to be ignored or violated.
On the other hand these injunctions are strictly binding upon
those who are far away from the stage of Rāgānugā; even
those who have reached this stage are required to abide by
the injunctions not so much for themselves as for putting a
check upon other people who might have done otherwise and
so been led astray owing to sheer ignorance and gross folly.
What is stated above, viz., that an excessive fervency and
buoyancy in devotional spirit, even though displayed from an
insincere and sinister motive, is amply rewarded by the grace
of Bhagavān, requires a little explanation. The explanation
can be made clear by means of an example in which this very
fact was illustrated, viz—the life of Śiśupāla. All his acts
were directed in vindictiveness towards Kṛṣṇa. Necessarily,
throughout his whole life the only thought at all moments in
his mind was the thought of Bhagavān; but such deep concen-
tration was concealed by an outer covering in the shape of a
motive of vindictiveness. Irrespectively of this outer cover-
ing, Bhagavān was moved towards him simply on account of
the inner spirit of devotion. The effect of the 'within' can
not but take place notwithstanding the 'without', just in
the same way as a pill of quinine enclosed in a sugar coating
cannot but cure malaria. Consequently, Bhagavān whom
no amount of vindictiveness and ill-feeling, the effect of Tamas,
can ever affect, and who is always conquered by the depth of
meditation, favoured him with the desirable permanent good
in the shape of Sāyuja Mukti. It is here to be noted also that because of the outercovering of vindictiveness which occupies the lowest place in the heirarchy of springs of action, Śīṣupāla could not attain the highest bonum Prema—a good that is attained by nothing short of the same buoyancy in devotional spirits manifested in a congenial and sympathetic way.

This flowing current of meditation and excessive concentration has been given such a high place in Vaisnava philosophy that this, even though manifested in an apathetic and vindictive way, is superior to Injunctory Bhakti directed sympathetically.

From the above theory it appears that the injunctory force of scriptural texts, though not discarded, is not regarded as compulsory and stringent in the case of Rāgānugā as in the case of Injunctory Bhakti. Hence also it might be doubted by some that one having reached the stage of Rāgānugā may be liable to commit wrongs and transgressions, and thereby his hope of attaining sumnumbonum might be deferred. This doubt can be removed by saying that since a devotee of such a high order is not inclined even towards the permanent good like self-realisation (Mukti), how can his mind have the slightest bend towards gross acts or wrongs? If at any rate such a devotee does commit a slight tranngression at any time, this will be entirely counteracted forthwith by the depth of his meditation towards Bhagavān; the Immanent Regulator residing in his heart will be ever ready to counteract the effect of such a slight transgression. The idea here is similar to that stated in the Gitā text—“अष्टि वेद्द् छुदुराचारे महते मांमन्न्यमाकः etc.”

As indicated above, one of the distinctive features of Rāgātmikā Bhakti is that the practice of devotion is based upon various personal relationships brought about between Bhaga-
vān and His constant associates. In the highest stage of such devotion i.e. the devotion of Rādhā and her associate Gopīs, various demonstrations of conjugal love are necessarily given a free play to. The theory of Vaiṣṇava Religion, specially on this vital point, is, I am afraid, severely criticised and stigmatised as an obscenity by many both here and abroad. While acknowledging that such sharp criticism nay naturally originate in a human mind, so full of obscenities and gross sensualities as it is, it must be admitted at the same time that this deplorable confusion of the supersensuous with the sensuous is simply based upon a miserable ignorance of the true theory of Vaiṣṇava Religion. As a caution against such miserable misconception let us try to explain the point as follows:—In the first place, it is quite a patent fact that a passion for God can never be the same as a sensual passion. Both indeed are desires, but, while the former is a desire entirely for effecting Bhagavān’s supreme pleasure, the latter is a desire for one’s own pleasure. In the various demonstrations of sensual conjugal love which we find generally in the case of a human couple, there cannot be the slightest tinge of doubt that the pleasure derived therefrom is really desired and enjoyed by the consort in question. Let us now look to the Bhāg. text on this point—यते सुज्ञातथरश्चामेव स्तनेषु भीतम: शने: विय द्वामाहि कर्केनेषु etc. A thorough explanation of this verse is useless for our present purpose. It is however quite apparent from the line that the Gopīs in the midst of ecstatic sports indeed allowed Kṛṣṇa to make all sorts of demonstration of conjugal love; but the point to be carefully noted is that they had not the slightest desire for their own pleasure while such demonstration was going on. May I now ask with all deference can any mortal woman be ever conceived who will not entertain any
the least desire for such sensual pleasure and who will not actually enjoy a pleasure of this kind however slight it might be? This at once conclusively proves that the love or passion manifested by the Gopīs can never come under the category of sensual love. If, again, in the face of this conclusion it be redargued—Why is it that Bhagavān takes to such sports? Could His Kṛṣṇatna be affected had the Gopīs not displayed such demonstrations of conjugal love?" The only answer is what we get from the Ved. sūtra ताकवतु लीलाकैः-चल्यम्. Since the concept of the Absolute Being centres round Infinite Bliss, whatever He does is nothing but a sport; and if the meaning of sports is to be really understood it must be indicated that in them infinite pleasure of the highest intensity and similar in form to what is found amongst phenomenal beings is eternally displayed and flows in an eternal current from the very nature of Bhagavān. And because the pleasure derived from sensual conjugal love is universally admitted as the highest intensity of worldly pleasures it is natural that the Absolute should display His sports in the midst of supersensuous pleasure of a similar kind, and it is this which is referred to in the Vedānta sūtra quoted above. Besides, the Gopīs are nothing but the Divinities of the bliss potencies of Bhagavān; hence whatever they do in the demonstration of conjugal love must also be understood as coming out as an easy natural flow from the very constitution of Bhagavān. Moreover, there are lots of texts to show that many a saint and ascetic whom no amount of worldly pleasure can affect in the least, (e.g. Uddhava) desire such pleasure of conjugal love as is demonstrated by the Gopīs; this also proves that there is not the slightest tinge of sensuality in the pleasure of the Gopīs. We are thus convinced of the fact that the practice of devotion based upon the relationship of conjugal love as demonstrated by Radha and her associate
Gopis is never to be confused with the demonstration of gross sensuality by a mortal pair. A farther question on this point would meet with the only answer that "in language there is no difference between sensuality and supersensuous pleasure in idea or in reality, and that spiritualism or religion is a mere absurdity."

CHAPTER V.
SUMMUMBONUM—DIFFERENT THEORIES ABOUT IT.

As indicated at the very outset, the last topic for discussion in the present treatise is the summumbonum or the ultimate end or aim of philosophy as well as of religion. It was further stated in the preceding pages that according to V. philosophy the summumbonum is Prema or strictly speaking Prema bhakti. This Prema bhakti, as already indicated and as will be made clear by and by, constitutes the natural function of the self concealed from beginningless time under the influence of the Māya Śakti. It is an ideal which is always an established thing and never to be produced; in other words, it was lying implicit so long as the Māya Śakti was operating upon the self and is made explicit by nothing else than the two stages of Bhakti. By way of a comparison of the different theories of summumbonum advocated by philosophers, Indian as well as European, it will be observed how the concept of this summumbonum is fuller and richer than the rest, and, if I am allowed to say so, is the loftiest of all. It will also be shown how this concept reconciles within itself all the various concept of summumbonum, and for that very reason is and ought to be regarded as a concept par excellence.

1. It is to be noted here that all expounders of the Ved. philosophy including Ramanuja and Madhvaacharyya, accept mukti as the highest aim of life; it is in Bengal Vaisnavism alone that
Indeed the topic of the ultimate aim of life has been discussed at length by philosophers everywhere; and from a careful review of the principal doctrines upon the point it appears that these philosophers have put forward three distinct things as the summum bonum, viz, (1) extinction of miseries, (2) attainment of pleasure, and (3) self-realisation. If we are true to the happy spirit of reconciliation which constitutes the distinctive mark of V. philosophic thought, we must admit that each of these three things no doubt partakes of the nature of 'good' and as such may be regarded as the summum bonum from the standpoint taken by a particular class of thinkers; but all the views being minutely examined, it will appear that the first two cannot really be regarded as the highest good. The highest good must consist in something positive, and hence mere extinction of miseries which is a negative thing and so quite inexplicable and indescribable like a cipher cannot be regarded as the highest good. Nor can the highest good consist in pleasure for its own sake; for it is a patent fact that pleasure is best obtained when least sought about. The more directly and eagerly we seek pleasure, the less pleasure do we obtain. The more we are unmindful of it, the more do we get it. Thus whatever the character of the pleasure might be—sensual or supersensual, the doctrine of pleasure as the highest good is open to "the paradox that the impulse towards pleasure if too predominant defeats its own aim" (Dr. Sidgwick) The highest good thereof must consist in self-

Prema is recognised as the summum bonum—the fifth object of human pursuit. This no doubt is the distinctive feature of Bengal Vaisnavism. Nor is it to be questioned that the concept of Prema has no scriptural basis, for its broad feature, viz, the resignation of every act to the Highest Self, can be tracted to the beginning verse of the Isopanisad. Besides, Prema is nothing but Mukti understood in a restricted sense, as will be indicated below.
realisation, and self-realisation, if properly understood and regarded as conveying a clear and definite import, means nothing but Prema bhakti. Extinction of miseries and attainment of supreme pleasure are no doubt the concomitant consequences of Prema Bhakti, but themselves they do not constitute the highest good. This our position may be justified by reference to some of the current principal doctrines of summum bonum.

To begin with the ancient Greek philosophers, we find the theory of summum bonum as maintained by Plato seems rather vague and indefinite. While strongly in support of virtue as the ideal for an individual being, he is not at all bereft of his own clinging to the place of pleasure also in constituting the ultimate good. To this latter effect he considers a life without enjoyment as too abstract and monotonous. Thus Plato's view about the ultimate good may be briefly described as one in which both virtue and pleasure have a place; but the great defect of his theory is that he did not try to show clearly the relation between these two, nor did he demonstrate his own tacit assumption that the two should always be harmoniously combined. This weak point, I am afraid, is mainly due to the fact that he wanted to realise the exact significance of the life of an individual by reference to that of an ideal state and not to the relation between the individual and the Highest Being.

Aristotle describes the highest good as 'Endaimonia' (well-being) which according to him consists in a perfect activity in a perfect life. The highest life, he thinks, is a contemplative or speculative life (what we call the life of science or the life of the student) which is essentially higher than the life of political activity; yet he considers that even this higher life must be built up on a basis of civic virtue, in other words, the virtues that are required in a good citizen of a state are regarded by him as a condition of happiness. Accordingly,
the acquisition of the highest good is to some extent dependent on extraneous conditions over which an individual has no complete control. It seems, therefore, that though Aristotle describes the ultimate good as Eudaimonia, he does not explain definitely the true import of this Eudaimonia; in other words, the two elements of rational activity and pleasure, which together constitute the ideal, are tacitly assumed by him as closely related, but what this relation is, what the true content of the ideal is, is left unexplained. Besides, Aristotle's selection of Eudaimonia to denote what he elsewhere calls 'Human or Practicable good', and the fact that after all we have no better rendering for Eudaimonia than Happiness or Felicity, has caused no little misunderstanding of his system of morals.

Among the cosmopolitan thinkers of Greece, we find two apparently opposing theories advanced by the Stoics and the Epicureans. The ultimate end of action according to the Stoics, is to live according to nature—to adapt oneself to the direction of Reason which is both in the world and in individual self. If it is asked—what does Reason direct? 'To live according to nature' is the one answer given by the Stoics, and thereby they involve themselves in a circular argument. Sometimes, however, we are told that the ultimate end is 'Life according to Virtue'; but this also leads us into the same circle, for Virtue is defined by them as Knowledge of good and bad in different circumstances and relations, and the two notions thus become absolutely coincident. As regards the place of Happiness in their system, we are told that Virtue is Happiness in so far as it frees ourselves from the perturbing influences of the vicissitudes of life and prepares the way for the state of composure and tranquility. Taking all the diverse utterances into consideration, the only Stoic view about the ultimate end we get is 'Extinction of mise-
ries and attainment of a tranquil state.' At any rate, the full concept of summum bonum is not clearly explained.

The Epicureans considered pleasure to be the highest good, but this pleasure, they contended, if it is to be the most valuable, must be the spiritual joy which consists in the unperturbable composure of a wise-man's mind. This Egoistic theory is no doubt superior to Sensualistic Egoism; but its chief defect lies in the fact that on account of a discouragement of active strenuous life as well as for the efforts of an epicurean sage solely directed towards the extinction of pain rather than in pursuit of positive pleasure, the concept of summum bonum according to them amounts to a negative thing, and hence it cannot really be regarded as the summum bonum.

Turning to the mediaeval period, we find the ethical ideas of that period were influenced partly by those of Plato and Aristotle, and partly also by those of the Stoics, and by conceptions derived from Christianity. It is deemed useless therefore to deal separately with their view about the summum bonum of life.

If, again, we look to the modern period, we find two main theories growing side by side. Philosophers like Locke, Hume, Mill, Bain and Sidgwick hold that the summum bonum of human life consists in the acquisition of pleasure as such. On the other hand, the greatest German philosopher Hegel and his followers are of opinion that the highest good consists in self-realisation. This Perfection Theory was, it seems to me, developed very greatly by the most distinguished of such thinkers, viz Professor Green. It is necessary, therefore, to deal with his theory in some detail. The want or defect which men are perpetually seeking to fill up is according to Green not the want of pleasure merely, or any superficial form of feeling, but something deeper and belonging to
our essential nature as spiritual beings. We feel constantly the need of completing our own being, completing or realising ourselves, or making ourselves all that we are meant to be in the divine plan of the world. This completing, realising or filling up our nature is the good or the highest end to which we all naturally tend. And so far we can conceive and understand it, it is a moral end or good because activity will, conduct are the essence of our nature, so that the highest perfection of our nature is the real perfection of will. What then about pleasure or happiness? Has it no place in our moral scheme? Yes, it has, but not as a direct object of desire but as an accompaniment and consequence of the fulfilling of the desire. If we make pleasure to be the direct end of our action, we soon give it our own purpose and gain no pleasure; at the same time we cannot desire and realise an end without getting pleasure from it as the consequence. But we now come to the final question—In what does this perfection of nature—this highest self-realisation, the ultimate end or highest good of our nature, consist? Here indeed an unavoidable difficulty arises from the very nature of the case. For, how can we understand what perfection of spiritual nature is without being ourselves perfect? Evidently we can understand such perfection only step by step in proportion as we ourselves attain it. Hence though we feel that there is always a higher stage of perfection which remains unattained, still we can represent it to ourselves. Thus we might define moral good as that which satisfies the desire and wants of a rational moral agent. (i.e. of an agent who has already perfected himself so far as to be able to judge beforehand along what lines his future development will extend). Now it is clear that this is a circular definition—that line of action is good which a good man desires and approves, and a good man is one who
approves of such a line of action. But something of the circle is unavoidable. In short, self-realisation can be explained only as a gradual reproduction in our minds, from our own finite points of view, of an ideal present already in a universal consciousness.

From the above it appears that Green though he has hit upon the right point, is unable to explain clearly the full import of self realisation and thereby involves himself in an inextricable circular reasoning. The term selfrealisation no doubt implies an act, but the exact nature of this act of the (finite) self with reference to the (Infinite) Self need be clearly pointed out. This failure on the part of Green, which makes his theory full of vagueness and repetition, is, I am afraid, due to the fact that he could not realise the meaning of the full concept of the Absolute Being, the relation between the Absolute and individual soul, and the proper means to be adopted for attaining self-realisation. It will be shown how these weak points in the Self-realisation Theory can be avoided if we regard Prema Bhakti as the summum bonum of human life to be attained only by means of Bhakti.

Let us consider some of the Indian theories on the subject. The best way of indicating the development of Indian philosophical and religious thought is to begin with what is described as the lowest stage. The system of Chārvāka is generally described as such. The only end of man is here described as enjoyment proved by sensual pleasures. But from the trend of argument based upon the admissibility of perception alone as the source of knowledge and relating to the enjoyment of worldly objects which are mixed with pleasure as well as pain, it also appears that avoidance of pain might be regarded by this system as the end of man. There is a vagueness on this point. At any rate the system as it stands is to be rejected so far as the summum bonum is concer-
ned; for it not only conflicts with the fundamental principles of Hindu religious thought, but is not acceptable even to the present state of the materialism in Europe.

According to the Buddhistic theory, as it is generally described, the summum bonum is 'Extinction of miseries, arising from the extirpation of desires etc.—the stream of cognitions and impressions'. The latter, viz, annihilation of desires, is thus described as the means to the end called here Nirvana. Here also the summum bonum is described as a negative thing and hence should not be properly called the highest good, for Release according to this theory means 'passing over into non-being'.

The Sāmkhya system holds that the summum bonum consists in the absolute annihilation of miseries, brought about by the discriminating knowledge of Prakṛti and Puruṣa. This also is evidently described as a negative thing and hence cannot properly be regarded as the summum bonum.

The Nyāya and Vaiśeṣika systems agree in holding that the summum bonum consists in the absolute abolition of pain, but differ as to the means for attaining that end. Some however, e.g., Mādhavāchāryya draw a fine distinction between these two doctrines of summum bonum. While according to the Vaiśeṣika system the state of emancipation is one of absolute freedom from all connexion with attributes, with the Naiyāyikas the soul even in this state is attended with bliss and samvit or cognition. But it is to be noted that according to the Nyāya system attributes arise only when there is conjunction of the self and mind, and hence the state of emancipation according to this view cannot but be an absolute freedom from all connexion with attributes, in other words, bliss and cognition cannot be attached to the state of absolute abolition of pain. Notwithstanding minute differences, all these systems
are open to one serious defect, viz. that something negative is described as the summum bonum.

The Mīmāṃsā system solely concerned with the Karma Kāṇḍa of the Vedas, holds that the summum bonum consists in the Apūrva (merit) produced by the due performance of sacrificial rites as enjoined in the Vedas. Against this view it might be said that whatever is produced by means of non-permanent destructible objects e.g. a jar produced by clay cannot but be transitory and destructible. Sacrificial rites are performed with destructible objects like faggots, ghee and the like, and consequently the Apūrva which is here described as something produced by the performance of such rites must itself be a non-permanent thing. Thus the Mīmāṃsāist's doctrine of summum bonum is to be highly deprecated in-as-much as it characterises it as something non-permanent, quite contrary to the fact that the highest good always consists in something permanent. From this criticism, however, it is not to be understood that Bhakti also, meaning an act, is non-permanent; for according to our theory Bhakti is not a thing to be produced but an act in which the manifestation of bliss and knowledge—the essential attributes of the soul, which was obscured and contracted by Karma, is made explicit and posited.

Others again hold that the summum bonum consists in the union (Yoga) of the individual soul with Paramātmā, and this union, they say, arises in consequence of high intensity of thought about the contiguous existence of Paramātmā and Jīva. The question is—what is the meaning of this Yoga? It may mean either (1) that the individual soul is transformed into Paramātmā, or that (2) the two entities undergoing a transformation become one. In the first case, owing to the intrinsic difference admitted by these philosophers between Paramātmā and soul, the soul can never be intrinsically transformed into Paramātmā just in the same way as an iron
rod though excessively heated (i.e. brought into contact with fire) can never be transformed into fire. In the second case, the admission that Paramātmā undergoes a change is quite contradictory to the very essential nature of Paramātmā, and hence can never be upheld. The only meaning possible of union is that by constant meditation in an uninterrupted flow of thought the soul can attain to that state in which it ever remains with Paramātmā, performing its own function of devotion, and never deviates from Him.

CHAPTER VI.
THE HIGHEST GOOD OR SUMMUMBONUM
IN THE VAIṢṆAVA SYSTEM.

If we look to the Vedānta system, we find the summum bonum is characterised as Mukti by the followers of Śaṅkara. This Mukti according to their view consists of three elements, viz (1) absolute merge or absorption of soul in Brahma, (2) absence of the consciousness of any feeling whatsoever, hence no feeling of joy, (3) extinction of miseries caused by the withdrawal of Māyā or illusion. The first factor is established by them mainly on the basis of scriptural texts such as ब्रह्म वेद वह्माव मस्तित (Mund. III, 2, 9), न तस्य प्रात्मा उत्कामलित्त श्रेष्ठ सवर्ल्यवन्ते वह्माव सन्न वह्माप्तित (Vibh. IV, 4, 6) in which the ideas of वह्मावदन or वह्माप्य, and वह्माव are taken by them as identical. But the fact is, there is some difference in meaning, for otherwise the Śruti would be regarded as a fruitless repetition and the mere mention of any one of the three e.g. वह्माव would have been quite enough. To avoid such repetition of ideas the word वह्माव or what is also called वह्मामप्ति is to be understood to mean that the individual does not attain sameness or identity with Brahma but posits its own intrinsic similarity to Brahman, the similarity
which consists in the attributes of bliss and knowledge and
which was lying concealed and suppressed by the Mayā Sakti
of Brahman. This doctrine of similarity is also clearly stated
in the text निर्भ्रजन: परम साम्यमेति (Mund. III, 1, 3)
where साम्य means not identity but similarity, and in the Gita
text इवं ब्राह्मणविर्भूति मम साधस्मयमागता: (XIV, 2) where
साधस्मय evidently means the same, and also in the text
पवमेव सम्प्रतादं दमाच्छुरीराचां समुद्धाय परं ज्योतिःपसम्प
स्वेन रूपेण अभिनिर्णयते (Chhā. VIII, 3, 5, also Maitri. II, 2).
Thus from all the texts it appears that in the state of release
the soul does not become identical with Brahman but stands
to Brahman in the relation of difference as well as non-differ-
ence. The difference between Brahman and a released soul is
referred to in the Vedānta Sūtras¹ जगद्वैयपरिवर्ज्य प्रकरणाद
सत्सिद्धित्वात् (IV, 4, 17), भोगमात्रसाम्यलिङ्गाच (IV, 4, 21),
मुक्तप्रवमांपदस्थाशाच (I, 3, 2).

1. These three sūtras have been thus interpreted by Ramanuja
—The Sūtra I. V, 4, 17 means that the difference between
Brahman and soul must be admitted since there are many
leading scriptural texts which speak of universal ruling and
world-controlling power with exclusive reference to the
Supreme Person, and since in all those cases the contexts in
no way suggest the idea of the released soul, and hence there
is no reason to ascribe such power to the latter.⁷ The Sūtra
IV, 4, 21, means that the conclusion arrived at in the above
sūtra viz. the inequality between Brahman and Jīva is con-
ferred by the further fact that the text directly teaches the
released soul to be equal to Brahman in so far only as enjoying
direct insight into the true nature of Brahman. The
Sūtra I, 3, 2, means that the Person, who is the abode of
heaven, earth and so on, is also declared by the text to be
what is to be reached by those who are released from the
bondage of Samsāra i.e. existence. From this it evidently fol-
lowers that there is no identity between Brahman and indi-
vidual soul.
From the second factor it appears that the nature of Brahman being, according to their view, bliss, the soul in release becomes bliss; but this is quite unwarranted by facts, for possibly no desire can arise for becoming bliss or happiness, all desire is for attaining happiness. Hence if there is thus no desire for such a state of release, the injunctory force of all scriptural texts would be regarded as nil and the state itself in which there is no feeling of joy is a futile object for which no effort would be undertaken and no desire entertained. In a word, there would be no \(\text{ब्रह्मजिल्लासा}\) at all. That in the state of release there is a consciousness of some feeling—there is felt some pleasure or happiness—is clearly established by such texts as \(\text{रत्ने ब्रह्म लल्लभायिन्यम् भवति, ब्रह्मसरसितं: ब्रह्म क्रीडः}\) etc (Chā. VII, 25, 2) And we already explained that true self-realisation is that in which pleasure though not desired arises as an inevitable concomitant consequence. As to the Viṣṇu text (II, 4, 12), it is to be noted that it does not declare that the released self has no consciousness, but only that in the case of that self there is absent that knowledge of birth, death etc, which in the Sāṁśāra state is caused by the connection of the self with the elements.

The third factor also is untenable, since, according to their view the sole reality being Brahman, this Brahman whose nature is pure bliss can never come in contact with miseries due to Nescience; and consequently the question of the rise of miseries and so of the annihilation of miseries can not arise at all.

Thus the doctrine of summumbonum as Mukti defined above according to the purely monistic theory of the Vedānta is untenable; and the untenability is owing to the wrong interpretation of the Vedānta whereby Brahman is described as pure bliss and knowledge—as a non-differenced Substance. The true interpretation of the Vedānta upon which Vaiṣṇava
religion is based describes Mukti as that intuition or sight of the Highest Lord which, being the natural state and function of the individual soul but being obscured by the influence of the Māyā Śakti of Bhagavān, is posited on the destruction of the said influence by the only means of Bhakti. (cf—

This intuition or sight of the Highest Lord may take place in two ways, viz.—(1) that the Highest Lord may reveal Himself to the contemplative mind alone (ञङ्गतः सच्चात्तकरः), or (2) He may present Himself to the mind as well as to the different sense organs (वहः सच्चात्तकरः).1 Though the causality of Bhakti operates alike in both the cases, yet there is some difference between the two. The sensuous nature of the mind (चित्त) is no doubt transformed into the spiritual supersensuous one in both the cases by means of devotional practices; in other words, all the previous impressions and ideas caused by the operation of the Māyā Śakti are entirely abolished, and the mind is thereby reduced to a state of complete tranquility and calmness. But in the latter case, by reason of the excessive fervency of devotion and the consequent overflowing grace of Bhagavān, the sense organs also are similarly transformed and reduced into the supersensuous nature and thereby the Highest Lord appears before the devotee just in the same way as in the phenomenal world one being bodily presents himself before another so as to be directly and vividly perceived by the latter. Briefly speaking, the difference between the two kinds of intuition or sight is in respect of vividness and perspicuity. The most essential condition however for both the two cases consists in all fetters of the heart being rent asunder, all doubts being removed and all impressions of previous acts being entirely

1. See Appendix.
effaced, as we come to know from the Śruti text भिक्षु हुय श्रिमयः etc. The sole requisiteness of this condition of tranquility of the mind might be more clearly explained by reference to Bhāg. texts. We knew that during the manifest Līlā many beings like Indra and others could not have the same intuition of Kṛṣṇa as the Gopas and Gopis had, although Kṛṣṇa appeared before all. The only reason is that on account of the mentality of those beings not till then reaching the state of composure, Kṛṣṇa did not reveal Himself to them in His intrinsic Selfhood but concealed Himself under the screen of His Yoga Māyā Śakti (cf. नाइँ प्रकाश्म स्वच्छ्य योग मायासमस्तम्). In the case of Śīṣupala again we know from the same Bhāg. texts that before the total annihilation of his body he could not sight the Lord in the desirable way; it was only after his vindictive spirit was entirely effaced, after the last trace of obstructing impressions was removed by means of the supersensuous halo of His own attributes, after the corporeal frames, gross as well as subtle, were utterly destroyed, that Kṛṣṇa presented Himself before Śīṣupala in His intrinsic selfhood, and thereby Śīṣupala was graced with the Śāyujya Mukti.

The state of the mind which has not attained such tranquility and cleanliness has been broadly classified into two, viz.—(1) those minds that are averse to the Supreme Lord and (2) those that are hostile to Him. The former again is subdivided into two—(1) those that are so completely addicted to worldly objects that they remain quite indifferent to Him even during His Prakāṭa Līlā, (2) those that are full of contempt towards Him e. g. Indra during the manifest Līlā. The latter also admits of two subclasses—(1) some not being able to realise the graceful charm of the Lord are ill-disposed towards Him e. g. Kālayavana during the Prakāṭa Līlā,
(2) some again are vindictive towards Him e.g. the demoniac heroes and warriors during the Prakṣaṅga Līlā. The fine distinction between these four classes may be explained thus by way of analogy. The taste of a sweet thing to a tongue affected with biliousness appears in four different ways as our medical experience shows, viz-(1) some do not taste it without showing any feeling of contempt and disregard, (2) some do not taste it and at the same time show a feeling of contempt, (3) some again accept the sweet thing and taste it unwillingly and with averseness because they are fond of bitter things (4) while others taste it as a bitter thing and show an averseness while tasting. Similar is the distinction in the case of the above four classes of mental state.

On this meaning of Mukti as sight of the Lord the Śruti text is स वा एवं पशुयेवं मन्वान एवं विजानन्त्र्वात्मरति: अत्म-क्रोङ्ग: आत्माधिभुत आत्मालंस्य स स्वराज्य सत्ताति स्वेतु लोके पूक्षु काम-चारी पर्वतः. Mukti thus defined is of five kinds (1) Śālokya (2) Sārṣṭi, (3) Sārūpya, (4) Śāmipyay and (5) Sāyujuya. Śālokya means ‘the being entitled to a habitation in the supernal highest heaven-the abode of Bhagavān’. Sārṣṭi means ‘acquiring a lordliness (similar to that of the Absolute Lord) in the same supreme place’. Sārūpya means ‘gaining a form and complexion similar to those of the Lord’. Śāmipyay is the acquisition of a right to go near the Supreme Lord, and Sāyujuya means merging in the supreme halo of the lustre of Bhagavān. Of these, the Sāyujuya Mukti is not given so much importance as the others in the system of V. Philosophy, for in this state the individual personality of a Jiva vanishes though temporarily, and this fact is contradictory to the fundamental principles of V. Philosophy. Yet the Bhāg. texts recognise it to some extent simply to show how the cult of Bhakti is to be regarded as the excellent means whereby all the bonums
recognised by all the different systems of religion prevailing anywhere in the world can be acquired according to the desire of the devotee. The lesser importance of this Śayujya Mukti is illustrated by the fact that those beings like Śiśupala and others that were granted this boon were again relieved of that state and made His associates in the eternal Lilā so as to make them attain the highest boon-Prema Bhakti.

Characteristics of Mukti:

The first and most essential characteristic of Mukti in all the five different stages is that in it there takes place that intuition or direct perception of the Absolute Lord which as a boon is far superior to all the boons in other systems of philosophy both Indian and European. This intuition is inevitably attended with supreme pleasure, for Mukti is nothing but the positment of the intrinsic nature of a Jiva which nature consists in bliss and knowledge.

Secondly, Mukti is something beyond the jurisdiction of the Māyā and hence called Guṇatīta. Unless and until all fetters of Karma are rent asunder, such a state cannot be reached. (cf. भिषजे हद्यप्रविष्ठः etc.)

Thirdly, it is a state from which there is no more fall or return into the world. This is clearly stated in the last Sūtra of the Vedānta—अनादृतिशब्दात् as well as in the Gita text यद् गत्वा न निवर्तन्ते तदाम परमं सम (XV, 6), and in the Śruti text न स पुनरावर्तते (Chhā. VIII, 15, 1). Fourthly, it entails the exhaustion of all acts that have already begun to fructify and consequently the abolition of all pain. Fifthly, it implies that not only the gross body but the subtle body also is utterly put an end to. As to this point there is the Tāṇḍīna Śruti अन्तः हत्र रोमाणि विभूष्य धृतः शरीरगृहं इतात्मा ब्रह्म-लोकममिंसंमवानि 1, cited in Pritisandarbha, p. 693. These are some of the common characteristics to be considered along
with the distinctive features of each of the five different kinds of Mukti mentioned above.

From the above it appears that there are three main elements in Mukti, viz—(1) intuition or sight of the Lord, (2) attainment or rather regaining of the natural bliss or beatitude which was so long lying concealed, (3) Extinction of miseries. The first two factors being positive in character constitute the summum bonum in the proper sense of the term, and these factors are inseparably connected or coextensive. Bliss therefore plays an important part in the summum bonum; but if bliss is to constitute a factor in the summum bonum, it must be the highest bliss or greatest supersensuous pleasure. What then is this highest bliss?—From various Sruti texts e.g. सैया आनंदस्य मीमांसा भवति (Taitt. II, 8, 1), एव एव परम आनन्दः (Vṛ. IV, 3, 33), एवोद्भवं परम आनन्दं पत्स्यैवानन्दस्यान्यानि भूतानि मात्रामुणजीविनिः (Vṛ. IV, 3, 32), ल परम आनन्दः (Nṛsimhottaratapāni), we know that pleasure reaches the culminating point in respect of quantity as well as quality in the Absolute Lord alone and is such that no words can describe it, no mind can conceive of it. Hence it is Bhagavān alone—the Rasa of the Upaniṣads—that is the only source of that pleasure which constitutes an element in the summum bonum, and to this effect Mukti is referred to in the texts आनन्दं वहाऽविधानं न विभेदितं कुत्तथन (knowing or realising the bliss of Brahman an individual soul fears not any thing, Tait II, 4, 1), येनांहार्नाम्स्ति: स्थात्वान्त्व किन्तु तत्व कुस्याम् (Vṛ. II, 4, 3, also IV, 5, 4). Then the question is, how to attain such pleasure? We have already noticed that the best way of attaining pleasure is not to desire it; the more we are unmindful of a pleasure, the more we get it. Hence though the attainment of the supreme pleasure which constitutes the most essential attribute of Bhagavān is an inseparable factor in the
summum bonum, yet we must admit that this cannot be the highest object of desire. But, since the highest good consists in the highest object of desire, it is necessary to show what this highest object of desire is. It is nothing but the intuition or sight (साध्यास्त्तकार) of the Lord; and, if it is to be inevitably attended with the highest pleasure, this sight must be of a very high order and not an ordinary one we generally experience. We perceive many things in nature, but few attract our notice and create our interest and cause our delight. In the sphere of science, for instance, mere perception counts for nothing unless it turns into an observation which by way of creating an interest and delight on the part of the observer leads to many a marvellous discovery. We sight many people here and there, but those only create our delight with whom a personal relationship—a loving personal relationship like fraternity, friendliness, conjugal is established; and in such cases the sight or perception is not merely a side glance which is purely effected by the sense of sight alone, but one which is constantly repeated over and over again and which, being not merely the sight of the form but also of the thought, is one in which all the different sense organs as well as the organs of action equally perform their respective functions. Similarly, in the case of Bhagavan that sight causes the greatest pleasure which is repeated over and over again and which is not merely the sight of the spiritualised eye but an act in which all the supersensuous senses are actively engaged in performing their respective functions as if out of a spirit of vying each other. In the language of Tennyson we might say that though in the state of the five different Mukti's mentioned above the cross lightning of the four eyes of Krishna and his devotee might flash a devotional love into fiery life, but that love is seldom but master of all which follows the dear diminutives characterising the four-
fold personal relationship that is eternally displayed between Kṛṣṇa and His constant beatific associates. In other words, the sight of the highest Lord must no doubt be effected by the eye-like Bhakti, but, if the vision is to be the clearest of all, the eye of Bhakti must be tinged with the collyrium of Prema; and then and then only the highest supersensuous pleasure will be effected.

We now come to a stage in which what was so long Muktī as a mere sight of the Lord becomes the clearest vision of the same Lord and gets the appellation of Bhakti—I mean the highest stage of Bhakti which was previously indicated as Prema Bhakti.

The word Prema Bhakti therefore means an act of devotion in which fervent love (called here Pṛiti) towards Bhagavān plays an important part as the underlying principle; and it is by means of such intense love alone that Bhagavān realises the highest pleasure—by this alone He is conquered, so to say, by the devotee for whose satisfaction he can do anything and everything at all times under all circumstances. By this act not only the highest pleasure of Bhagavān is effected, but a feeling of intense supersensuous joy is also felt by the devotee himself. This therefore is truly and preeminentiy called self-realisation—it is a realisation by the self called devotee of the Highest Self Bhagavān who eternally realises His own bliss by means of His bliss potency and thereby makes the devotee also realise the same supreme pleasure as much as practicable—it is a realisation of such a wonderful character that the devotee though not unconscious of the supreme feeling of joy is however lesser and lesser conscious the more and more he advances in the hierarchy of gradations. The meaning of self-realisation which is only vaguely understood and expressed by the school of Professor Green is thus clearly explained and established on a sound and sure basis
by the system of Vaishnava philosophy. The very term 'realisation' no doubt indicates an act irrespectively of any biased commentary, and this meaning is the self-same implication following naturally and easily from the etymology of the word Bhakti.

This act is further designated as Sevā or servitude to Bhagavān, and is one in which the mind and the different senses of the devotee having got a spiritualistic nature are equally engaged in performing their respective functions—directed towards nothing but the pleasure of Bhagavān, and whatever contributes to Bhagavān’s pleasure cannot but cause the pleasure of the devotee. The latter pleasure, however, is not the object of desire, but follows as an inevitable concomitant consequence. The sole object of desire here is servitude to Bhagavān, so much so that even the pleasure called here Premānanda which follows as a matter of necessity is sometimes regarded as an obstacle, as it were, if it causes such physiological changes as impede the act of Sevā.

It thus appears that Mukti understood in this restricted sense is really to be designated as Prema Bhakti or accurately speaking Priti Bhakti. And if Mukti in the wide sense be regarded as the summum bonum, Priti Bhakti should be fittingly characterised as the highest summum bonum. Or, to use the current phraseology, we might say that according to V. philosophy the summum bonum or the highest good consists in Priti Bhakti, whereas the concept of Mukti as appears in the above five grades of Mukti, Mukti as understood by the school of Śaṅkara, self-realisation as explained by the school of Green, and all the lower concepts of summum bonum according to the various classes of thinkers Indian and European—all these objects which are the inevitable concomitant consequence of the attainment of Priti Bhakti should be regarded as so many bonums, and thereby the reconciliation of V. philosophy with
all other current systems of philosophy would be clearly brought about.

What, then, is the relation between Mukti and Bhakti? We have already seen that since Bhakti is the only means of realisation, even Mukti the lesser bonum than Priti Bhakti cannot be attained by any means other than Bhakti, far be it said of the latter. This superiority of Priti Bhakti is so much emphasised in the system of V. philosophy that for the purpose of attainment thereof even a desire for Mukti is regarded as belonging to the lower grade in the hierarchy of springs of action and placed almost on the same footing as a low propensity. The attendant pleasure in the state of Mukti is no doubt of a supreme nature absolutely different from sensuous pleasure; but the supreme pleasure consequent upon the attainment of Priti Bhakti is of such a high order that even those saintly devotees who at first have voluntarily accepted the bonum of Mukti are described in the Bhāg. texts as showing a good deal of hankering after the summum bonum Priti Bhakti and carrying on devotional practices accordingly. So we find in the Sowparṇa Śruti text सर्वदेवमुप्याधिरूपाणि ताह यापद् विमुक्तिश्च केत्तमुपापते, that He (Krṣṇa) should always be devoted to and meditated upon till the attainment of Mukti; and even those that are thus favoured with this good should continue their devotional practices till they attain the summum bonum. The Nrs. Tapani Śruti ये वै सवं बेदा आयामनिति मुसुज्वयो ब्रह्मावदिनश्च (II, 4) points to the same conclusion, viz. that He—Krṣṇa—is devoted to and worshipped by all—by those that are desirous of release and those also that have attained it. The Gitā texts teach the same doctrine, viz. that amongst the different grades of realisers of truth, one having attained Mukti and marked with a devotion of fervent love is regarded the most preeminent.
From these and various other scriptural texts it is quite evident that between Priti Bhakti and Mukti there exists the same relation of Bhedabheda which characterises the whole system of Vaisnava philosophy, difference because the former is a summmumbonum while the latter a bonum, non-difference because the three factors viz., sight of the Lord, consciousness of a feeling of supreme joy, and extinction of miseries are common to both.

CHAPTER VII.
DEFINITE CHARACTER & CONTENT OF PREMA
BHAKTI—THE SUMMUMBONUM.

The peculiar excellent practice of devotion called priti Bhakti is thus established as the summmumbonum in V. philosophy. But such practice, as already explained more than once, is based upon certain personal relationships which are similar to those amongst phenomenal beings-preeminent amongst men. This similarity might create some misconception in the minds of many about the supersensuous nature of the love between Bhagavan and devotee, and hence it is necessary to go a little deeper into this point by way of analysing the meaning of the word Priti. The similarity has been nicely stated in the Visnu Purana text

या प्रीतिविवेकानं विषयेष्वनपारिः
त्वामयुस्मर्तः सा मे हृदयाऔपस्यतु

Apparently the text means—Let not that love of personal relationship go away from my heart while I am engaged in meditation upon You—the love which is never to be effaced and which is similar to what exists between ignorant people and mundane objects. The word Priti in Sanskrit is used in two senses, viz (1) that it means happiness, being a synonym for
Psychologically speaking, both the terms no doubt imply emotion, but there is some difference. Happiness is an agreeable emotion arising from the consciousness of gain or advantage of any kind either to one-self or to another. It is closely related to the sense feeling, and even though the gain or advantage might refer to others, as a feeling it is egoistic in character. The emotion of love, on the other hand, is a sentiment or emotional disposition manifesting itself in particular emotions and actions and illustrated when we are disposed to seek the welfare of the beloved object irrespective of any consideration of personal pleasure. Thus, though it might have a self-regarding significance, it is not strictly egoistic in character—it is more altruistic than egoistic. To put the thing in another way, we might say that in the emotion of love or friendship or affection there are present three main elements, viz. (1) an agreeableness towards others as objects, (2) a disposition towards, or longing for, these others which is based upon the agreeable feeling, (3) a consciousness of pleasure which is caused by a relation of those two factors. Thus we see while the thing concerned with the feeling of happiness is the self or substance in which this emotional attribute inheres, in the case of love etc both the loving self and the beloved not-self are alike concerned.

On the basis of this difference between happiness and love, the word Prīti in the above verse is to be taken in the sense of love and not of happiness; for, had it been taken in the latter sense, a new word अरुभूयमानेषु would have been supplied so as to bring out the egoistic character just now explained. Accordingly, the text is to be interpreted to mean

1. See Appendix.
that the love to Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa when meditated upon in an uninterrupted flow of thought should be similar to the love between mother and children, between husband and wife and so on, only so far as the altruistic character of the emotional feeling is concerned. The difference however, between, these two loves is that while the latter consists of a function of the Māyā Śakti, the former consists of the Swarūpa Śakti.

Such being the case, the Priti or, accurately speaking, the Bhāgavatī Priti may be briefly defined as that natural and spontaneous flow of divine love which is absolutely uninterrupted by any other thought or desire, which is nothing but the function of the essence of the bliss potency of Bhagavān, which purely consists of thoughts and desires quite congenial to the concept of divine servitude, which is ever on an increase in arithmetico-geometrico-harmonical progression, which throws into the background all other objects of human pursuit, which, capable of a classification into various emotional feelings, attains the highest development in the supreme consorts of Bhagavān, and which is the only thing that can subjugate even the Highest Lord.¹

The Priti Bhakti, which considered in the general character is thus established as the summum bonum, possesses certain distinctive attributes, and these attributes operate in two ways, viz (1) that they effect a varied improvement upon the mentality of a devotee by way of generating various grades of divine emotional feelings, (2) that they arouse a distinctive consciousness in the devotee’s mind to that effect. We may arrange them in the following hierarchy of super-springs of action from the lowest to the highest. Thus the Priti or love—

(a) causes a buoyancy of feeling in the devotee’s mind;
(b) generates an affectionate love;

¹ See Appendix.
(e) arouses a friendly love;
(d) causes a supersensuous abhimāna due to excessive love;
(e) softens and melts the heart;
(f) deepens (e);
(g) makes (f) appear as ever fresh;
(h) overwhelms the mind with unparallelled ecstatic effusion of love (highest stage).

In (a), there arises a consciousness of the Absolute Lord being the sole reality to be realised and a consequent thought that nothing else is to be resorted to. In (b), the love of the Absolute Lord is never to fade away in spite of any impediment however great; the excess of love owing to such affectionate feeling is very common in the world with respect to an irrational animal e.g. love towards a domesticated animal is always greater than that towards an undomesticated one. In (c), no amount of conventionality ever arises in the manifestation of devotional love. In (d), love of the Lord for his devotee becomes so very great—the mind of the Lord in His infinite potencies is mastered in such a way by the devotee that even He also feels diffidence and fear about His love being affected in the least. Similarly, by greater and greater development in intensity the devotional love reaches that state of climax which is called Mahābhāva. A detailed exposition of these various stages is, as already said, beyond the scope of the present treatise. It will suffice here to say that according to the theory of Vaisnava philosophy the sūnumbonum of a human being is that which occupies the lowest stage in the above hierarchy and which is differently styled as Priti Bhakti or Prema Bhakti or Dāsya Bhakti. It is the state of realisation in which the Jīva in his true self-hood takes part in

1. See Appendix.
the eternal beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa and carries on the function of devotional practice based upon the relationship between a master and his servant.

It is evident from the above that Prema Bhakti as the summum bonum must be understood with reference to Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa. But, I am afraid, from the standpoint of Bengal Vaisnavism the question of summum bonum involves some controversy. It might be asserted that Prema Bhakti with reference to the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa as displayed in the suprasensuous heaven-trio is the summum bonum, while the devotional worship of Gourāṅga is the means to this end; or it might be urged that the latter act alone is the means as well as the end. To arrive at a decision we can not but refer to the Charitāmṛta texts. But the Charitāmṛta itself is rather vague on this point. While indicating the excellences of the Gourāṅga cult we already stated that the fact that in Gourāṅga are manifested in addition to His own distinctive līlā all the sports of Kṛṣṇa as displayed during the Dwāpara Yuga Līlā, is a matter of inference only. There are no explicit statements on the point save and except the fact of Gourāṅga’s manifestation of the conjoint figures Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa (within Himself) to the devotee Rāya Ramānanda. Besides, from the manner of treatment it appears that the Charitāmṛta lays all the stress upon and gives prominence to Gourāṅga’s distinctive sport, viz. that He plays the role of the ideal devotee Rādhā. If, therefore, this be the true view of the Charitāmṛta, it must be admitted that the devotional worship of Gourāṅga is but the means to the summum bonum Prema understood with reference to the sports of Kṛṣṇa as displayed in the heaven-trio. If, on the other hand, it be urged that the Charitāmṛta really gives prominence to the fact of Gourāṅga’s displaying also the distinctive sports of the Dwāpara Yuga Līlā, we must conclu-
de about the other alternative regarding the summumbonum. Such indecisiveness on the point at issue is indeed unavoidable, and is due perhaps to the defect of the existing sources of Bengal Vaiṣṇavism. All that is to be carefully noted here is that, since the absoluteness of Gourāṅga is never irrespective of that of Kṛṣṇa, whichever of the two alternatives might be accepted, the fact remains undisputed, viz. that the concept of Prema Bhakti, implies nothing but an individual soul’s taking part in the beatific sports of Kṛṣṇa.

CONCLUDING CHAPTER.
PLACE OF MORALITY IN THE SYSTEM OF VAIŚṆAVA PHILOSOPHY.

The topic of summum bonum discussed in the previous pages leads us not unnaturally to a discussion of the question of morality in its bearing upon Vaiṣṇava Religion. Indeed the fact that there is a relation between morality and religion has been discussed by all philosophers, European and Indian. Looking to the west we find that a class of thinkers e.g. Descartes, Locke, Paley and others hold that religion is the source of morality—it is religion that makes morality. Others again e.g. Kant and Martineau suppose that morality is the source of religion. Mathew Arnold goes further to say that religion is nothing but morality with an emotion. A minute critical examination of these different views is simply useless for our present purpose. It will suffice here to say that according to all the western thinkers there is a very close relation between religion and morality. This is also the view of Indian thinkers, specially of those that are theistic. If now we want to know the definite character of this close relation between religion and morality, we should note care-
fully at first the derivative meaning of the word morality. The word comes from root 'mores' which means conduct. Conduct, again, is best defined as those acts which are not merely adjusted to ends but also definitely willed. And because the conduct coming within the purview of the science of morality is an ideal conduct, those acts which are thus definitely willed must be adjusted to the highest end. By saying that the acts are definitely willed we of course imply according to the Hindus that in such acts some sort of freedom of the will is asserted. Apart from the controversy amongst western thinkers between the two doctrines of freedom and determinism, the Hindu doctrines of Karma and transmigration of soul, which must be presupposed for each of the systems of philosophy and which it is that solves all knotty problems of the science of morality not to be otherwise explained, regard all acts in the present existence as determined by those in the past, hence the difference observable in many respects between different beings of the earth. Notwithstanding this predominant determinism some sort of freedom of the will of a being must of course be admitted, for otherwise no moral development or religious realisation in any shape would be possible. This self-assertment of the will force even in the face of the highly determining force of previous and present acts and habits is to be understood with reference to the fact already explained viz that though the Jīva by reason of His transgression of deviation from the Absolute Lord's contiguity is enshrouded by the deluding veil of the Maya Sakti, yet a slight touch of the normal state and function of the same Jīva is to be admitted in the theory of Hindu religion, and it is by means of this that the Jīva has got an intuitive belief in the Absolute and hence is inclined, though in a very slight degree, to posit its own natural will-force in the right direction.

The highest end to which these willed acts are adjusted is, as,
we have seen the end of self-realisation. But self-realisation can not be really attained so long as our acts are confined to the phenomenal world. The world in which our moral conduct is displayed is nothing but a sphere of struggle and full of distractions, and consequently impedes that concentration of thought which is necessary for self-realisation. In this sphere of struggle we always feel a consciousness of inadequacy and incompleteness due to the impermanence of the objects and acts that always try to hold a sway upon the mind; and although the fact cannot be denied that in the moral life is to be found a solution of the contradiction between the individual and the universal nature of man, yet such solution is only partial in character in-as-much as the highest result of morality instead of being an attainment of the Infinite as a positive object of desire is only the endless negation of the finite. We are thus raised to the idea of a sphere of attainment which will acquire a permanent effect upon our mind and secure us permanent happiness. Such being the case, it is quite evident that morality abstracted from religion gives us nothing but impermanence and inadequacy; and if morality is to be crowned with the final end called self-realisation, it must be appended to Religion. In other words, morality must be based upon religion; and because the highest conception of religion lies in the faith in and devotion to the Absolute Being, the greatest development of morality ever goes pari passu with such religion as we have described as the cult of devotion.

The close relation between morality and religion is thus to be understood in the sense that it must have a religious and hence metaphysical basis. Accordingly, religiousity necessarily involves morality, but not vice versa. This is the key note of all Hindu systems of thought; it runs not only through the strictly philosophical and religious systems, but also through the codes of sacraments and the ethical and didactic
treatises,—even through the systems of medical science and all forms of profane literature. The Codes of Manu, Yājña valkya and others, for example, while dealing with the duties of mankind in the various stages of life in this world, lay the greatest stress and importance upon that highest duty or dharma which consists in Ātma-jñāna or self-realisation, and distinctly lay down that those sacraments including all moral precepts are to be regarded as but a stepping stone to the Highest Dharma. In the system of medicine, again, we find it clearly stated that healthiness of the body is inseparably connected with that of the mind which again includes all sorts of moral conduct (technically called here Vīttis), and that such combined healthiness is but a secondary happiness meant only for the real happiness Ātmajñāna. Further we find that the key note prevailing in the ethical poetry of Indian literature such as the Nitiśatakas, the Chānakya Sātāka, the Niti Mañjarī and others, is the doctrine of the vanity of human life which so dominates Indian thought and which stands in such a prominent contrast to true happiness described here as consisting in renunciation and leading a pious anchoritic life.

Looking deeper into the question we find that religion is not simply the basis of, but serves as the surest guarantee for, all true morality. This appears if we examine carefully the true

1. Cf. सुखसंबंधकमारोग्यम्—Charaka Sutrassthana IX, 4, where the Commentator Chakradatta explains the word सुखसंबंधक thus—"संबंधकमारोग्यात् परमार्थमितो—सुखमयैलोके सुखमिति यदृ व्यवहित्याते तत् संबंधकमारोग्ये लोककिं सुखम न परमार्थत्; सुखमिति दर्शयति—

"The happiness resulting from a healthy body and consequent healthy mind is not really happiness in the absolute sense of the term but is generally described as 'happiness' in the phenomenal world."
implication of the Gītā text—सर्वधर्मान् परिप्यथ्य मामेकं शरणं etc. The meaning of the text is this—"Bhagavān dictates all beings to resort to Him alone even at the sacrifice of all other Dharmas; and He promises that He would save them from all sorts of transgressions. It is here to be noted that while the Ślok states the superiority of the devotional cult over all other Dharmas, it implies at the same time that the cult of devotion being taken to and practised there is not the least fear of any transgression whatso-ever; in other words, a devotee to Bhagavān is never inclined in his life to commit any transgression in the shape of violation of all other duties. Now what are the various duties enjoined for a being? An exhaustive enumeration of all the duties is simply impracticable. They may be broadly classified however into three classes from the point of view of the three main life-conceptions, viz (a) the individual, (b) the social, (c) the universal or divine. According to the first, a man's life is his own personality and his life's object or duty is to gratify the desires. According to the second, his life is not limited to his own personality but includes the sum and continuity of many personalities of the family, of the race, of the state; and his life's object is to gratify the will of the communities of individuals. According to the third, his life is confind neither to his personality nor to that of the aggregate of individuals, but finds its significance in the eternal source of all life-in Bhagavān Himself. The third is the best meaning of life, and love of God which characterises the true nature of a being is the impelling motive of this life. This life-conception it is that determines the highest duty of a being which duty thus consists in devotional love and servitude to Bhagavān and belongs to the province of religion proper. The duties determined by the first life-conception characterise only the savage and do not come even within the province of morality. Those determined by the second conception belong
to the province of the moral codes. The highest duty again means that which transcends and yet reconciles within itself all other duties, which is not only something other than those other duties but is inclusive of them all. Hence it follows that if one takes recourse to the highest duty as the aim of his life, that is to say, takes to devotion to Bhagavân as the sole function of his own self, the due performance of all other duties—the systematic practice of all acts of true morality will be necessarily implied thereby, but not vice-versa. The fact is conclusively established, therefore, that a religion in the true sense of the term—the cult of devotion as we have sufficiently indicated in the previous pages—is the basis of and guarantee for all kinds of moral acts.

From the above it follows that wherever there is a true religious spirit i.e. sincere devotion to the Absolute Lord, there cannot but exist all moral qualities and moral excellences. This is what is distinctly stated in the Bhâg. text, so often quoted in the Charitâmîrta—यस्यास्ति भक्तिभण्डारिकेन जना संवेंदुःशस्त्र समासते सुराः। हरायमक्ष्य कूतो महंशुष्णा मनो- रथेनासिर्थं घातो यह॥ (V, 18, 12). What it means is that all good qualities exist in a harmonious way in him who is fervently devoted to Bhagavân, and none is to be found in one who is not devoted, for the latter's mind is ever directed to transient worldly objects. These moral qualities may be enumerated as kindness, absence of hostility even towards the hostile, veracity, equality to all, absence of a fault-finding spirit, liberality or benevolence, mildness in nature, purity within and without, non-avarice, doing good to all with one's own ability, forbearance and patience in all acts, control over the senses and passions, vigilance, giving to all their dues without any the least hankering after honour, gravity in nature, sympathy, non-cheating, non-interference in all matters,
the power of influencing others by conduct and precepts. This list evidently includes those four excellent qualities which Lord Gourânga emphasised as indispen-sably necessary for the proper upkeep of the function of a devotee, and this we come to know from his own couplet cited in the Charitâmāta which has now become an oftquoted maxim and popular aphorism—


The sweet names and auspicious qualities of Hari the Absolute Being should always be cited by one who is more humble than even a blade of grass, patient and forbearing like a tree and ever in the habit of honouring all without any hankering after himself being honoured.

The first mentioned quality of kindness is one of those two cardinal virtues which have been given the most conspicuous place in the moral teachings and precepts of Lord Gourânga, the other one being an irresistible passion for the utterance and thought of the sweet names of the Lord which however is more theological than moral. Of these two, the latter is preeminently the cardinal quality, inasmuch as, from the relation already indicated between religion and morality, it appears that a passionate love of the sweet names and auspicious qualities of Bhagavân is that upon which all moral qualities hinge or depend (from cardo, a hinge), and hence also kindness to Jivas as a moral quality must depend upon it. Briefly speaking, without taking recourse to a constant practice of the means of devotion none can possibly acquire a relish for a steady remembrance of the names of Bhagavân, and the mind reduced to such a state will inevitably become the emporium of all moral qualities. Kindness to Jivas again is also a cardinal virtue, for most of the qualities enumerated above are involved in it, e.g. absence of hostility even to-
wards the hostile, equality to all, absence of a fault-finding spirit, liberality, doing good to all with one's own ability, giving to all their dues without the least hankering after honour, and sympathy, follow feeling etc. As we have already said, kindness or grace is nothing but a change arising within one's mental principle when it is affected by a conscious feeling of the sufferings of other beings.

This external duty of kindness, viz. the promotion of happiness is, according to V. philosophy, to be directed towards all sentient beings; and on this point, though it differs from intuitional moralists who hold that kindly dispositions are to be cultivated towards men only, it agrees with many e.g. the Common-sense moralists, the school of Bentham, and the school of Sidgwick, for these latter hold that the pain of animals is per se to be avoided. From this it follows therefore that all beings are to be treated equally, in other words, the maxim of equality to all is to be regarded as a moral excellence based upon the cardinal quality of kindness. Nay, the V. theory goes further and advocates not only the maxim of equality but also the principle of a sense of inferiority to all irrespective of their distinctive features. Hence a devotee cannot but be in the spirit of giving every one else the honour, his due, and, consistently with that disposition, must not himself aspire in the least after fame or honour. This sense of humility lying at the root of a sincerity and fervency in devotion is not to be slighted as a characteristic of the weak and lowly, but is one which crowns all moral excellences fit for touching upon complete self-realisation. Such a man who is ever inclined to honour all cannot possibly be of that vile nature whereby he would unnecessarily find fault with others instead of appreciating their merits. Perfection is indeed denied to phenomenal beings, and hence defects and merits in varied proportion are to be found in each individual; and
whatever height he might have reached in respect of intellectual or moral attainments, there cannot but exist in him defects however small or trifling, and to look to the defects alone being unmindful of the bright side, is simply a meanness beyond measure. Hence consistently with his lofty moral nature the devotee must always be inclined to appreciate the merits of others leaving aside their defects, just in the same way as a honey-sucker tastes the honey only of a flower leaving aside the thorn and rubbishes, or as a swan tastes the milk alone out of a mixture of milk and water. Similarly it follows from the same quality of all-encompassing kindness that a devotee must not act adversely even to those that have done him wrong but should always try to do them good. Revengefulness as a spring of action is always a low propensity and has no place in the sphere of morality. Noble revenge, on the other hand, is always a commendable virtue, and the brightest example thereof was shown by Lord Gourāṅga Himself in-as-much as He parted with His supreme bliss even to those greatest drunkards like Jagāi and Mādhāi who refrained not from hurting the Absolute Lord Himself.

Of the many minor virtues that stand related to the external duty of kindness gift-making is perhaps the most conspicuous. It may roughly be defined as that virtue which being based upon the feeling of kindness is exhibited in the particular service of giving money and the like with the object of promoting the happiness of others. Under this head come liberality and generosity. Although it is a fact that a certain excess is needful on the part of the giver if the duty of liberality is to be well done, yet the theory of the Hindus undoubtedly places the general duty of gift-making within the limits of a strict duty. The great Law-giver Manu, while expatiating on the merits of gift, definitely loys down an injunction binding upon all men that, if asked, everybody
should always give something at least, be it ever so little, without grudging, for a worthy recipient will perhaps be found some time or the other.

(cf—यत् किंविज्ञादि दातव्यं यथिनात्समुख्)

उत्पत्त्येते हि तत् पाष्य यथार्थसिद्ध सम्बंतः ||

(Manu, Ch. IV, 228). This duty of liberality appears to require an external abundance in the gift even more than a self-sacrificing disposition of generosity as exhibited by a poor man in a small gift, and hence is confined only to the rich. The admiration that is always accorded to this kind of gift contains an element more aesthetic than moral. The other one, viz. generosity therefore is regarded as purely moral, and the spirit of V. philosophy seems to emphasise this quality for the simple reason that the cult of devotion generally likes to embrace the poorer classes more than the rich. In this connection we might refer to the quality of frugality which has been given an important place in the theologico-moral teachings of Lord Gourânga as we come to know from the Charitâmâta texts. In the 15th chapter of the Madhya Lîlā it is stated that Lord Gourânga with a view to put a check upon the extravagance of one Vâsudeva Datta instructs through the medium of Śivanânda Sen that being a householder he (Vâsudeva Datta) ought not to indulge in his habit of exhausting all the resources but try to save something for the future maintenance of his relations and dependents. The real significance of such instructions, meant for householders in general, for frugality lies in the fact that thereby they would be in a position to do acts of generosity to worthy recipients besides the proper maintenance of their relations, and by worthy recipients the theory of V. Religion means sincere and earnest devotees. Again, of the various acts of gift or charity, the gift of that supreme joy which is inseparably connected with the sweet names and auspicious qualities of Bhagavân is
regarded here as the best; and on this point it agrees with
the view of Manu about the hierarchy of gifts, for it is distinc-
tly laid down in Manu Chapter IV that Brahmadāna or the
gift of the Vedas is the best of all acts of charity.

The reference to the maintenance of relations which ap-
ppears in the above instructions of Lord Gourāṅga as the mo-
tive for acquiring the habit of frugality leads us to a con-
sideration of the duties that we owe to others on the basis of
relations of personal affection, e. g., the duties of parents to-
wards children and other near relatives, and vice versa. There
seems to be a great difference of opinion amongst Euro-
pean moralists as to the question whether these duties based upon
personal relationships of affection and love are to be given or
not a special kind of consideration in preference to other du-
ties e. g. those arising out of the relationship of citizenship or
neighbourhood. According to the theory of V. philosophy,
however, some sort of preferential superiority must be uncondi-
tionally acknowledged so long as the individual members
claiming a near relationship of blood and the like have not yet
attained an age of majority and sufficient intelligence to take
care of themselves and seek their own welfare. But reaching
this stage of life they can claim upon a special kind of preferen-
tial treatment from their parents or superiors only if they follow
un-grudgingly the sole salutary advice, viz-that their highest
duty as rational beings is to be devoted to the Absolute Being
Kṛṣṇa both inwardly and outwardly.

One of the important moral attributes of a devotee is, as
we have seen, 'veracity' or the duty of truth-speaking. Brie-
fly speaking, it may be defined in the language of Professor
Sidgwick as 'consisting in uttering not words which might ac-
cording to common usage produce in other minds beliefs cor-
responding to our own, but words which we believe will have
this effect on the persons whom we address.' The definition
seems very plausible since the natural function of language is to convey our beliefs to other men and we commonly know quite well whether we are doing this or not. European moralists seem to be puzzled with the question whether veracity is an absolute and independent duty or a special application of some higher principle. Kant regards it as a duty owed to one-self to speak the truth because a lie is an abandonment or, as it were, annihilation of the dignity of man. Understood in the light of V. philosophy this bare statement of Kant would mean that truth-speaking as a duty is quite natural to the intrinsic nature of a rational self or Jiva in-as-much as the latter is a part and parcel of the Absolute Lord one of wose auspicious attributes is truth.(cf सत्वे परे धीमिति Bhāg. 1st sloka, 5

This dignity of being truthful it is not always possible for the Jiva to maintain when he himself being thrown into the foreign sphere of a corporeal frame is acted and re-acted upon by similar environments. If, therefore, under such altered circumstances the individual being deviates from the natural function of truth-speaking, such deviation or what is called here a lie would necessarily be regarded as a temporary abandonment by the being of its own dignity, though not a strict annihilation, and the abandonment will be abandoned if the Jiva takes recourse to the cult of Bhakti. From the relation, again, in which the individual being stands to the Absolute, this duty of veracity cannot evidently be regarded as an absolute or independent duty but one which is conditioned by the existence of the Absolute as the Immanent Regulator in the heart of all beings. If, again, the expression 'absolute and independent' be taken in Kant's own sense, that is to say, if the duty of truth-speaking is regarded by Kant as a categorical imperative binding upon all under all circumstances and irrespectively of the consequences thereof, then a new question arises-'Is truth-speaking as a duty to be regarded as a catego-
rial imperative, or are there any exceptions and qualifications put upon it? On this point a class of European moralists, while advocating the latter alternative, say that 'though an attempt should always be made to regard the duty of veracity as a moral maxim, still, so far as the affairs of the actual world are concerned, the rule of veracity cannot be elevated into a definite moral axiom and hence there are circumstances under which even a lie is allowable'. As instances of such exceptional cases we find it stated in ethical treatises, e.g. Sidgwick's Method of Ethics, that in the word-contest of law courts the lawyer is commonly held to be justified in untruthfulness within strict rules and limits, that it may sometimes be right for persons to speak falsely to an invalid if this seems the only way of concealing facts (e.g. the death news of a certain near relative of the invalid) that might produce a dangerous shock, and so one. A similar view is also held in the Bhāg. text—कृपा नभेविवाहे च बृत्यथे प्राणसंकटे || गोचारण्ये हिताय नान्त्वं स्थानागुणिताम || VIII, 20, 43). In other words, falsehood is not a moral guilt in the following cases, viz., 1) towards one's wife, 2) at the time of marriage, 3) on the occasion of an amusement or fun, 4) for the sake of a livelihood, 5) when the life is at stake, 6) for the sake of a Brahmin (meaning here any man who by reason of his religious advancement and consequent noble qualities of the head and the heart has reached a very high stage in life) or of a cow, 7) in the matter of a violence, that is, for the purpose of dissuading one from an act of violence. Of these, the cases 1, 2, 3 and the latter portion of 6 might not be convincing to many severe thinkers and moralists, but the other cases cannot be ignored altogether. The real significance however that underlies these cases is that a lie in the shape of suppressio veri or suggestio falsi might be allowable when the object of desire is a noble
one. Indeed in the system of the moral teachings and precepts of Lord Gourânga as laid down in the Charitâmrita there is no clear reference to these exceptions to the stringent rule of veracity, but the clear statement in the Bhâg. text cited above makes up this omission and decidedly establishes our point at issue. At any rate, according to the view of thinkers both Indian and European, the stringent rule of veracity may be violated under certain extreme circumstances in the sphere of religion as well as in the sphere of mundane affairs.

Turning next to the quality of control over the senses and passions, we find that it occupies a most conspicuous place in all the systems of Indian Philosophy—none the less so in the system of Vaiśṇavism. All scriptural texts emphatically enjoin that since the ten senses and manas (the internal organ) are ever prone towards transient worldly objects, attempts should always be made to withdraw them from those objects in order that a state of composure might be effected towards a steady realisation of the Absolute Lord. In this connection it is to be specially noted that that organ of action which is an instrumentality for the satisfaction of animal passions must be controlled by all means. An indiscreet inadvertence in this respect it is which on the part of many a so-called follower of the devotional cult in the present days has unfortunately brought such a great stigma upon the most sublime religion of the Hindus. The serious havoc which, as already indicated, is very often being wrought by these so-called followers of the cult in the name of Rāgānugā is, if I am allowed to say so, pivoted upon this gross abuse of the senses. Hence it is that Lord Gourânga has laid the greatest stress upon this amongst all moral attributes. On one occasion during the Prakata Lilâ of Śrī Gourânga, one younger Haridāsa, one of His adherents, purchased rice from one Śikhi Māhitī's sister who was then regarded a devotee and moralist
of the first order. For this simple act of speaking a word or so to that woman of astounding morality the adherent Hari-
dasa, himself a personality of spotless character, was highly
rebuked and turned away by Lord Gaurāṅga saying—(Prabhu
kahe) Vairāgi kare prakṛti sambhāsaṇa | Dekhite nāpāri āmi
tāhāra vadana || Durvāra indriya kare viṣaya-grahaṇa || Dāru pr-
akṛti hare muni janera mana || tathāḥ—maṇḍa śvamā ṇāhāna
va nāvāvibhīṣitāṃ bhavet || vālaṁcā naṁyā vartathā
bhāva-vācā sāṁbhēṣitā || (Manu, II, 215). Kṣudra Jīva markaṇa vairāgya kariyā |
Indriya charāṇā vule prakṛti sambhāsiyā || (Antya Lilā, ch. II).
"The devotee that speaks to a woman is most disliked and
hated by the Lord since the senses are so very potent
in distracting and diverting the mind away that even a
wooden toy of female form perturbs even an ascetic's
tranquil mind. So it is well said in Manu—Let
not one occupy a seat very close even to
one's mother, sister or daughter, for the senses are powerful
even in agitating the mind of a sage". Such being the case,
it can be fairly imagined how extremely detestable and highly
immoral is the act of illegal cohabitation with a woman of any
rank. This act however is regarded immoral by all systems
of philosophy and by all moral codes in all countries. But the dis-
tinctive feature of the philosophy of V. religion—nowhere else
to be found—is that a man is forbidden to make cohabitation
even with his legally-wedded wife. On this important point
we might refer to the instruction, given by Lord Gourāṅga to
Sanātana Goswāmi about the conduct of a devotee, as contain-
ed in the lines—Asatsangatyaṅga ei vaisṇava āchāra strisangī
eka asādhya Kṛṣṇabhakta āra || ei sava tyājī āra varṇāśrama
dharma | akiṇchana haiyā laya Kṛṣṇera śaraṇa || (Charitāmṛta
Madhya, ch. XXII). The expression स्त्री सहि has been inter-
preted by some to mean 'one who cohabits with another's
wife'. This meaning being accepted, it might follow by way of implication as if this conduct is forbidden in V. religion but sanctioned in other sectarian religions. But a review of all the current sects of religion prevailing amongst civilized nations would disprove the latter fact. Hence the interpretation of the text here would be that a devotee according to the system of V. Religion is strictly forbidden to cohabit even with his own wife, far be it said of the illegal cohabitation with other's wives—other women so to say. This meaning is corroborated by a number of Bhāg. texts, viz.—(1) न तत्तथस्य भवेत् क्षेषो वन्यध्यान्यस्त्रक्तः। योविन्त्सञ्जाह् यथा पुंसो यथा तत्त्सञ्जिस्त्रक्तः। (XI, 14, 30 & III, 3135) "No other associa' on or compan' ns i can bring upon a man such delusion and bondage as is effected by association with women in general (it matters not if the woman be one's own lawfully married wife or not) or with those that make such companionship"; (2) सत्यं शौच द्या मौनं चुङ्चिहि धीर्यं त्याम। शमो द्ये महाभक्ष्यति यतुसञ्जाह् याति संदर्ष्यम्। तेष्वप्रस्तेव पृथेवः खरित्तात्मस्वघात्सृषु। संहं न कुय्या-च्चोतैपेयु योणिनिर्क्ककासुरेः। (III, 31, 33-34). in which the last word means 'those that take delight in the company of women,' and the sense of the texts is that all excellent attributes, viz. truthfulness, purity, kindness etc. are lost by cohabitation with a woman or with those that are of this conduct; (3) सावं न कुय्यार्त्ति प्रमद्रास्य जातु योगस्य पारं परमार्त्तं। सततेऽवया प्रतिलक्ष्यात्मलाभो वद्यति या निरवधारस्य। (III, 31, 29) which prohibits association with all प्रमद्रास which word again has been explained by Jiva Goswami and Viśwa Nātha Chakravarti to mean all women including lawfully-wedded wives
Besides the sense-control thus indicated, restraint of the six-fold passions also constitutes a distinctive moral attribute. These passions are enumerated in Hindu scriptures as kāma or desire (for secular enjoyments), ire or anger, avarice, delusions, vanity and jealousy. Their nature is to turn the mind away from spiritual concentration and ultimately to reduce it to that vitiated state in which there would be no difference between reason and unreason. Hence for the ultimate good of a human being they must always be tempered with devotional spirit and guided in such a way that their gross nature would at last be completely changed into a supreme one. And at this stage their significance would be—(1) desire not for one’s own sensuous pleasure but for the supreme pleasure of Kṛṣṇa, (2) anger towards those that are averse to the devotional worship of Kṛṣṇa, (3) greed for partaking of the remnants of the worship of Kṛṣṇa, (4) delusiveness resulting in a state of mental despondency which is caused not by the attainment of earthly prosperity and splendour but by that of even a small bit of the supreme pleasure consisting in devotional worship, (5) Jealousy directed towards those that have already advanced more than one’s ownself in respect of religious realisation.

THE HIGHEST CONCEPTION OF MORALITY ACCORDING TO V. PHILOSOPHY.

In the previous pages having indicated the nature of morality in its relation to religion, we made an enumeration and explication of some of the important moral attributes which are the inevitable consequence of steadfast devotion to
the Absolute Being Bhagavān. We also referred to some of
the important moral precepts and teachings of Lord Gourāṅga
so far as can be gathered from the anohoritative texts on the
subject. Amongst these moral qualities the most cardinal one
has been stated to be kindness towards Jīvas, where the term
Jīva according to V. theory is not restricted to mankind alone
but means all created beings from Brahmā the highest down-
wards to a blade of grass the lowest in rank. From the
meaning of the word 'kindness' already explained, viz. that it
is a conscious feeling within one's mind of the sufferings of
others, it appears that the most natural implication of this
moral quality is service to the whole creation. To this lofty
idea of morality there is a clear reference in the Bhāg. texts,
and the same has attained further development in the Chari-
tamāta and other allied texts that deal specifically with the
Gourāṅga cult. The Bhāg. text runs thus—

विद्वाय लोकस्य
मवाय भूते य उत्सम्प्रेक्षायणा जना।
जीवित नातारथ्मास्रूः
पराभ्रम्य सुमोच्च निबिंच क्रुः: कलबरस् || (I, 4, 12).

The verse refers to the question why Rāja Pariksita, a great devotee to
Krāṇa, by reason of his severe asceticism and the consequent
averseness to mundane objects, was inclind to sacrifice his
own life by way of fasting in penance on the bank of the
Ganges. Without entering into the answer to this question
which is so elaborately stated and discussed in the Bhagavata,
all that we are concerned with here is that according to the
view of the Bhāgyvata the object of life of a great devotee is
not confined to his own personality, nor to the family, the so-
ciety, the race, the state, but includes the persistent thought about
the continuity and all-sided good of the whole creation. This
idea of universal good and service far surpasses in respect of
fulness and richness of the content that of service to hu-
manity which characterises the conception of religion in the
Positive Philosophy of Comte. Based upon the social life
conception already explained, Comte's theory of morality relating to the service of humanity is open to many serious objections which requires a careful examination of the theory. Now it is a patent fact admitted by all that the characteristic basis of a religion is the existence of a Power without us so superior to ourselves as to command the complete submission of our whole life. This basis, according to Comte, is to be found in the positive stage in humanity past, present and to come, conceived as the Great Being. "A deeper study of the great universal order reveals to us at length the ruling power within it of the true Great Being whose destiny it is to bring that order continually to perfection by constantly conforming to its laws, and which thus best represents to us that system as a whole. This undeniable Providence, the supreme dispenser of our destinies, becomes in the natural course the common centre of our affections, our thoughts, and our actions. Although this great Being evidently exceeds the utmost strength of any, even of any collective human force, its necessary constitution and its peculiar function endow it with the truest sympathy towards all its servants. The best amongst us can and ought constantly to aspire to maintain and even to improve this Being. This natural object of all our activity, both public and private, determines the true general character of the rest of our existence, whether in feeling or in thought, which must be devoted to love and to know in order rightly to serve our Providence by a wise use of all the means which it furnishes to us. Reciprocally this continued service whilst strengthening our true unity renders us at once both happier and better."

The doctrine of the love and service of humanity which is contained in the above lines has for its basis the social life conception already explained. The vagueness in character and content of this idea of humanity has been so vividly ex-
pressed by Count Tolstoi that we cannot but refer here to his criticism on the point. "The essence of the social life conception," says Mr. Tolstoi, "consists in replacing the sense of individual life by that of the life of the group. In its first step, this is a simple and natural progression as from the family to the race is more difficult and requires special education—which has arrived at its utmost limits when the state has been reached."

"It is natural for every man to love himself and he needs no incentive thereto, to love his tribe which lends both support and protection; to love his wife..............his parents.............. all this, although not so intense as love of self, is natural and common to mankind."

"To love one's race, one's people, for their own sake, although not so instinctive, is also common. To love one's ancestors, one's kinsfolk, is also natural and frequent...........and yet the Positivists and all the preachers of the scientific fraternity, not taking into consideration the fact that this feeling is weakened in proportion to the expansion of its object, continue to theorise on the same lines. They say—'if it were to the advantage of an individual to transfuse his consciousness into the family and thence into the nation and the state, it follows that it will be to his further advantage to transfuse his consciousness into the universal entity, mankind, that all men may live for humanity as they have lived for the family and for the state.'"

"And theoretically they are right. After having transferred the consciousness and love for the individual to the family and from the family to the race, the nation and the state, it would be perfectly logical for men, in order to escape the strife and disasters that result from the division of mankind into nations and states, to transfer their love to humanity at large. This would appear to be the logical outcome,
and it has been offered as a theory by those who forget that
love is an innate sentiment which can never be inspired by
preaching, that it must have a real object, and that the entity
which they call humanity is not a real object but a fiction. "The man who loves humanity, what is it that he loves?
There is a state, there is a people, there is the abstract concep-
tion of man. But humanity as a concrete conception is im-
possible. Humanity? Where is its limit? Where does it end
and where does it begin? Does it exclude the savage, the
idiot, the inebriate, the insane? If one were to draw a line
of demarcation so as to exclude the lower representatives of the
human race, where ought it to be drawn? Ought it to exclude
the Negro as they do in the United States, or the Hindoos as
some Englishmen do, or the Jews as does another nation.
But if we include all humanity without exception, why should
we restrict ourselves to men? Why should we exclude the
higher animals some of whom are superior to the lowest repre-
sentatives of the human race? We do not know humanity in
the concrete nor can we fix its limits. Humanity is a fiction
and therefore it cannot be loved."

Indeed Mr. Tolstoi is quite right, and we may say, unappro-
achable in the above argument. And he says all this in his
noble attempt at an exposition of the true theory of Christian
Morality. The same argument however applies with greater
force to the conception of morality as involved in the Bhaga-
vata text cited above and as developed further in later texts
of a similar nature. The serious blunder of the Positive Philo-
sopher whereby he falls into such inextricable fallacies lies in his
ill-chosen selection of the social life conception and in the sad ign-
orance of the fact that the highest conception of morality must
have a solid and a clearly-defined foundation in the human
soul, whereas love of humanity is but a theoretical conclusion
reached through analogy." As we have already said, accord-
ing to the Vaisnavism theory the true nature and function of
an individual soul, or Jiva consists in bliss and love which is
but a bit of the infinite Bliss and Love of Bhagavān Kṛṣṇa.
This loving attribute therefore ever exists in the Jiva as its
innate characteristic and manifested primarily and naturally
in the shape of servitude towards the eternal love of Bhaga-
vān. This divine love and servitude again cannot posit itself
unless it is manifested simultaneously towards the whole
creation which is ever pervaded by the All-pervading Being.
Thus the highest conception of morality which consists in the
love and service to the whole creation is entirely based upon
the divine life conception already referred to. Even if for
argument's sake we accept the Positivist's theory, we must
say that an infallible doctrine of love of humanity is tenable,
that the love of humanity would follow as a matter of course
and flow spontaneously and invariably—only when the loving
subject, the individual soul, has its sole function based upon
the Absolute Being—the Eternal Source of all love.

In other words, the essence of the individual soul being
love, its well-being may be traced not to the fact that it loves
this object or that one, but to the fact that it loves the Prin-
ciple of all things—God, whom it realises through love and will
by the love of God love all men and all things. The only
point to be specially noted here is that the foundation of true
morality must be well-chosen, that the divine life conception,
the best of all life-conceptions, must be regarded as the basis
of all true morality in the highest sense of the term. And
if that is done, there would be no objection about the term
‘humanity’, the more because, according to the theory of crea-
tion as involved in the Śatapatha Brāhmana and Manu texts,
the concept of humanity is not restricted to mankind alone
but to the whole body of created beings.

The doctrine about the love and service to humanity
(where 'humanity' is to be taken in the sense of the whole creation) being thus clearly established as the tone of the highest morality, the next question arises "How could such love be fostered in the heart of beings? What, in other words, should be the true nature of a being's conduct with regard to others of the family, the society, the race, the state?" To answer this vital question we are forced to refer to the most vital point in the present politics in India. Although ours is not a political treatise, yet we cannot ignore the fact that in the sphere of Indian literature no sharp line of demarcation can be drawn between the department of religion and all other departments; in other words, Politics, Morals, Socialism Commerce, in a word, all that has to do with conscience must have a religious basis—must be religion. The principle of non-violent non-cooperation, we may add here, occupies the most prominent place in the present sphere of Indian politics. Of the two concepts of non-violence and non-cooperation, the latter has no place in the system of Vaiṣṇava religion; rather, the principle of non-cooperation, unless it be taken in a restricted sense, is highly antagonistic to the true spirit of Vaiṣṇavism. The principle of non-violence or non-resistance, on the other hand, has been accorded a most conspicuous place in the system of Vaiṣṇav Philosophy as also in the theories of Christianity and Islamism; and as such, it is indeed necessary and not out of the place that we should give a detailed account of this principle.

As to the genesis of the principle it might be said that since its basis is soul-force and since the soul as a positive entity is explicitly manifest in a human being, it is as old as the human race. Yet for various reasons the principle has not attained the same development everywhere; in India, for example, it was realised and practised long before it came into vogue in Europe and is still prevailing there in a prominent
way. In India, again, the principle holds good in a preeminent degree in the Bhakti cult although it occupies not an insignificant place in the other cults as well. Now what is this non-violence? It is nothing but the Ahimsā principle occupying such a prominent place in the Gītā and all other scriptural texts; it is the idea which is expressed so lucidly in Indian philosophy by the expression "freedom from injury to every living thing". The principle consists in holding and asserting relations towards all beings, being guided not by force nor by the sword but by non-resistance to evil, by humanity, meekness and the love of peace.

We have already shown how this doctrine of non-violence constitutes one of the most essential factors in the moral precepts and teachings of Lord Gourāṅga. In His aphoristic utterance तुषारदपि चुमीचेन etc, the quality of 'forbearance like a tree' indicated by the expression तरारिव साहिन्युता undoubtedly involves the spirit of non-violence. The greatest violence in the shape of total destruction of the life is used against the tree and yet the tree gladly returns this greatest evil by a very great good, viz. affording shelter under its cool and refreshing shadow. The only lesson we get from this moral precept is that we should never use any violence towards any being, but always try to return even the greatest evil by good. Lord Gourāṅga, we know, appeared with the sole object of granting beatific joy to all beings, and He fulfilled this mission solely by taking recourse to the principle of non-violence. Indeed the differentia of the concept of Gourāṅga lies in the fact that in all His acts He absolutely refrained from using any violence however small towards any being whatsoever. The brightest example of this spirit we find illustrated in the way in which Lord Gourāṅga extended His loving influence even towards the most obdurate, the greatest drunkard, the vilest of all—I mean, the two brothers Jagāi
and Madhâi. Always intoxicated tipsi tarvo, the most vitiated in character, these two brothers did not hesitate in the least from using all sorts of violence against the Absolute Being incarnate, they went so far as to pelt at Him, to throw stones against him so as to cause a profuse blood-shed, yet all this could not perturb in the least the Loving God of the Vaisnava. He embraced them most cordially and returned the vilest evil not by any violence in the shape of sword or the like, but by the immediate grant of the greatest good which consists in Prema. And so we have said not unjustly that a brighter example of the spirit of non-violence is never to be met with in the world's history of religion and morality.

This principle of non-violence may thus fairly be described as the highest esoteric teaching of Lord Gourânga, intended for the good of mankind. And, besides the wholesome utterances in authoritative texts about its unqualified admissibility, there are many good reasons to accept it as such. In this connection we might refer conveniently to the following statement quoted in Mr. Tolstoi's—'The kingdom of God is within you,' p. 8-9—"The history of mankind is crowded with evidences proving that physical coercion is not adapted to moral regeneration, that the sinful disposition of man can be subdued only by love; that evil can be exterminated from the earth only by goodness, that it is not safe to rely upon an arm of flesh, upon man whose breath is his nostrils, to preserve us from harm; that there is great security in being gentle, harmless, long suffering and abundant in mercy; that it is only the meek who shall inherit the earth for the violent who resort to the sword are destined to perish with the sword. Hence, as a measure of sound policy of safety to property, life and liberty—of public quietude and private enjoyment, as well as on the ground of allegiance to Him who is King of Kings and Lord of Lords, we cordially
adopt the non-resistance principle, being confident that it provides for all possible consequences, will insure all things needful to us, is armed with omnipotent power, and must ultimately triumph over ever-assailing force.

Such being the great merit of the principle of non-violence, it is no doubt desirable that instead of being confined to Indian minds alone it should prevail throughout the whole world so that there might take place universal peace and harmony and total absence of all sorrow. And it is a delight to find that this lofty theologicomooral principle has happily begun gradually to become the world-spirit of the present day. We must not hesitate to state here that the teachings of Lord Christ have contributed in no less degree towards the prevalence of this world spirit; and for a clear exposition of this principle as a very prominent factor in the moral precepts and teachings of Lord Christ the sole credit is due to the political saint Count Tolstoi. Now it is a patent fact as true as anything in mathematics that the Christian doctrine is the doctrine of truth as well as of prophecy. This doctrine which reveals to mankind the true conduct of life, is to be found in the genuine form and in its true meaning only in the Sermon on the Mount in the New Testament. Such importance of the Sermon cannot therefore be denied, for, according to the view of Mr. Tolstoi, Christ himself, having taught in the Sermon on the Mount these precepts by which men should order their daily lives, said—"Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock and the rain descended and the floods came and the floods came and it fell not. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand, and the rain descended and the great was the fall" (Matthew VII, 24-27) In this sermon Christ said—'Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye
for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law and take away they coat, let him have thy cloke also". "Love your enemies and pray for them that persecute you that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven". "Transgressions are to be avenged by transgressions, murder by murder, torture by torture, evil by evil" Thus taught Noah, Moses and the prophets. But Christ forbids all this. The Gospel says, 'I say unto you, resist ye not evil, avenge not one transgression by another, 'but rather bear a repetition of the offence from the evil doer'. (The Kingdom of God is within you"—p 16). "The chief significance of this doctrine of non-resistance", says Mr. Tolstoi, "is to show that it is possible to extirpate evils from one's own heart as well as from that of one's neighbour. This doctrine forbids men to do that which perpetuates and multiplies evil in this world. He who attacks another and does an injury excites a feeling of hatred, the worst of all evils. To offend our neighbour, because he has offended us, with the ostensible motive of self-defence, means but to repeat the evil act against him as well as against ourselves—it means to beget, or at least to let loose, or to encourage the evil spirit whom we wish to expel. Satan cannot be driven out by Satan, falsehood cannot be purged by falsehood, nor can evil be conquered by evil. True non-resistance is the only real method of resisting evil. It crushes the serpent’s head. It destroys and exterminates all evil feeling" (The kingdom of God is within you—p. 17-18).

The lofty moral virtue thus commanded and taught by Christ is in no way different from what is depicted in the Hindu scriptures from time immemorial and what was displayed and taught in a most successful and profitable manner by Lord Gourânga. Whatever the genesis might be and apart
from the question of precedence in inculcating, the fact is that the very genial and harmonising influence of this lofty virtue has been gradually gaining ground in Europe and America chiefly through the medium of the writings of Count Tolstoi (influenced he might be also by the Hindu scriptural texts on this point just in the same way as the German Philosopher Schopenhauer was admittedly influenced by the Vedânta system of Philosophy) and subsequently through the preachings of his disciples. In Africa as well as in India, again, immediately influenced by the writings of Tolstoi but remotely, I should say, by the Gîta and other Hindu Scriptural texts, Mr. Gandhi, another political saint of the modern times, has of late been practising and preaching the same principle of non-violence—the principle which though taught and impressed upon Indian minds by the sayings of the Bhagavata and other allied texts, was so long lying in a dormant state owing to various adverse circumstances. "I remember", said Mr. Gandhi, "how one verse of a Gujarati poem, which, as a child, I learned at school, clung to me. In substance it was this—'If a man gives you a drink of water and you give him a drink in return, that is nothing. Real beauty consists in doing good against evil.' The advantages of soul force, the basis of this principle, as against physical force are well pictured by Gandhi in the following words—'Passive resistance is an all-sided sword; it can be used any how, it blesses him who uses it and him against whom it is used, without drawing a drop of blood; it produces far-reaching results. It never rusts and cannot be stolen; competition between passive resisters does not exhaust them. The sword of passive resistance does not require a scabbard, and one cannot be forcibly dispossessed of it." As to the cosmopolitan efficaciousness of this principle Mr. Gandhi says that it is not only useful to Hindus but should be alike embraced by Musalmans, Sikhs, Parsis, Christians,
Jews and all other nations.

It is to be carefully noted in this connection that the above reference to the non-violence principle of Tolstoi and Gandhi has nothing to do with the pure politics of the world. It is here indicated simply because it has a decisive religious basis and is itself a moral excellence inseparably connected with the doctrine of love of the whole creation. These two inseparable factors in morality constitute the salient features in the teachings of Lord Gourâṅga. And because the lofty teachings of the Love God of the Vaiṣṇavas are now on the verge of being concretely realised throughout the world, we are in a position to say that the prediction of Gourâṅga that the whole world would be overflooded with the streams of supreme happiness and love, is going to be fulfilled. In this sense again we can also assert that the Gouḍiya Vaiṣṇava sect is capable of becoming the universal religion and that a foreshadow of the concrete realisation of this fact is forthcoming. I say foreshadow, for literally speaking, the peace and happiness resulting from the love of humanity and the principle of non-violence, though it might appropriately be described as the best of all happinesses is in the phenomenal world, is, on account of its very contact with the phenomenal objects, but a shadow of that supreme bliss which is the concomitant consequence of the summum bonum of Vaiṣṇava Philosophy, and for granting which to His own beings Lord Gourâṅga manifested Himself in the Kali age. And so we can conclude our treatise in no better way than by saying—

अनापि चिरानू कर्त्ताक मयावतापि: कलै समर्पितसमवितोत्तवलरं स्त्रस्याक्षे भिन्नोः

हरि: पुरंसुन्दरेऽत्र द्युतिकद्भवसन्त्रोपितः

सदा हद्यकन्नरैसं सुन्तु व: शचीनान्तः॥

(Vidagdhamādhava by Rūpa Goswāmī, I, 2.)

"Let the Delighter of Śachi (Gourâṅga) ever manifest
Himself in the recess of your heart—Gourāṅga who is no other than Hari the Absolute Being, whose complexion is bright and charming like gold, who is ever shining resplendent with the (unsurpassable) heap of supreme lustre, and who out of compassion appeared in the Kali age simply with the object of granting (to beings) the treasuretrove—Bhakti (servitude to Himself) which consists of the highest development of the supreme sentiment (Śrāgāra) and which had not been granted by any other being for a long time previous.
APPENDIX.
APPENDIX
Appendix.

On this point compare the following texts—

(a) अरजस्य नामाध्यक्षमार्गितं यथिमन विश्वाणि भुवनानि तस्यः
    Sruti text cited in Mādhwa bhāṣya, p. 7.

p. 8, l. 17. (b) यी कामे तं तस्मात् कुऽगिहि तं ब्रह्मां तस्मैव तस्मैवं सु-
    मेधाम् text related to the समास्या दृष्टि परो विचा
    परत्व ना पृथिव्या and explained by Mādhwāchāryya as referring
to Visnu the Highest Being.

(c) ब्रह्म रामायणं च च च पूराणं भारतं तथा। आद्रान्तेत च मणे
    च विष्णुः सर्वं च गीतं॥ Harivaṃśa text cited in Mādhwa-
    bhāṣya, p. 7.

(d) परो हि पूर्णो विष्णुस्तरस्मां मोक्षस्तमः प्रमुः Padmapu-

(e) अनन्तो भगवान् ब्रह्म या आनन्द्यायित्वम् पदः। प्राच्यते विष्णु-
    हरिक्षणं पर्याप्ताहरम्। Brahmapurāṇa text cited in Mādhwa bhā-
    ṣya p. 24.

(f) विष्णु मेंवानान्त्यन् देवः विष्णुः मूर्तिमुपासते। स एव सर्वेक्षणे
    वेदोऽक्षतवर्त्तयेदेवे देह उन्मयेत॥ Skanda text cited in Mādhwa bhā-
    ṣya p. 28.

(g) प्राहस्तः परे चित्तौ नाम्यत्र काचिदिव्यते। आसमपूर्णः परे
    यथासंवर्तनार्व वा भवेत्॥ cited in Mādhwa bhāṣya p. 17.

In the Chhā. text cited the word अकाणा referring to Brahma really means 'Self-luminous'; yet the word is generally used in the sense of ether. Hence by the statement 'Sabda- Brahma is अकाणा' is to be understood that It pervades the
infinite ether.

पुरा तपश्चारांप्रममरास्त्रां पितामहः। आविभृत्तास्तो वेदः
    सप्तद्वन्दकमा॥ ततः पुराणमविलं सर्व्यशाश्वसमं
    P. 13, l. 13. अवमृतं नित्यायचर्यम् पुरं शातकोटिप्रस्ततरम्॥ नि-
    गंतं ब्रह्मां वक्त्रात्तस्य मेधाविशवृद्धि। आह्स्मं पुराण-

इतिहासपुराणां वक्तारं सम्यकन्त हि। मात्रवेश्व प्रतिज्ञानां महान्व मिळ्ट्टे। ऐकं दासिदाः भजुवेददत्र चतुर्दश व्यक्तायत।
चातुर्दशमयुतिः स्मृतिः यज्ञकर्तव्यः P. 14, l. 2।
यजुप्रिस्तु ज्ञेयं मृदिहांत् तथेऽवः। श्रूद्गारं सामान्यं
श्रेयं प्राप्तिः श्रावण्यविधमिः।HAVAYANĀDHARPAṆAYAṆI GANITHA-
मित्तिंतिसमृताः। पुराणासाङ्गिनिधार्याः। वचिकुवंतु
यजुवेश्वः हिति शावाध्यनिनियः।—वायुपुराणे सत्तवाक्यम्, quoted in T. Sandartha pp. 8-9.

चतुर्दशमयान् महाभाषे भाषे। नतद्वादृशा हेयं भूलौ।
P. 14, l. 13। के अस्मिन प्रमाणात्। अचालयमयास्त्रोक्तं तु शालोक्तो प्रविधाशेषम्। नतद्वादृश चतुर्दशाः। संचितेऽपि निवेदितस्।


संचिति चतुर्दशाः वेदांश्वत्तुजीव व्यभिचार: प्रमुः। व्यस्तवेददत्र व्या-
P. 14, l. 24। तो वेदांश्च हिति स्मृत:। पुराणांगमि संचितम् चतुर्दशाः
प्रमाणात्। अचालयमयामयांस्त्रोक्तं तु शालोक्तो प्रविधाशेषम्।


हेमायनेन यदूवंद्रव ग्रहांश्च ठोस्यहे। सत्तवृंहाः स दे च वेदं
P. 16, l. 9। तदू बुद्ध नायनगोचरम्। Padmapurāṇa text cited in T. Sandartha P. 10

वेदांश्वस्त्रेण मन्ये पुराणाय वरानने। वेदं: प्रतिष्ठिता: सत्तवृंहाः
P. 18, l. 6। पुराणां नात्र संशय:। Nārādiya text cited in T. Sandartha P. 11.

वेदविश्वस्त्रेण मन्ये पुराणाय हियामात्र:। वेदं: प्रतिष्ठिता: सत्तवृंहाः
P. 18, l. 29। वालविश्ववत:। इतिहासपुराणोऽस्तु सिद्धे: संह तु: पुरा॥ यच दृश्यहे। हि वेदेवु तदू दृश्य स्मृतिभो दिक्षाः।

उभयार्म्यः दृश्य हि तन्तु पुराणोऽपि प्रमाणये:॥ यो वेदं चतुर्दशां वेदाः
As to the definition of the Bhāgavata purāṇa compare the following texts—

(a) अभरातिधिनित्यैः। गायत्रीमायस्यसोऽसों बेदारथं परिदृढ्यति। पुराणानां सामर्यं साधानं भयं भयं तोदिति।

(b) यज्ञाधिक्षरी गायत्री वर्षते वर्षमैतस्तस्त। व्रतस्वर-वेधपेत तद भगवतमिह्यते। अधायांभादकहाविषयं पुराणं तत्र प्रकाशितं।

(c) अन्योर्चादकाविषयं ब्राह्मणक्षमितं। हयव्राहुब्रह्मविषयं यत्र व्रतस्वरस्तथा। गायया च समार्थस्तृ च भगवतं विदु।


Regarding the interpretation of the first sloka compare the following extracts from the Param. Sandarbhā texts pp. 283-896—परं ध्रैमहति। परं ध्रैभ-गवतं धीमहिं ध्यायेम तद्रेवं मुक्तप्रणाहयोगदन्याया ब्रह्मचार ब्रह्म यत सरवित्त्वं तद वहिः स्वरति। तत्तु निजरस्थमादिभ्यं। सूर्यं इव सार्वथ:। परमेश्वर: श्रव्यं भवतीति। मुलदश्वप्रदश्वनाय परपदेन ब्रह्मपद्ययास्यते।

तचात्र भगवानवेयास्मितमत्तु। पुराणस्य ततदश्वमविकृत्य ब्रह्माणु गुणार्दैतिनति। उक्ष्मं अोरामानुजंग-रघूसं सब्जेत ब्रह्मरुपमेत्तन हि प्रत्यश्च। ब्रह्मस्य सहरणं गुणादेश यत्र सरवित्त्वं कारकाविषयं। साध्यं मुखोऽध्य:। स च सर्वेष एव। ध्रुवमहिं ध्रुवमहिं ध्रुवमहिं ध्रुवमहिं।
निर्णयों के निर्भयायत् परे यदि। भूमितं भ्रमणं हादशुगुणि
रक्त: इति। ततो धीमार्यदेवो श्रीरामात्रजयसं जिश्नापः
निर्ण-ध्यासनमध्ये विश्वामति स्थापनीति कार्बहारोकवाति
शीवं शान्तं सर्वोपर: ग्रन्थं इन्यायम्। अथात् इत्येक व्याख्यामहं--सत्य
मिति। 0........................................
तद्विव सम्यक्क कर्मचार्यं शान्तम: ज्ञानसंगमे पुष्पि
मात्रायेन स्वाध्यायनर्थः वस्तुविचारे दुःखपूवव्विकः रिस्ताक्त
विनाशार्थः व्याधिगतत्वमानवविरुद्धार्थानि सत्यवङ्गविवेच
अस्त्यात् इन्यायर्थानि लघे तत्तत्वार्थमिवाह सत्यमिति।
वर्त्तनात्वार्थमचारिकात्तकन्त् यहैं। परमिनेवनाव
वात् सर्वं वहाननप्रेरणा च प्रासिद्धे। तदवमन्यस्य
तद्विवार्थनशस्य स्त्रदशीता स्त्रदशाक्तालयात्तिः। तदवमक
तदेतनविव स्त्रदशिस्त्रदशाक्तालयात्तिः यत्रजीति व्याधिगत
रिस्ताक्त स्त्राठेमिति भावः। अत्र परस्तनव व्याख्यात भावीति।
नस्त्र धार्मशाहिन्द्र श्रवणेत द्वितेयन: द्वितेयन: भाग्यन: 
नस्त्र धार्मशाहिन्द्र श्रवणेत द्वितेयन: द्वितेयन: भाग्यन: 
तद्र्व स्वेत भासा स्वप्रभाववर्षया स्वप्रकाशशुषया व शक्या
सदा निर्भयामेव विस्मयकामायं भक्तं न तु खुंस्मयम्। तथा
कुः श्रवणे भानु श्रवणेत जीववत्सारश्रवणेत भविष्यात्व: 
तत्कथा स्वेत भासा स्वप्रभाववर्षया स्वप्रकाशशुषया व शक्या
वर्षया शक्यशुषया व शक्यां सदा निर्भयामेव निरस्ते कुः
तथा मायामन्व धार्मशाहिन्द्र श्रवणेत जीववत्सारश्रवणेत
तथा सर्व: वहानन्तर: ग्रहणि विशृवानन्तर: प्रवृत्तं अतिभ्रस्तं
................................
तद्र्व ईश्वरायामायुगायां साधयं--तज्ज्ञानीनां विनियम: परस्तराङ्गवाय: इत्यः। स यथा भूत किन्तु यथवेष्ट्वरितानेयनस्त्वत्यः। इत्यत: सीताओऽ
देवताकरुणन्नेत्र: कमलिति...तद्विवेति यत्र:। तदेतन: न परासः।
................................
यथे तु निविषेकवस्तु जिश्नायात्तिः वद्यादि नम्बते आक्षार
जिश्नायात्तिः ज्ञानमहोखयं यत्इ इत्यहायं यस्तात्। निराश्यवशंकु वन्दे
रज्याति निबिष्यनात्। तथा वहा जग्जन्मानादिकारण्यति च वचनाः।
The Agnipurāṇa texts on the meaning of the Gāyatrī are—

Gāyatrīyuktaāni śaśātrāṇi gṛhām prāṇāsthitāvēc 

Tat: P. 37, l. 25. śūtyutpy gāyatrī śāvitrī yath pānāvī 

Prakāśitī śaśādhibhukṣānāt samārthāvānīsyat 

Narayāṇyō rastā aṣṭādaśaḥ viśvānāṁ tvā 

Sattvānām asadhyānām tvā bhūvaḥ śāstrādhipitā 

Sārthādhipitā gṛhāsūkrāyaśvatā prāṇāsthitā 

Tat: svāhābhūta evaśāhā svāhāśādhibhukṣānīsyat.
It is to be distinctly noted here that the difference between the rasa of Vaiṣṇava Theology or what is technically called Bhaktirasra and the other rasas including P. 61 l 19. the Kāvyarasa is very great as much as the two kinds of pleasure are absolutely different. In
fact, according to V. Theory, what the science of Poetics describes as Kāvyarasa cannot come under the category of rasa, the main arguments being that the locus cannot be established. This important topic will be dealt with in detail in the second volume.

Such explication of the concept of rasa by way of applying the rules of grammar might appear somewhat far-fetched to readers. But it is to be noted that this clearly reveals the threefold characteristic of Bhagavān, viz. that He is at once the relishing subject, the object of relish, and the act of relish itself. A similar triune characteristic of God was also conceived by the mystic philosopher Nicolaus of Cusa who holds that God is at once thinking subject, object of thought, and thought (intelligens, intelligible, intelligere).

As to the meaning of the Gitā text ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिभाहम् compare the following texts—brahmano hi pratibhāhäm. P. 72. 

Such explication of the concept of rasa by way of applying the rules of grammar might appear somewhat far-fetched to readers. But it is to be noted that this clearly reveals the threefold characteristic of Bhagavān, viz. that He is at once the relishing subject, the object of relish, and the act of relish itself. A similar triune characteristic of God was also conceived by the mystic philosopher Nicolaus of Cusa who holds that God is at once thinking subject, object of thought, and thought (intelligens, intelligible, intelligere).

As to the meaning of the Gitā text ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिभाहम् compare the following texts—ब्रह्मणो हि प्रतिभाहितः। अश्च च स्वामिपदेश्यस्योऽत्मम्—ब्रह्मणे धर्म प्रतिभा गवीमूलाये प्रकृते। P. 84, l 18. ब्रह्मणे यथा गवीमूलयुक्त या सुवर्णमण्डल तद्विद्ययः। ध्रुव भाव प्रतिभा प्रतिभेतः तीक्ष्णा मनसे पकाठयता। न हि तत्त्वं त्रस्मन्त्वतात। न हि निराकारस्य ब्रह्मणः प्रतिमा सम्भवति। न च भास्मस्यायः गदोल्यस्यादनात्यायं योक्त्या मोचात्तेनां प्रतिमानः घटते। न वा ध्रुतश्लेष्यमाध्यमपरायनाः संवर्धिताः। तत्साधन सादरायण्याः यदि वादश्रयते तथा तत्त्वं तर्कन्वित्यमयः प्रवचनीयः। प्रतिमा लोकालग्नाय भाषी परिसर्वते मभवति यथेति तदनां स्वर्णमण्डलायुः। Bhag. Sandarbhā, p. 159.

On this point the texts are—नारायणि पर ब्रह्मणि समर्प्यात्। परं श्राक्षण धीमाहिः। अश्च श्रवेदं पदलमाहं सद्भितः। सत्य्यवतं सत्य्यचतु्रस्यायः तथा ध्रुवत्त्वात। पतेन तदाराकारस्यायंभिचारितं दशितं।। तदस्यं तु श्रवेदं भाषाता। स्वेतं ग्रामविनायविधिः।
स्वस्वरूपेऽऽधामाः श्रीमुद्राराम्येन सन्तु निरस्ते कुरुक्षे मायाकार्यः 
लक्ष्मण येन तमसः। मध्ये जगत् सवं ब्रह्महाननेन येन च। ततुसारसूतं
यदु यस्यां मुद्रा च निगम्यं हृ इति स्मृतं यथा पालोतरः।
P. 96, l 19. तपात्रासिद्धेऽऽलामिः श्राधीश्वरं नित्यवेव श्रीमादानं
कुलनुभिमवेष्ठरवल्लभगुत्वं श्रीमुद्राराष्ट्रकं गुलकलेवु चि
राजमानस्य च कस्मेचिद्वैधृत्य लोके प्राप्ति वापचेता। यत् श्रीमात्रकु
लनुभिमुद्राजन्म तस्मात् य इतरतथा इतरच श्रीमात्रे अजुहेापि अन्य
यात्रा, पुत्रभवतस्तु दुगुत्स्ततंत्यं भवतष्ठु उत्तरेऽव य इत्तिद्वेनान्वयः 
यत् इत्येन तस्मान्विदिता स्वयं चेत, लघुप्रमोणास्तु कथामवातितम् 
तन्त्रमात्रा,— अन्यं प्रथमश्चारणिहृ तात्त्वमात्रा वति: श्रीमानुक्षेत्रवीर्यं सर्वान्
नेद्रकंद्रकाविम्बाधिसूर्य तस्मात् सुविदा तत्रं श्राधीश्वरेण राज्यस्य 
तत् तैरं प्रेमिष्ठशामात्तम्बुषयन्यायः अर्थमात्र इति तथा श्वाय
दिनक्ष्रेणे ब्रह्माण्यार्थे विभासित्यं इत्या सकल्यामात्रं श्राधास्यम्
भानान्नात्रान्नात्रमात्तकसमुमिथं वेद्वेन तैरं विभाषित्विदान्। ईदु
यतस्तथोऽवदलोलकोऽकालात्करतसमुच्छिततलीलातेऽति: 
सुरयस्तुम्भका मुखान्ति प्रेमाणिनायाद्भुन्यैव वेद्वामात्तम्बुण्यः यतिद्वेनेत्रशणायामवते 
यदु यथा तस्तावलीलात्तमेऽज्ञारिविविदिमास्य यथा यथावतुविन्यययो 
भवति। तत् तेजसनुपरंन्तिनिमित्यमो नटतेजस्वरुपीः सह प्रथममेवरं 
संत: श्राधीश्वरमानुक्षेत्रस्तु चर्मावेद्वामात्तम्बुण्यः ब्रह्माण्यशान्तः तु 
तथा बारी दुर्धश कठिनं भवति बृहुकाचो मुद्रायायान्त्रि 
यथा: श्राधीश्वरत्रेस्त्राधीश्वरकामवप्रकाशम्
अभूत्य सत्ये पवित्र्ति॥ श्रीकृष्णा सन्तार्थाल्प, pp 344-315.

cf. तत्र चैति चांशकत्ता: पुरुष इति परिमायेि। श्रावतारवास्ये
पुरुषायान्त्र मुद्रायान्त्र जञानोऽि। कृष्णश्चुं भगवान्
P. 101, 1 19. श्राविविदित प्रतिविपायेण श्रिनाधीश्वर विविदितवात्। तरु
कुमः। श्राविकृष्ण्व नियमकारिणी परिमायेि। अथ परि
भाषा त सहस्त्रं पट्टं ते शांके न श्राध्वायान्त्र। तत्र च वाक्यान्त्र कोटि-
रण्येक्षेत्रवामुना शास्त्रीया भौतिकता नास्त्य गुणवाल्यां प्रस्तुतेतद्विका
रूढ्यायमानां पृथक्कुरुणार्थी बंधुँदी। K Sandarbhā, p. 312;
किंतू शास्त्री हि शास्त्रातांक शास्त्रीयापृष्टे। स च द्विया साधा
द्विनंतरिकां च साधारुपछिस्तु रूढ्यितिति परिमाणे। साधारन
अन्त निर्भर्ताच्युतमुख्ये। तदुक्त निर्पेक्षरवार रूढ्यितिति। तथा च
साधारुपछिस्तु रूढ्यितिति श्रुतिलोकाध्यायकरणस्मृतिसंगमणां साधारुप
प्रतिप्रायवीर्यवकाणुसारे। चररस्तु पूर्वाध्याय सुरूपानिते वृष्णा
करणस्तु भक्तिवान् स्वयमिति श्रीशैलक भौतिकता श्रृंखला
श्रृंखलाकरणे इति। K Sandarbhā, p. 314.

कलाभ्यां निर्देश हेरेत हेरे कला पुरोहित आभाया रामकुम्भ
भाषारित। विद्यमाने ने कुर्वितेत पर: पुमाल्यां शास्त्राणि भक्तिवान्
भयान पालक उत्तर तिथ्यो मनुष्यांतरिकांवितवेदैवी पूर्वी 
नोटामानं निर्भर्ताच्युतमुख्ये। ततो निविति: 
तस्मात अन्तर वर्गमानसनालो भविष्यो व्यासस्यामिति नवालो 
तावितिः वै भगवतो हेरेंश्रीविष्णुभाषणो 
भागवतवान्य च भुव: 'कुर्वी युक्त तु कुर्वीह।' 
'इत्यत्र आभाषितिनितिनिष्ठा कुर्वितिति 
कर्मिन्ति विरित्रिया। ततध भद्रवरो 
नानातार्वबंधुस्य हेरे: पुराणस्य 
ताविति नारायणाथिर्यो श्रीशैलक 
करणस्तु कुर्वी इत्यत्र। कुर्वानजूनी 
कर्ममझानो बागानवन्ती तत्तः प्रविष्ठवन्ताविचिर्यो 
नारायणाथिर्यो गुप्तरेछितरापि 
नारायणाथिर्यो नवालो 
'हिन्नाम ज्जस्तु गुर्मनिर्देशितुः' 
एव गुप्त: समास यथेयवेद गार्गिनप्रायो 
'हिन्नाम में गुर्मनिर्देशितुः' 
शुक्लोपिनीता भुवि भर्मगुस्तितो 
कलाभ्यातिर्यरामभर्मसुतानु हवें 
भूयस्तवर्त्यमानिते।' इत्यत्र 
गुर्मनिर्देशितुः मया हिन्नापः में मम 
भुवि धामिनी उपालिता 
शाक्तिः इत्येक वाष्ठ, बालव्रतसमाह 
भर्मगुस्तितो कलाभ्यातिर्यो 
कलाभ्यातिर्यरामभर्मसुतानु मध्यमदलोपी समास: 
कलाप्रशांतज्ञो 
मात्रिकप्रका वाष्ठीयो बा, पादरस्य 
विशिष्ट भूतभाषिति श्रुते; भूव: 
पुराणमुपानिरक्षाभर्मसुतानु हर्वा में मम 
श्रृंखला सामीपाय सामी- 
पमाममध्यिणे गुर्मां त्यस्ते 
त्यस्तमुन् अन्त्र प्रस्ताव्य तानमोहयत-
On Jiva cf — श्रीजामातुलिनियायुपदिष्टं यथा—आत्मा न देवो न नाः न तिर्यक् स्थांवरो न च। न देवो नेत्रिद्वितेऽनेव मनः प्रायों न नापि थी। न जडना न विकारी न ब्राह्मणाः। P. 158, head तत्कथा न च स्रवणे स्वाम्य प्रकाशि etc. This agrees with the Padmapurāṇa view as Jiva Goswāmi says — अथ परमात्मपरिकर्षयुजीवस्तयं च तत्स्थलं लक्षणं देवज पति इत्यादिः स्वरूपस्तथाः पाश्चात्तथा यजुरविधिकम्यनु- क्षत्र्य श्रीरामातुजाचार्यांतित्रित्रिचरितेऽननी चैव प्रकाशवस्मदयुगुःहुः श्रीजामातुलिनियायुपदिष्टम्। Param. Sandarbhā, p. 224.
On classifications of Jivas cf.—

On the doctrine of Maya cf.—

Param. Sandarbha, p. 239.

Param. Sandarbha, p. 245.

Bhag. texts cited in Bh. Sandartha, p. 473.
cf. Ṛgaḥāṇāṁ Ṛgaḥiṇāṁ जाते। तत्र भगवदुपासकानामानारूढः प्रिदृष्टे। भगवदुपासकैस्तु भगवच्छि-निरंपया भक्ति रतिचिदंबरेन्द्रेन्। यूरते। तत्र ग्रहामूलः

P. 279. वस्त्राप्रामाण्य न शोचति न कांचति उर्ध्वति श्रीगीतोक्तिसु- तारेः, आभारामार्ग मुनयु उत्तरतुसारे च भगवतः
परायणमन्निरिकणों भवति इति। भगवतःकैस्तु पूर्ववदंबरेनैव गृहते।
Bh. Sandarbhā, pp. 519-520.

On this point the texts are— विनाधिकतुरुपं अङ्गतुरुपं विन्दु-नामपदार्थविन्दुमूलान्त श्वयङ्ग चरित्रम्। मन्येत तद्यतिमनोवने-हितार्थ प्राप्ति पुनाति सकृतं न तु भूरिमान् इति। दीका
P. 238. च भम्मच्छ केवलया हरेस्तोपः सम्भवती-युक्तम्। इदानीं
मांकः विना नामपदार्थविन्दु-सोहेरूतिर्याय विनाधिकतुरुपं।
मन्येत धनाभिजनन्तरुपः तौजस्तेजः। सम्भवती-पुरुषविद्योगां
शत्यादिव पूर्वाकों ये यथायो हिरादः वादश रुपाकात्युक्तिप्रातिपो
श्वयङ्ग चरित्रम्। यद्रह सन्तुस्तजाताका वादश धर्मायादि गुणाः
इति— वर्तमान सत्यम् दृष्टप्रस्तुत यन्त्रत्र िशिव्याजान-
सुहः। यद्रह वादश ज्ञाति। शुनवति ब्रजानि ये वादश वाहानस्य।
ईति मुकाफ़तेका च—हिरादः गुणाः। धनाभिजनाद।। यद्रह
शावृ दृष्टप्रस्तुत शाळवी ज्ञानाविजयक:। वाहानसन्तोपः।
सत्याविषय् हिर्मः गुणाः। इति रत्रोक्त इत्येक:। Bh. Sandarbhā,
p. 490.

cf. स चात्मसात्वका च्विविचः। चक्तार्थविमर्शणस्य वहि—
P. 333. राविवर्मान्वलस्य। Pr. Sandarbhā, p. 684.

प्रतिश्चेषः बलु मुनिमस्यादयस्यस्यादिष्ठित्वां सुखमुच्यते।
माविशेषः सूत्रित्वां प्रियता चोख्यते। तत्र उज्ज्वलासांको भान-
विनेशः स्वगम्। तथा विपर्यातुक्त्वात्मकस्तदानुक्त्वातुगतस्तस्वः
हाततिमधुवेकस्वोऽमानसामान्यविशेषः। प्रियता। श्रद्ध पवस्यां सुख-रचिते। पूर्वतो बृहिष्टिः। तयोः प्रतियोगिनी च क्रमेण दुःखते।
श्रद्धा सुखम्य उज्ज्वलासांको मयावदेश्यक स्वाभिमानते। वहि।
एवं तत्प्रतियोगिनों दंडक च। प्रियतायास्तवानुकूल्यस्पृहाधमकः.

प्रतियोगिनों दंडक च। तत्र सुचकुट्योराध्योऽय सुपुड़ुष्कर्मणी जीवी। प्रियतायास्तवानुकूल्यस्पृहाधमकः। चितवनों च। तन्त्रप्रति यस्त्री। Pr. Sandarbha, p. 718.

cf. निखिलपरमानन्द वचन्द्रकाचन्त्रमसि सकलभुवनसौभाग्यः

सारस्वतस्वरगुणोपजीवान्तविठातासमयामायिकशिवेश्दस्तवानवर्तोतालासमोऽन्तुरे अभगवाते कथमणि चितावतायानुकूल्यस्पृहाधमकः।

प्रति रङ्गमारकर्तारं च। चितावतायानुकूल्यस्पृहाधमकः। शिवस्वरूपं भगवदानुकूल्यस्पृहाधमकः।

मयानीविश्वासकारा तान्त्रिकमोऽवृतिविश्वेष्यद्वा पीतपूर्णितोपि सरसेन स्वेते वर्धेंर सरस्यानि महताभारस्यस्थायोपगुणामयस्यनावांपुसङ्गक्रिययस्यप्रभृति कारणां सर्वगुणः निधानस्वभाववा दातीयहृदयविश्वेष्यस्यमयिकः भगवन्तप्रतिवेश्वरस्यवच्चय्यांपथ्या कुला भगवन्मनोदातुधृपायरहितमनोपनिधारिद्रुपाभागवती शीतलितस्मुपस्वामाना

विराजत इति। Pr. Sandarbha, pp. 730-731.

cf. प्रीति मल्ल भक्तचतुर्मुखास्यर्थे, समतथा योजयति चित्रः। भव्यति, प्रियवातिश्येनाभिमानयति, ग्रावयति, स्वश्रिष्येन प्रस्थमः लापातिशयेन योजयति, प्रतिचर्णेव स्वश्रिष्येन नवनवत्वेनाभिमानयति, अश्चलमः चमत्कारेणान्यः। ति च।

Pr. Sandarbha, p. 733.
LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED
AND CITED.

Advaitabrahmasidhi (Bombay Edition)
Atharvanopanisad.
Ādipurāṇa.
Antitheistic Theories (Robert Flint).
Bangabhāsa O Sāhitya (Dr. Dinesachandra Sen).
Bhagavad gītā (Bombay and Bengal Editions)
Bhāgavata (Bombay and Bengal Editions)
Bhaktichandrikā (Narahari Sarārā Thākura).
Bhakti Cult in Ancient India (Dr Bhāgavata Kumāra Śāstri).
Bhaktirasāmrtaśindhu (Rūpa Goswāmi).
Bhavishya purāṇa (Calcutta Edition).
Bible.
Brahmapurāṇa.
Brahmāsahitā (Berhampore Edition).
Chaitanyakachandrodaya (Kavi Karnapura).
Chandīdāsa
Charakasahitā (Edited with Chakradatta’s commentary by Harinātha Viśārada).
Concordance to the Principal Upanisads and Bhagavad-
Gītā, A. (Jacob).
Formal Logic (Keynes).
Garuḍa purāṇa.
Gītāya Īśwaravāda (Hirendra Nath Datta).
Gopāla-Champū (Jīva Goswāmi).
Gopālatāpani Śruti (Berhampore edition).
History of Ethics (Mackenzie).
  "  "  Philosophy (Ueberweg).
  "  "  "  (Erdmann).
  "  "  Indian Philosophy (Radha Kriṣṇan)
History of Indian Philosophy (S. Dasgupta).

" " Sanskrit Literature (Macdonall)

Hegel (Caird)—Blackwood Series

Hegel's Logic (Wallace).

Kavyaprakâ'a (Mammata)

Kingdom of God is within you, The, (Tolstoi).

Krśna Karṇāṁrta (Bilwamangala Ṭhākura).

Laghubhāgavatāṁrta (Rūpa Goswāmī).

Mahābhārata (Bengal Edition).

Mahānārāyana Upaniṣad.

Manu Saṁhitā (Bombay Edition)

Methods of Ethics (Sidgwick).

Mimāṁsādarsana (Jaimini)

Modern Philosophy (Hoffling).

Muktāphala (Edited by the Calcutta Oriental Company)

Nyāyatātparyyatikā (Vāchaspatimiśra).

Original Sanskrit Texts (Muir).

Outlines of Greek Philosophy (Zeller).

Padmapurāṇa (Bengal Edition.)

Pañcharātra (Nārada).

Philosophy of Religion, An Introduction to the, (Caird).

Prameyaratnāvalī (Vidyābhūṣana)

Premabhakti chandrikā (Narottma Ṭhākura).

Prolegomena to Ethics (Green).

Ṛg Veda (Maxmuller's Edition).

Satapathabrahmana ( Asiatic Society of Bengal).

Saṅkṣepa Šāriraka.

Sarvadarśana Saṅgraha (Mādhavāchāryya, translated by Cowell and Gough).

Śāmkhya Kārikā (ĪśwaraKrśṇa).

Śāmkhyapravachana Bhāṣya (Vijñāna Bhikṣu).

Sanskrit Poetics (S. K. De).

Siddhāntamuktāvalī.
III

Siddhantaratna (Vidyabhūsana).
Śivapurāṇa.
Speeches and Writings (M. K. Gandhi)
Suśruta Samhitā (Calcutta Edition).
Tattwaprakāśa śikā (on Mādhyabhāṣya)
Upanisads, The Twenty-eight, (Bombay Edition.)
Ūjjvalanīlamani (Rūpa Goswāmi)
Vāyupurāṇa.
Vedāntaparibhāsa (Bombay Edition)
Vedānta Philosophy (Dr. Priyarath Sen).
Vedānta Sāra (Jacobi Edition).
Vedānta Sūtra with Śaṅkara’s Commentary.

" " Rāmānuja’s "
" " Madhvacāryya’s "
" " Vidyābhūṣana’s "
" Translated by Thibaut—Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja).

Vidagdhāmadhava (Rūpa Goswāmi).
Vidyāpati (Grierson).
Viṣṇupurāṇa (Wilson’s Edition).
Yogabhāṣya Vārtika (Vāchaspati miśra).
Yoga Sūtra (Patañjali)
INDEX.

The figures denote pages, and references to footnotes are marked with an asterisk.

A
Abhāva, as a source of knowledge, 1.
Abhidheya, 11 int., 45.
Absolute, problem of, 45-47.
Absolute Being, faith in, 1 int;
17;
" as related to individual soul, 1 int; 182-209;
" as the object of Vaiṣṇavism 11 int;
" as the source of the Vedas, Itihāsas and Purāṇas, 12, 13, 30-33, 37, 38, 45;
" characteristics of the name of, 15;
" realisation open to all, 15, 25, 34, 35;
" as direct revealer of the Bhāgavata, 23;
" as both Transcendent and Immanent, 24, 29, 30;
" as the foremost chief, Satya (true), Sachchidānandavīgraha, 26-28, 34;
" as capable of conquering Māyā, 27;
" as the source of creation etc., 27-32, 34-38;
" as defined in two ways, 28-30;
" as having form and body, 30;
" as consisting of supreme bliss, 35, 85*;
" as self-luminous and illuminator of all, 38;
" as revealed to Vyāsa, 40;
" as adhokṣaja, 46.
" as a Substance having attributes, 50-54;
" having no Swagata bheda, 51, 52, 109, 110;
" having potencies, 54-59, 64-75, 110, 112, 135-140, 159, 160;
" as Rasa, 57, 69-74;
" having a peculiar dress, dwelling place, decoration etc., 75, 76; 113-121;
" having the form and body similar to those of a human being, 62-64, 113-114;
" as that in whom all contradictions are re-
conciled, 64, 76-78, 112, 113, 133, 156;
" as Nirviśesa Brahman, 81, 82, 124, 198.
" as realised differently 82, 83;
" as the Substratum of Brahman,—the non-differented Substance, 84-86;
" as the Immanent Regulator of all beings, 87 93;
" as Pūrṇa and Pūrṇata, 134;
" not as an Abstract Idea, 147;
" as Perfect, 248.
Accumulated, 9 int.
Achintya-bhedābheda, as relation between the Absolute and Māyā, 27;
" as relation between Substance and attribute in the Absolute, 71;
" as theory of the Vedānta, 73, 119;
" as relation between the three concepts of Bhagavān, Brahman and Paramātmā, 92;
" as relation between Kṛṣṇa and His dwelling place and associates, 120, 121, 138, 139;
" as relation between the Vaiṣṇava theory and the various theories of monism, dualism or pluralism, 139;
" as relation between Mahābhāva and the other kinds of divine emotional love, 145;
" as relation between God and Soul, 182, 183, 187, 189;
" as relation between the Vaiṣṇava theory and the other religious theories current, 259;
" as relation between the Kṛṣṇa cult and the Gourāṅga cult, 190;
" as relation between Bhagavān and Bhakti, 268;
" as relation between Jīva and Paramātmā, 285;
" as relation between Bhakti and Mukti, 340, 541
Achintyaśakti 27, 64, 67, 68, as operating in the reconciliation of contradictory elements, 121, 154, 157;
" as operating in the case of the difference between the permanent nature of the Absolute and the immanence of the world 211;
"as barring the possibility of an illusory world, 219.

Adhokṣaja, 46;
Adhvaryyu, 13;
Adhyāhāra, a process of interpretation adopted by Śaṅkara, 42, 186, 200
Adhyāropa, the doctrine of, as the basis of Śaṅkara’s theory of Māyā, 179;
Adrṣṭa, 8 int., 65;
Advaya-jñāna-tattwa, 48-59;
"as identical with Bhagavān, 59, 60, 83;
"as the substratum of Brahman as established by Śaṅkara, 86;
"as underlying the three concepts of Bhagavān, Brahman and Paramātmā 92;
"Kṛṣṇa as the, 100, 108.
"its full import, 148;
"Gourāṅga as 235-255.
Affection, as a meaning of Pṛti 343;
"as a stage in the hierarchy of super-springs of action, 344;
"as an underlying principle in some moral duties, 357.

Aham, as a characteristic of Jiva, 160, 161;
"its explanation, 163, 164.

Ahaitukī, a characteristic of Bhakti, 265;
"becoming Prema Bhakti, 245-267:
"as relating to Kṛṣṇa alone, 273;
"as characterising the Divinities of Bhagavān’s Swarūpa saktis, 310;
"as characterising the sevā, or servitude to Bhagavān, 340,
Aitihya, a source of knowledge 2.

Aja, as implied by the Praṇava, 37:
"as qualifying Paramātmā 87;
"a characteristic of Jiva as occurring in the Katha. Up., 166;
"as qualifying both Paramātmā and Jivātmā, 181
Ajā, as meaning Māyā, 160, 181.

Akiñchanā, see ahaitukī.

Aksapāda, 10.
Aksara, qualifying Hara which means Jiva, 182
All-pervading, as the true meaning of Viṣṇu, 4 int;
"as an attribute of Para-
mātmā or Vāsudeva, 89;  
" as qualifying the supreme region of Kṛṣṇa, 121;  
" as qualifying Jīva, 162.  
163, 163*  
Analytic, 205-207.  
Anarthanivṛtti, 271, 272.  
Aniruddha, one of the vyūhas of Kṛṣṇa, 218.  
Anumāna, see Inference and Syllogism.  
Anupalabhi, see Ābhāva.  
Anuvandha, 45.  
Anuvāda, 59*.  
Apara śakti, 65.  
Apologetic, of Hinduism, 101-108.  
Aprakaṭa līlā, 153-157, 250.  
Aprārabhda, a class of acts, 292.  
Apūrva, as the summum bonum according to the Mimāṃsā system, 329.  
Archana, an element in Injunctority Bhakti, 307,308.  
Aristotle, on causality, 168; 
" on summum bonum, 323, 324.  
Arthavāda, a class of Vedic texts, 211, 212.  
Arthāpati, as a pramāṇa, 1, 2.  
Arjuna, as appearing in the Gītā 124-128;  
" as standing to Kṛṣṇa in a friendly relation, 142.  
Asamprajñāta Samādhi, a stage in yoga, 583.  
Asat, its meaning in the text 'asadeva etc', 123;  
" as characterising Māyā, 172, 174, 175;  
" as qualifying'world', 212-215.  
Atharvan, 11.  
Avachcheda-vāda, a theory on the relation between Brahmā and soul, 192-195.  
Avatāra, the view about Kṛṣṇa being an, 243;  
" defined, 245;  
" classification of avatāras, 243;  
" the philosophic necessity etc. about, 245, 246.  
Avatāri, Kṛṣṇa as, 236, 237;  
" the philosophic necessity etc. about, 242-250.  
Avidyā śakti, as having two fold function, 136,137,136*;  
" as a function of Jīva Māyā, 170, 171, 192.  
Avyakta, see Pradhāna.  
Avyākṛta, see Pradhāna.  
Ābhira, 288.  
Ādhibhojyāta, a class of merrisies, 249.  
Ādhipātika-a class of merrisies, 249.  
Ādhyātmika, a class of merrisies, 249.  
Ādikavi, as occurring in the
first verse of the Bhāgvata, 23, 32, 38.  
Ākāśa, its meaning in the text ‘Kohyevānyāt etc’ 8, 74 74*.  
Ākhyāna, as a portion of the Vedas, 13.  
Ānandaghana, as qualifying Brahman, 69.  
Ārṣa, as a kind of pramāna, 1.  
Archimades, 232, 223.  
Āsakti, as a stage in Bhakti, 271.  
Āṣraya, Brahman as, of the connection with Māyā 132, 193;  
"Kṛṣṇa as, 247, 249.  
"Gourāṅga as, 255, 257.  
Ātmanikṣepa, as constituting śaraṇāpatti, 303, 304.  
Ātmanivedana, an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 309.  
Ātma, as applying to Jiva, 160, 162, 165;  
"as an element in the generic concept of Māyā, 170.  
Āvaraṇātmikā, a function of Avidyā, 136, 170, 178*.  
Avidyā, as an import of Avidyā, 136*.  
Āula, a so called sect of Vaiṣṇavas, 6 int.  
B  
Bain, on summumbonum, 325.  
Benevolence, as a moral qua-

tility, 355, 353.  
Bentham, on the external duty of kindness, 354.  
Berkeley, on subjective idealism, 218.  
Bhaga, its meaning, 61.  
Bhagavān, as the most primeval being, 9;  
"its primary meaning, 24;  
"elaboration of the concept of, 59-80;  
"as having a human form, 62-64;  
"His dwelling place etc., 75, 76;  
"as distinguished from Brahman, 82, 83;  
"as the substratum of Brahman, 84-86.  
Bhajana-kriyā, one of the nine stages of Bhakti, 271.  
Bhakti, as defined in the Māṭhara śruti, 40, 41;  
"as countering the influence of Māyā 261, 269, 270;  
"as the true means for attainment of the knowledge of Bhagavān, 262, 263;  
"as the highest dharma, 264, 265; 314, 315;  
"as ahautuki or akiñčanā and apratihāta, 265-268, 273;
standing to Bhagavān in bhedābheda relation, 268;
as implying the combination of bliss, knowledge and act, 268-270;
nine stages of, 271-273;
Jiva's proneness to, 293, 296;
two stages of, 302-321;
as fivefold, 310-313;
as an act, 329.
Bhakti-mārga, its superiority over the Karma-mārga, 277, 278;
superiority over the Jñāna-mārga, 280-282;
as related to the Karma, Jñāna and Yoga Mārgas, 284-287;
excellences of, 287-293.
Bhāgavata, on the authoritativeness of the Vedas, 11;
its supreme authoritativeness, 20-39;
defined, 22, 23
as revealed to Vyāsa in his spiritual meditation, 22, 39;
as the unfoldor of the true meaning of the Brahmaṇa Śutras and of the Gāyatri, 23-39;
its importance, popularity and contents, 39-45;
as accepted by Śāṅkara, 41-43;
as the very representative of Kṛṣṇa, 44;
the first verse of, as involving the concept of Kṛṣṇa, 96-98;
on the reality of the world, 219;
on the blissful potency of Kṛṣṇa, 237;
on the concept of Gou-rāṅga, 251-253;
on religious merit as based upon injunctions, 314, 315.
Bhāṣya, the true function of, 20*.
Bhāva, as one of the nine stages of Bhakti, 271;
as a synonym for Priti, 343.
Bondage, cause of, 8-9 int;
Bonum, see Summum bonum.
Brahmaṇ, the primary meaning of, 23, 24;
as the ultimate Reality, 24;
knowledge of 24, 25;
the swarūpa laksāna and tāṭaśtha laksāna of, 28-33, 96-97;
as an embodied substratum possessing qualities, 49-52, 60;
the concept of, explained, 80-87, 172-179;
as Nirviśeṣa and Saviśeṣa, 198.
Brahmabhāva, the true meaning of, 330, 331.
Brahmadāna, 367.
Brahmajijñāsā, 332.
Brahmatanaya, as a class of followers of the Jñāna mārga, 279.
Brahmasampatti, see Brahmasabhāva.
Brahma sūtra, on the authoritativeness of the Vedas, 10-11. See also Vedānta.
Brahma-vedana, as identical with Brahmatanaya, 330.
Brahmā, as an agency in the performance of sacrifices, 13;
as Hiranyagarbha the Ādi Kavi, 32 33; 38;
as the direct causality in creation, 37; 121;
the delusion of; as stated in the Bhāgavata, 98;
as a great devotee to Kṛṣṇa, 149.
Brahmānda, as manifest in the Brahma-mohana lilā of Kṛṣṇa, 121.
as the place for Kṛṣṇa’s manifest sports, 118.

Brahmāpyaya, see Brahma Vedana.
Brāhminism, the blind bigotry of, 187.
Buddha, 10.
Buddhism, as admitting two pramāṇas, 1;
Śaṅkara’s theory as the semblance of, 42;
referred to in the Gītā, 180*.
on summum bonum, 328.
Caird, as a writer on philosophy of religion, 4 int;
on Vedānta, 5 int.;
as an interpreter of Hegel, 21;
on the authoritativeness of revelation, 40,
as criticising Spinoza, 223
Chaitanya, see Gourāṅga;
meaning Jiva, when appropriated to the internal organ, 192.
Chandāla, as welcome to the Bhāgavata Cult, 287, 288, 292.
Charaka, on sensuous rasa, 69-70, 311;
as defining substance and attribute, 70;
on human personality, 137*;
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>on ātmajñāna as the real happiness</td>
<td>350*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charity, as a moral quality</td>
<td>355, 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chārvāka, as admitting only one pramāṇa</td>
<td>1, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as a materialistic philosophy</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, on summum bonum</td>
<td>327, 328-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chēṣṭā, as a source of knowledge</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chit, finite and infinite</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as constituting the Absolute</td>
<td>49-50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as the meaning of Jñāna</td>
<td>52-53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as implying the three Swarūpa Saktis combined</td>
<td>69*,167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the divine associates of Kṛṣṇa as consisting of pure</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as concentrated in Nanda and Yaśodā</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the dwelling place proper of Kṛṣṇa as consisting of pure</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, pure, as the synonym for Viśuddha sattwa</td>
<td>138*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, involved in bliss</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as constituting Jiva</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pure, as one of the six beginningless entities</td>
<td>161*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, meaning Jiva, when appropriated to the internal organ</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, impartite, as both the subject and object of Ignorance</td>
<td>192-193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the reflection of, in intellects</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the essence of, as constituting Bhakti</td>
<td>266-268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christ the personality of</td>
<td>223-234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the life of, as illustrating the maxim of mischief returned by good</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christianity, eulogised by Caird 4 int</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, as implicitly accepting the theory about the human form of the Absolute</td>
<td>62-63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, the intrinsic nature of</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>, on summum bonum</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparison as a kind of pramāṇa</td>
<td>1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comte, on servitude to Humanity</td>
<td>364, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conduct, defined</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugal love, the meaning of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
in V. Theology, 144-146, 146*, 319-321.

Conscience, as playing a part in Dharma, 264, 302.

Co-ordination, the principle of, 202-204.

Creation, see World.

Current, a class of acts, 9 int.

Daiva, the meaning of, 168-169.

Darkness, as a constituent element of Pradhāna or Prakṛti, 35.

Dāsya, as a stage in the personal relationship between God and His devotee, 143, 308, 308*, 312, 313.

Deha, the meaning of, 170.

Descartes, on the relation between religion and morality, 347.

Determinism, the Hindu theory of, 348.

Devakī, the metaphysical meaning of, 118; "as the acknowledge mother of Kṛṣṇa, 119-120; "the Lord Madhuvādana as the son of, 34.

Devotion, see Bhakti.

Dharma, as defined by Manu, 3*; "as implying various kinds of duty, 125, "the highest conception of, "as Pravṛttīlaksāna, and Nivṛttīlaksāna, 268, 269, "as defined by Jaimini, 314.

Dhāraṇā as an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 306

Dhruvānusmi, as an element in Injunctory Bhakti, 306, 306*.

Dhyāna, as a synonym for knowledge, 24-25; "as an element in Bhakti 306; "as defined by Ramanuja and Patsñjali, 306*.

Dialectic, Hegelian, 21.

Divinity, of the threefold Swarūpa Śaktis of Kṛṣṇa, 138-139; "gradation between the divinities of the Swarūpa Śaktis, 139-145; "of the bliss attribute of Bhagavān, 310-313; "of Christ, 233-234.

Dogma, dogmas common to the six systems of Indian Philosophy, 7 int.

Dravyā, the meaning of, 168-169.
Dualism, in the V. System, 139.

Duty, Dharma as a kind of, 264.

"the highest conception of, 264, 265;

"the categorical imperative of, 265;

"the nature of, towards the spiritual guide, 300.

"classified on the basis of the nature of life-conception, 351, 352;

"moral duties in their bearing upon the V. System, 352-374.

Dvaitādvaita-Vāda, See Achintya bhedabheda.

Dwārakā as the place for Krṣṇa's beatific sports, 111-112, 154.

E
Efficient cause, see Aristotle.
Ego, Jīva as, 163, 164;

"real and empirical, 163-165; 170.

Egoism, ethical theories of, 325.

Emancipation, the doctrine of, as common to the six systems of Indian Philosophy, 10 int.; see also Mukti.

Emotion, as appearing in the divine love between Krṣna and the divinities of His bliss potency, 137, 141-146, 146*, 247, 248, 255-257;

"as appearing amongst irrational animals and plants, 236-240;

"the physiological changes of, 266;

"as conjugal love, 319-321.

Empirical ego. 164-166.

Epicureanism, the theory of, about sumnum, bonum, 324, 325.

Ether, 7.

Eudaimonia, as the sumnum bonum, 323, 324.

Evolute, as appearing in the process of creation, 172;

"as referred to in the Kaṭha texts, 182.

Evolution, the principle of, in creation, 171-172, 225.

Evolvent, as appearing in the process of creation, 172.

Exegesis, of Hinduism, 101-108.

F
Faith, in the Absolute as intuitive, 45-47.
the force of, 302
as the first of the nine stages in Bhakti, 271.
Fanatic, in Vaishnavism, 253, 254.
Flute, the effect of Krishna's, upon irrational animals and plants, 237.
the metaphysical meaning of Krishna's, 115, 116.
Forbearance, as a moral and religious quality, 370.
in the system of Yoga, 283.
Freedom of the will, 348.
Fructescent, as a class of acts, 9 int.
Frugality, as a moral quality, 356, 357.

G
Garga-Samhitā, on Samvit, 2
Gaudīya Vaishnavism, the ghostly shadow of, 5 int;
the meaning of, 230-232;
excellences of, 255-259;
sumnum bonum from the standpoint of, 346, 347;
moral precepts and teachings contained in, 352-363, 370-375.
Gaṇapatya, 259.
Gāndhi, on non-violence, 13.
Gāthā, 259.

Gāyatrī, as contained in the beginning verse of the Bhāgavata, 22-23, 37-39;
text cited, 38.
Generosity, as a moral quality, 355, 356.
Gītā, on Māyā as the potency of Bhagavān, 27,
on Bhakti as the only means for attaining self-realisation, 27, 187,
on the absoluteness of Kṛṣṇa, 122-128;
on Jīva Śakti, 159, 163;
on the atheistic character of Śaṅkara's theory of illusion, 180, 180*
on the high potency of Bhakti, 187;
on the necessity of incarnation, 245;
on the superiority and excellence of the Bhakti cult 278-281, 289-291:
on the comparative excellences of the three cults, 235-237;
on Śaraṇāpatti, 304.

God, see Brahma and Īśwara
Gokula, see Vṛndāvana.

Goloka, as the supersensuous residence of Kṛṣṇa, 111-112, 143, 248, 249, 255;
the relation of, to Vṛn-
dāvana, 120, 154, 155.

,, as referred to in the Śruti texts, 130, 131;
,, as manifested to Yaśodā by Kṛṣṇa, 144;
,, as distinct from the universe of beings, 147;
,, as the supreme residence of Gourāṅga, 231.

Goodness, a constituent element of Pradhāna or Prakṛti, 35

Gopa, the metaphysical meaning of, 114;
,, Kṛṣṇa as, in form and dress, 113-114.

Gopi, the metaphysical meaning of, 116,
,, gopis as the Kāyavyūha of Rādhā, 140 140*.
,, as the dāsī or kiṅkari of Kṛṣṇa, 308;*
,, the devotion of, as Rāgātmikā, 314;
,, the conjugal love of, towards Kṛṣṇa, 318-321.

Gourāṅga, an historical background to the incarnation of, 229,230;
,, as the saviour of mankind and the direct revealer of the Bhakti cult, 230-232;
,, popular misconceptions about, 232-234
,, as Advaya Jñāna Tat twa, 235-242;
,, as the dispayer of blissful potency and maḏhuryya, 239-242;
,, the philosophic necessity etc. about the incarnation of, 247-249;
,, relation of the lilā of, to that of Rādhā Kṛṣṇa, 250.
,, scriptural texts on the theory of, 251-255
,, excellences of the cult of, 255-260;
,, the cult of, as related to the Kṛṣṇa cult, 260;
,, as Mahāprabhu, 253;
,, the question of summum bonum with reference to, 346, 347;
,, the moral teachings and precepts of Lord, 352-363.

Gourāṅgism, see Gauḍīya Vaiṣṇavism

Govindarāja, on Samvit, 2.*

Grace, see kindness,

Green, the self-realisation theory of, 325-327;
,, the theory as developed in the Vaiṣṇava concept of Premabhakti, 339.

Grierson, on the conjugal relationship between god and soul, 142*

Gross, bodies, 165.
Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bonum,
Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bonum,
Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bonum,
Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bonum,
Happiness, the place of, in the concept of summum bonum,
Hyperconnotation 24, 109.
Hylozoism, 236.
Ideal-devotee, see Radha.
Idealism, 152, 217, 218.
Identity, the logical principle of, 207, 208.
Ignorance, as the cause of bondage, 8 int.
" as appearing in Samkara's theory of Maya, 175-180.
" as enveloping Jiva, 208.
" Brahman as the subject and object, 192.
Illusion, see Maya.
Immanent, Bhagavan as, 32.
" Paramatma as 87-92, 124, 164, 180, 228, 318.
Implicativeness, the same as Lakshanavrtti.
Incarnation, see avatara.
Incumbent, as a class of acts, 9 int.
Indra, as the name of Brahman in Shruti, 182.
" as the heavenly deity 334.
Indian philosophy, the fundamental doctrines common to 7-11 int.
Inference, as a source of knowledge, 1-3, 5-7, 7*, 9.

Injunction, in its bearing upon Bhakti, 314-318.
Injunctory Bhakti, 302-309.
Intuitive faith, see Absolute.
Involution, of time, 251.
Islamic religion, 62-63.
Itihasa, as included in Vedas 11.
Iksana, as necessary for creation, 35-36, 35*, 36*, 91, 225.
Ila, as an emanation of Mahalaksmi, 133.
Iswara, Paramatma as, 124.
" according to Samkara's theory, 180, 190-196.

J
Jagadisa Bose (Dr.), as an exponent of the doctrine of plant sensibility, 233.
Jaimini, the religious view of, 17.
" on vidhi and arthavada, 211, 212.
" as defining Dharma, 314.
" on summum bonum, 329.
Java, 266, 267.
Jambudvipa, Muni, as the most ancient expounder of
Sri-Vaisnavism, 160.

Jijñāsā the meaning of, 24-25.

Jīva, as Ksetrajña, 88-89;
" the concept of, explained, 158-166, 161*, 163*;
" classification of, 165-166;
" standing to Bhagavān or Brahman in the relation of non-identity 182-191, 281;
" as the dāsa of Bhagavān Hari, 191;
" according to the Appropriation and Reflection theories, 192-198;
" as identical with Brahman, 201-209;
" as deviating from its natural function and in bondage, 261, 282;
" the necessity of Bhakti for a 260-263, 293;
" the function of, 265, 293;
" the denotation of, 364.

Jīva-sevā, as the loftiest moral duty, 364-368.

Jīvanmukta, 279, 280, 281, 282.

Jñāna, as meaning Dhyāna, upasana, etc, 24-25;
" as constituting the body, senses etc. of the Absolute Being, 50-51;
" as explained by Jīva Gosvāmī, 52-54;
" as meaning Jñānin, 52-53;
" as an attribute of Jīva, 160-162;
" as innate, 166;
" as implicit, 167;
" true, as concealed or suppressed by Māyā, 170;
" as having a place in the Bhakti cult, 263, 263*;
" the essence of, as constituting Bhakti, 266-269;
" as relating to Brahman, 273, 277, 281;
" according to the Gitā, 281;
" Vāsudeva as viśuddha, 296;
" relating to the Highest Self as the summum bonum, 322, 330-

Jñāna-Kānda, 25-26, 275.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jñāna-mārga</th>
<th>83;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot; antiquity and meaning of, 279;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; classification of the followers of, 279, 280;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; as inferior to the Bhakti and Yoga mārgas, 281, 282, 285-287.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñāna-miśra bhakti, 313.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaivalya, as the summum bonum according to Yoga, 283.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpa, as a portion of the Vedas, 13.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇṣa, 246, 247, 258.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapila, 8; his theory of creation 35-36, 35*, 36*.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karman, doctrine of, 7 int; 66,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; as constituting an element of Nimitta Māya, 168-169.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karmakānda, 25-26, 275, 276.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karma-mārga, basis of, 275;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; meaning of, 275-277;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; inferiority of, to the Bhakti-mārga, 277, 278;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; as a stepping stone to the three mārgas, 287.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karmapurusā, as explained by Śrūta, 166.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kartābhajā, 6 int.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭu, 311.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāla, as an element of Nimitta Māya, 168-169.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalajavana, 334.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kant, on the relation between religion and morality, 347; see also duty.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāma, as distinguished from Prema, 141.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāraṇarvaśīyī Saṁkarsana, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, 91.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāropaṇya, as an element of Śaraṇāpatti, 303, 304.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāvyavāha, 140-141, 140*.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keśava, as a name of Kṛṣṇa, 106, 107.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kevalabrahmopāsaka, as one of the two main classes of followers of the Jñāna mārga, 279.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khasa, 288.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kindness, meaning of, 294:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; causality of, with regard to the first initiation into the Bhakti Cult, 294, 295;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; as a moral quality, 352-354.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirāta, as welcome to the Bhagavata Dharma, 288.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirtana, defined, 304, 305.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kṛṣṇa, sweetness of the name of, 115-116;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; as the object of meditation for all, 25;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
as higher than Nārāyaṇa; 49;
the concept of, explained in detail; 96—
the derivative meaning of; 108-109;
as having no swagata
bheda; 109-110;
as having contradictions
reconciled in Him; 112-113;
as having a human form
with distinct complex-
ion etc.; 113-118;
as Vāsudeva; 118-119,
127-128;
as having a peculiar
dwelling place 117, 120-
121;
according to the Gītā
view; 122-128;
according to Vedic and
Upaniṣad texts; 128-134
as related to His beatific
associates in Achintya
bhedābhедha; 138, 139;
as the concrete Absolute
Idea; 147-151;
as the best display of
blissful potency; 236,
237;
the philosophic necessity
etc. about the incarna-
tion of; 242-247;
as the āśraya of His
beatific sports; 248, 255,
256.

Krṣṇaism, see Krṣṇa.
Krṣṇa chaitanya, see Gourān
ga.
Kṣaṇaka, 8.
Kṣaṇa, as Pradhāna; 182.
Kṣāra, as appearing in the
medical science of the
Hindus 69-70.
Kṣetra, as body; 88;
as an element of Nimitta
Māyā; 168, 170.
Kṣetrajña, as qualifying Jiva,
and Paramātmā; 87-89;
as qualifying Jiva; 166,
Kṣirodaśayi Puruṣa, as a par-
tial manifestation of Pa-
ramātmā; 91, 91*
Kumārila, 1.
Kūrma, as an Incarnate Being,
100.

L
Lakṣaṇa vṛtti, as adopted by
Śaṅkara; 42, 200-
202.
Lavaṇa, as a sensuous rasa in
the medical science; 311.
Liberality, as a moral quality,
355, 356.
Liṅga, as a technical term in
Nyāya,

"destruction of liṅga deha
336.

Lilā, the meaning of, 151-152;
"Creation as, 152, 153
153*.

"as pertaining to Swayam
Bhagavān, 153;
"classification of, 154-156;
"reconciliation of the two
kinds of, 156-157;
"as related to Theory.
235*.

Lilā Śakti, 136; see also Lilā.
Lock, on summum bonum, 325;
"on the relation between
religion and morality
347.

Logos, theory of, 8, 9, 226,
226*.

Lordliness, of Bhagavān, 61-
62, 78-79. 113, 133;
"as suppressing graceful
charm, 112, 153;
"as guided by graceful
charm, 79, 111-112, 119,
126-128, 139-147, 236.

Love, as consisting in the hi-
ghest development of
powers, 111.
"as supersensuous and
sensuous, 139, 342-344;
"as devotional, 139-147,
149, 312 3.1, 338-345;

"God as, according to the
east and west, 142*;
"as distinguished psycho-
logically from happiness,
343;
"of humanity, 364-368.

Madhura rasa, as sensuous,
311;
"as supersensuous emotio-
nal feeling, 313, 319,
320.

Madhūcāráyya, on the au-
thoritativeness of the
Vedas, 10, 11*;
"about Śaṅkara, 41*;
"as a commentator on the
Ved. sūtras, 20, 76;
"on the concept of Kṛṣṇa,
134*;
"on the reality of the
world, 219.

Mahat, as the first evolute of
Pradhāna, 35,*
36;*
"as secondary causality,
132.

Mahābhārata, as included in
scriptures, 11;
"on Purāṇas as interper-
tor of the Vedas, 12, 73.

Mahābhāva, as the highest
stage in devotional love,
73, 145, 146, 145*, 256.
Mahākāla; as the bodily lustre of Kṛṣṇa, 107
Mahālakṣmi, as the most generic antaraṅgā Śakti, 135, 136;
" as identical with Rādhā, 140.
Mahāprālaya, 163, 215, 216.
Mahāvākya, of the Bhāgavata, 99, 106-107,
" of the Upaniṣads, 199, 199.*
Mahāvisṇu, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, 91.
Maheśwara, as implied by the Pranāva, 37.
Manana, as an element of devotion, 264, 270.
Manas, as meaning the Highest Mind Aniruddha, 218;
" as the internal organ 360.
Manu, on the authoritative ness of the Vedas, 10-
" on Purāṇas as interpreter of the Vedas, 12;
" as cognisant of all the Vedas, 18;
" on plant-sensibility, 238;
" on formal rites, 289*;
" on sevā, 308;
" on the highest duty, 350;
" on gift-making as a duty, 356.
Mantra, as one class of Vedic texts, 211.
Mantropāsanāmaya, as one aspect of non-manifest lilā, 155, 156.
Matter, the Platonic view of, 172;
" as constituting the world, 225; see also Prakṛti.
Material cause, defined, 10 int;
" Prudhāna as, 137, 172;
Materialism, refuted, 161, 216 218.
Mathurā, the metaphysical meaning of, 97;
" as the supesensuous heaven for Kṛṣṇa's beatific sports, 111-112, 154;
" residence in 271, 272.
Matsya, see avatāra.
Martineau, on the relation between religion and morality, 347.
Mathew Arnold, on the relation between religion and morality, 347.
Mādāna, as an aspect of Mahābhāva, 145, 146.
Mādhava, as occurring in the
Rk. Parīśisṭa śruti, 131-132, 146, 147.

Mādhavācāryya, 202.
Mādhuryya, as the essence and differentia of Bhagavatā, 68:
,, as prevailing in the heaven-trio, 111-112;
,, as clearly explained by Vidyābhūṣaṇa, 133;
,, as displayed by Kṛṣṇa and Gourāṅga, 239-242;
see also Rasa and Love

Māyā, as related to the Absolute Being, 27, 65, 66, 124, 127, 154 158-162, 163, 166-67,
,, the doctrine of, explained and discussed, 167-182;
,, according to the V. Theory, 167-173, 209, 216, 234, 235
,, according to the school of Śaṅkara, 174-180, 192-195;
,, according to various scriptural texts, 181 182.

Māyin, 181,

Metempsychosis, see Transmigration of Soul.

Mill, on summum bonum, 325.

Mimāṃsā, on pramāṇa, 1;
,, the religious view of, 17;
,, Pūrva and Uttara, 25-26;
,, on summum bonum, 329
See also Jaimini.

Mohana, as an aspect of Mahābhāva, 145, 146.
Moksāṅkṣi, as one class of followers of the Jñāna mārga, 279.

Moral qualities, a short account of, 352-363.

Morality, as closely related to religion, 347-352.

Monism, 139.

Muktāphala, as a commentary on the Bhāgavata, 43.

Muktapragrāhā, See hyperconnotation.

Mukti, as the summum bonum according to Rāmānuja and Madhvācāryya, 321*;
,, as the summum bonum according to the School of Śamkara, 330-332;
,, as defined in the V. System, 280, 333-336;
,, five kinds of, 335, 336,
,, characteristics of, 336;
,, as developed into Prema Bhakti, 337-340
as related to Bhakti, 341, 342.

Mumukṣu, as a sub-class under Mokṣākāṅkṣā, 279.

Murati, see Flute.

N

Navadwīpa as the place for Gourāṅga's manifest līlā, 229, 230.

Nanda, as the acknowledged father of Kṛṣṇa, 119, 128, 235.

"the metaphysical meaning of, 119

Narottama Ṭhākura, as the author of Premabhakti-chandrikā, 301, 302.

Nārāyaṇa, as the Lord of Paravyom, Benedictory verse;

"as Śesa, 33.

"as the Person—the Absolute Lord, 33, 34, 129

"as lower than Kṛṣṇa, 112, 121, 125, 126, 129, 130,

"as a commentator on the Atharv Up., 130

Neoplatonism, 72-73, Nescience, see Māyā and Ignorance.

Nididhyāsana, as an element of devotion, 264, 270,

Nigamana, as one of the five members in a Hindu Syllogism, 6.

Nimvārka, 20.

Nirāṅgana, 331.

Nirvāṇa, as the summum bonum according to Buddhism, 328.

Niṣṭhā, as one of the nine stages of Bhakti, 271, 272.

Nivṛttīlakṣaṇa, see Dharma.

Non-violence, the principle of, 369-375.

Nyāya, on pramāṇa, 1;

"on summum bonum, 328.

O

Obligatory, as a class of acts, 9 int.

Occasional, as a class of acts, 9 int., 269.

Oṅkāra, 199*; see also Gāyatri.

P

Pakṣa, as appearing in a Hindu Syllogism, 6.

Pancharātra, as included in scriptures, 11.

Parabrahman, as distinguished from Brahman, 60;

"as applying to Kṛṣṇa, 62, 113;

"as applying to Viṣṇu, 110.
Pathology, 261.
Pāda, 107, 188, 307.
Pāda-Sevana, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 307.
Pascala, 46.
Passion, as a constituent element of Prakṛti, 35, 35*.
" as a mental phenomenon, see Love.
Passion-control, as a moral quality, 360-363.
Perception, as a source of knowledge, 1-5;
" the relative authoritativeness of, 9.
Perfection theory, see Green.
Philosophy of Religion, 1-3 inṭ
Philosophy of V. Religion, 3 7 inṭ.
Plato, on matter, 172;
" on sumnum bonum 323.
Prabhākara, 1.
Pradhāna, as the material cause of creation, 35, 36, 35*, 36*, 163, 168-173, 181, 182, 225.
Prakaraṇa sthāna, 107, 102.
Prakātalilā, 154-157, 334.
Prakṛti, see Pradhāna.
Parmā, meaning of, 1.
Paramahamsapriyā, 43.
Paramātma, the concept of, explained, 87-92;
" as having threefold manifestation, 91, 91*;
" as related to Bhagavān and Brahman, 92-93;
" as the direct displayer of the Vahirāṅgā Śakti, 98-99, 124, 153, 159, 164, 228;
" as the object of worship according to Yoga mārga, 283, 284, 329, 330.
Paravyomman, Benedictory verse, 132.
Parā Śakti, as classified, 54, 55.
" explanation and gradation of, 56-59, 64-69, 108, 135-137, 146, 147;
" divinities of, 137-146.
Paribhāṣā, 101-104.
Pariṇāma Vāda, as a theory of creation, 209-213.
Paroksa Vāda, as a class of Scriptural texts, 275, 276.
Patañjali, 10;
" on Yoga, 282;
" on the meaning of dhyāna 306*;
" on sumnum bonum, 329, 330.
Pramāṇa, defined, 1;
  "kinds of, 1-7;
  "Vedas as, 7-19;
  "Bhāgavata as, 20-39.
Praṇava, 37, 38*, 129, 199*.
Pratijñā, as one of the five members in a Hindu syllogism, 6.
Pratīmā, 85-86.
Prativimba-Vāda as a theory on the relation between god and soul, 195-198.
Pratyaksā, see Perception.
Pravṛtttilakṣaṇa, see Dharma.
Prayojana, 11 int.
Prākṛta-śhaṅkāra, as empirical ego, 163-165.
Prāṇa, as the vital principle of an organic body, 169; see also Apologetic.
Prāptabrahmalaya, as a subclass of followers of the jñāna-mārga, 279.
Prāptaswarūpa, as a subclass of followers of the jñāna-mārga, 279.
Prāptasiddhi, as a class of Yogis, 284.
Prārabdha, as a class of acts, 9 int., 292.
Prema, as distinguished from Kāma, 140;
  "as the summum bonum according to Bengal Vaiśṇavism, Benedictory Verse, 11 int., 145, 249, 258, 271, 321, 321*,
  "as a stage of Bhakti as explained by Valadeva Vidyābhūṣaṇa, 265-267;
  "with reference to Gourāṅga, 346, 347.
Pravavilāśavivarta, 257.
Premānanda, 26, 136, 190, 273; see also Prema.
Priti, as appearing in the concept of Priti-bhakti, 340-342;
  "meaning and gradation of, 342-347.
Pseudo-Vaiśṇavism, 5 int.
Puruṣa, eternity of, 7-9;
  "relation of, to Vedas, 11-18;
  "classification of, 19;
  "authoritateness of 7-19.
Puruṣa, as human personality according to the view of Charaka, 137, 137*; see also Paramātmā.
Puruṣottama, Bhagavān as, 90.
Pūrva Mīmāṃsā, see Jaimini.
Pūtana, 111, 316.
Quiescent State, 282, 283 333.

Raghunandana, as a law-giver, 187.

Rasa, as applied to the Absolute, 57, 85, 85*, the meaning of, from three points of view, 69-74, 65*, 71*; according to the theory of the Hindu medical science, 311, 312, classification of, in V. Theology 312-314.

Rasaghana, 71.

Rasika, the Absolute as, 71-72; Radha, the principle of, 135-147; as the Divinity in whom there is the complete sublimation of lordship 139, as identical with Mahālakṣmi, 139-140, as standing to Kṛṣṇa in Achintyahabhedābheda, 140; as representing the highest stage of devotional ecstasy, 143-146, 145*. 373; the concept of, as tacitly referred to in the Bhāgavata, 148, 149; as directly stated in the Vṛhat Goutamiya and Ādipurāṇa, 148, 149, as the viśaya of Kṛṣṇa-sports, 247, 248, 250, 256.

Rādhakṛṣṇa, the concept of, 147-151.

Rāga, 310-314.

Rāgānugā, as a stage of Bhakti, 289, 309-321.

Rājatmikā, a stage of Bhakti, characterising the constant divine associates of Bhagavān, 310, 313, 314.

Rājasa Kalpa, 19.

Rāma, as an incarnation of the Absolute, 237.

Rāmānanda, as an adherent of Lord Gourāṅga, 257.

Rāmānuja, on the authoritave of the Vedas, 10; about the meaning of ‘knowledge’ in the Brahma-sūtras, 24-25; as interpreter of the fifth Ved. sūtra, 35-36; as expounder of the Viṣistādvaītavāda, 126; on plurality of Jivas, 165; on the relation between the Absolute and soul, 184-186.
on the meaning of the text "That thou art", 202-205, 331;*

on the theory of creation, 221, 222;

on the meaning of Dhyāna and Dhruvā Smṛti, 306;*

on Mukti as the summum bonum, 321.*

Reality, see world.
Relativity, see Absolute.
Release, see Mukti.
Religion, the meaning of, 1-3 int;

the highest secret of, according to the Gita, 123-126;

as the basis of and the surest guarantee for morality, 347-352;

Remembrance, as a stage of Injunctory Bhakti, 305, 306, 306;*

Revelation, as general and particular, 2 int;

as the authority according to western systems, 40.

Revenge, noble and ignoble, 355.

Right apprehension, 10 int.

Ruchi, as one of the nine stages of Bhakti, 271.
Rūpa, 52.
Rk., 11;

on the concept of Kṛṣṇa, 130-131;

about Goloka, 131;

the Paṁśiṭa Śākha of, on the concept of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa, 131-132.

Ṛtvik, 13.

Śabda, as a source of knowledge, being identified with Revelation, 1-4, 7, 35.
Śadbabrahman, as a partial aspect of Brahman and the source of all words and ideas, 8-9, 156, 226.
Sachchidānanda, as a name of the Absolute Being, 27, 54, 133.

Sadasadātmaka, Prakṛti as, 172.
Sadāchara, 288, 289.
Sadghana, 50.
Sahajiyā, 6.
Sahasrasāśīrśa Virāt, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, 91.
Saint, definition and classification of, 296-299.
Sakhya, as a stage of divine love 142, 308, 312, 313.
Salvation, see Emancipation,
Mukti and Prema. 312.
Śama, 70.
Samavāya, as a kind of relation 70.
Samavāyin, as a kind of causality, 91.
Samaṣṭi jivāntaryāmin, as a manifestation of Paramātmā, 54-59, 67-68, 138, 266,
\
Samākhya, 101, 102.
Samādhi, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 306; 283.
,, as the last stage in Yoga, 303;
,, on the relation between
the Absolute and Soul, 199-202;
,, as an adverse critic 259.
Saṁvīt, as a source of knowledge, 283.
,, as one of the para Śaktis, 283.
Samvyoman, 732.
Sandhini, see Saṁvīt.
Śaraṇāpatati, as an element of Injunctory Bhakti, 303, 304.
Sat, as meaning 'being' or 'reality', 175, 214-216.
Sattva guṇa, as a constituent element of Prakṛti, 35, 35*.
Satya, the meaning of, 26-27, 96-97.
Sādhaka, as a class of followers of the Jñāna mārga, 279.
Sādhana bhakti, see, Injunctory and Rāgānugā.
Sādhusaṅga, as one of the nine elements of Bhakti, 271.
Sādhya, as a Naiyāyika term, 6.
Sālokya, as a kind of mukti, 335.
Sāman, 11.
Sāmīpya, as a kind of mukti, 335.
Śāṅkhya-kārikā, 5.
Śāṅkhya-System, on pramāṇa, 1;
,, on summum bonum, see also Kapila.
Śānta bhakti, 284, 313
Sārṣṭi, as a kind of mukti, 335.
Śārūpya, as a kind of mukti, 335.
Śāstra, 11, 11*.
Sāttvika kalpa, 19.
Śāyujya, as a kind of mukti, 190, 335, 336.
Scepticism, 103.
Scripture;' 11, 11*.
Self, see Soul
Self-realisation, as an ethical theory, 325-327.
see also Mukti and Prema.
Self-revelation, 2*.
Sense-control, as a moral quality, 360-363.
Servitude, See Sevā
Sevā, 11 int., 150;
,, as the summum bonum when directed to Bhagavān, 307, 308, 338-340;
,, as understood with reference to worldly affairs, 308.
Sidgwick, as a moralist, 322, 325
Śiśupāla, as a 111, 258, 317, 318.
Śiva, 41-42.
Smarāṇa, see Remembrance.
Śrī, Sūm, see Manu and Raghunandana.
Soul, see Transmigration and Jiva.
Spencer, Herbert, on the problem of the Absolute, 45-46, 299.
Spirit, as constituting the actual world, 225;
,, the same as Brahma, 196.
Spiritual guide, 299-302.
Sport, see Lilā.
Spinoza, on the theory of creation, 221.
Śravaṇa, as an element of devotion, 264, 270.
Śraddhā, as the first stage of devotion, 271.
Śrīdāma, 142.
Śrī sect, 126, 159.
Śruti, see Veda.
Stoic, view of summum bonum, 324.
Śuddha sattva as the name of pure chit, 138*.
Suggestio falsi, 359, 360.
Śukhārdayas, as a commentary on the Bhāgavata, 43.
Summum bonum, the attainment of, as open to all, \textit{15, 111;}
the nature of, as determined by the highest object of desire, \textit{190;}
different theories about \textit{321-330;}
according to the School of \textit{Śaṅkara, 330-332;}
according to the V. System, \textit{330-347;}
culminating point of, \textit{130.}

\textit{Suppresio veri, 359-360.}
\textit{Suśruta Saṁhitā, on the eternity of Jiva, 166.}
\textit{Sūtra, defined, 20, 20.}
\textit{Suvala, 142.}
\textit{Swabhāva, as an element of Nimitta Māyā, 168 169.}
\textit{Swagatabheda, 49.}
\textit{Swajātiya bheda, 49.}
\textit{Swarāt, as qualifying the Absolute, 23, 38}
\textit{Swarūpa laksana, the meaning of, 28.}
\textit{Swarūpānuvandhitva, 166.}
\textit{Swayambhagavān, as distinguished from Bhagavān, 24, 79, 80.}
\textit{Swayamsiddha, the meaning of, 48.}

\textit{Śvārasikī, as an aspect of non-manifest līlā, 154.}


\textit{Synthetic, logical propositions as, 205.}
\textit{Syntheticism, Vaisnāvism as spiritual, 115-116.}

\textit{Tamas, see Darkness.}
\textit{Ṭaṅka, 20.}
\textit{Tantra Śāstra, 2.}
\textit{Tatastha laksana, the meaning of, 28.}
\textit{Tatasthā Śakti, see Jiva.}
\textit{Tattwadīpikā, as a commentary on the Bhāgavata, 43.}
\textit{Tāmasa kalpa, 19.}
\textit{Tennyson, 338.}
\textit{That thou art, the full meaning of, 198-209.}
\textit{Tikta, 311.}
\textit{Tolstoi, on servitude to Humanity, 366, 367; on non-violence, 371-373}

\textit{Tranquility, see Quiescent state.}
\textit{Transcendental, Bhagavān as, 24, 29, 30.}
\textit{Transmigration, the doctrine of, of soul, 7-10 int., 63.
Udāharana, as one of the five members in a Hindu Syllogism, 6.
Udgātā, 13.
Ulukya, 10.
Upakrama, 123, 263.
Upalaksana, 38, 202.
Upamā, as a parmāṇa, 1.
Upanayā, as one of the five members in a Hindu Syllogism, 6.
Upasaṅghāra, 123, 263.
Upādāna Māyā, see Māyā.
Upākhyaṇa, as a portion of the Vedas, 13.
Upendra, 37.

V
Vahiraṅga Śakti, see Māyā.
Vaikunṭha, as the residence of Kṛṣṇa as Nārāyana, 112, 129, 130.
Vaiṣeṣika, on pramāṇa, 1; 212; on sumnum bonum, 328.
Vaiṣṇava religion, philosophy of, 3-7 int.
Vaiṣṇava theology, the lofty character of, 5 int.
Valadeva, 106.
Valadeva Vidyābhūṣana, on the authoritiveness of the Vedas, 10.

"as an expounder of the Bhāg. cult, 43;
" on the absoluteness of Kṛṣṇa, 132-134;
" on the relation between Brahman and Jīva, 184-186;
" on the reality of the world, 213.
" on the theory of creation, 222, 223;
" on the concept of Gourāṅga, 253.
" on the concept of Prema Bhakti, 266, 237.
Vandana, as an element of Injunctorī Bhakti, 303, 307.
Varāha, see Avatāra.
Varuṇa, as teaching Brahmā jñāna, 29.
Vasudeva, the metaphysical meaning of, 118.
Vāchaspatimiśra, on Vyāptijñāna, 5.
Vādarāyaṇa, see Veda Vyāsa.
Vāsanā bhāṣya, 43.
Vāsudeva, as qualifying Kṛṣṇa, 88, 118, 120, 127, 128
Vātsalya, 142, 143.
Vātsāyana bhāṣya, as defining Pramāṇa 1.
Vāuṇḍa, 6 int.
Vāyū, as defined in Hindu
Physiology,

Veda, the authoritiveness of,

7-11;

the denotation of, 11-12;

as related to Purāṇas.

12-13;

as the direct revelation of the Absolute Being.

7, 7*;

the eternity of, 8 9;

analysis of, 14-16;

the central theme of, 16-18,

as Paroksavāda, 275, 276;

as consisting of three classes of texts, 211, 212.

Vedānta, as explained differently,

20-21;

as contained in the first verse of the Bhāgavata,

23-37;

on the Absolute as Ānandamaya Puruṣa, 85, 85*;

as explained by Śaṭanka-

123;

on the relation of non-identity between Brahman and Jīva, 184-90,

on Bhakti, 262, 263;

on summum bonum, 330-347.

Veda Vyāsa, the derivative meaning of, 14;

its personality of, 16;

as revealer of the Bhāgavata, 39-40, 96.

Vedāntaparibhāṣā, on pramāṇa,

2.

Veracity, as a moral quality,

357-360.

Vidhi, as a class of Vedic texts,

211.

Vidheya,

59*.

Vidvatkāmadhenu,

43.

Vidyā, as a function of the Swarūpa Śakti as well as of the Jīva Māyā of Bhagavān,

170, 171.

Vijaṭiya bheda,

49.

Vijnāna, as a kind of pramāṇa,

1.

Vijnānabhikṣu, on the Reflection theory, 197, 198;

on the reality of the world, 212, 213.

Vijñānaghana,

71.

Vikāra, as a constituent of the concept of Māyā, 168-170.

Vikṣepātmikā, as a function of Māyā, 65, 170, 178, 178*.

Vinyoga,

17.
Virtue, as constituting the 
sumnum bonum, 323, 
324.

Viṣaya, of the present treatise, 
11 int.
"Brahman as, of Ignorance, 
192, 193,
the derivative meaning 
of, 
247;
"Krṣṇa as 247-250, 255-
257.

Viṣeṣaṇa, defined, 
193.

Viṣṇu, the concept of, 4 int;
"the concept of, as involved 
in the Oṅkāra, 37;
"as a partial aspect of 
Krṣṇa, 241.

Viṣṇu Śakti, see Parā Śakti.

Viśuddha Sattwa, 138.*

Viśwanāth Chakravartin, 43;
"as tracing the concept 
of Gourāṅga to the Bāg. 
texts, 252, 253;
"about the inferiority of 
Jñāna cult to Bhakti 
cult, 282.

Viśwarūpa, as shown to Ar- 
juna, 126;
"as shown to Yaśodā, 143.

Vivarta, as a theory of crea-
tion 209-211.

Vivekānanda, 174.

Voluntary, as a class of acts, 
9 int., 269.
Vowdhāyana, 20.

Viṣṇu, 119.

Viññāvāna, as the supersen-
suous region of Krṣṇa's 
manifest sports, 111, 
112, 120, 142, 153, 154;
"as the ideal-real world, 
121, 122.

Vrajamaṇḍala, 127.
Vyaṅgī, 37, 38, 38*.

Vyāpaka, as a technical term 
in Nyāya, 5.

Vyāptijñāna, as a technical 
term in Nyāya, 5, 6.

Vyāpya, as a technical term 
in Nyāya, 5.

Wallace as a writer on Hegel-
ianism, 21, 218, 219, 220.

World, doctrine about the 
origin of, 10-11: int.; 
"as real, 28, 34, 209 220, 
227, 228;
"as unreal, 210;
"creation of, as ascribed to 
Brahman, 31, 32;
"as an illusion, 175, 176;
"creation of, a lilā, 151-
153, 153*, 221-223;
"doctrines of Vivarta and
Parināma about, 209, 210;

western theories about
the creation of, 152, 216-218.

Wundt, on the presence of
emotional feelings amongst irrational animals, 238.

Yādava, as a commentator
on the Sūtras, 20.

Yājñavalkya, 16;

" on the concept of Bhakti, 265;

" on the highest duty, 350.

Yoga on pramāna, 1;

" as a system of philosophy 282-284;

" on summum bonum, 283,
329, 330.

Yogārūksu, 284.

Yogārūḍha, 284.

Yogin, 284, 285.

Yājus, 11; on the dwelling
place of Kṛṣṇa, 131.

Yaśodā, 118, 119, 142, 143.

Yavana, 288.
ERRATA.

To avoid the inconvenience of a lengthy errata, several misprints are not marked here, as they can be easily corrected. They occur chiefly in connection with diacritical marks (some of which have been misplaced or have broken down in printing), unfortunate transposition of letters, interchange of capital and small letters, or the careless dropping of a letter.

Int. p. 1, 1. 9. Read 'eternal'.
   " 2, 1. 5. Supply a comma after 'object'.
   " 2, 1. 22. Supply a comma after 'chasm'.
   " 3, 1. 24. Read 'religions'.

p. 6, 1. 10. Read 'smoky-ness'.

p. 7, 1. 8. Supply a comma after 'knowledge'.

p. 8, 1. 3. Read 'worldly'.

p. 12, 1. 7. Read 'vaguely'

p. 13, 1. 18. Read 'fourfold' for 'fourfold'.

p. 26, 1. 30 Read 'non-decaying'.

p. 27, 1. 30. Delete 'a' before 'different'.

p. 30, 1. 1. Delete 'full stop' after 'Sakti'.

p. 42, 1. 24. Supply a comma after 'Adhyâhâra'.

p. 43, 1. 3. Read 'way'

p. 46, 1. 19. Read 'paralogism'.

p. 93, 1. 2. Read 'De saṃvâda'

p. 97, 1. 10. Supply a comma after 'existence'.


p. 119, 1. 8. Read 'higher' for 'highest'.

p. 125, 1. 15 Read 'according to' for 'in'

p. 163fn, 1. 2. Read 'पुराणात्मकाले' कविता

p. 181, 1. 4. Read 'forgetfulness' for 'forgetful'.

p. 187, 1. 20. Supply 'the' before 'too blind'.

p. 187, last line. Read 'disowns'.

p. 190, 1. 19. Read 'haven' for 'heaven'.

p. 195, 1. 29. Supply 'to' after 'according'.

p. 208, 1. 28. Supply commas after 'and', 'these', and 'inquisitive'.

p. 214, 1. 6. Supply 'to' after 'try'.

p. 246, 1. 29 Read 'forgetfulness'.

p. 266, 1. 6. Read 'physical' for 'physiological'.

p. 266, 1. 10. Delete the comma after 'consequent'.

p. 298, 1. 24. Read 'quiet' for 'quite'.

p. 305, 1. 20. Read 'raised' for 'reduced'.

p. 310, 1. 8. Read 'form' for 'beauty'.

p. 320, 1. 7. Read 'Krishna-tva'

p. 358, 1. 12. Read 'whose' for 'wose'.

p. 358, 1. 12. Read 'whose' for 'wose'.
THE PUNJAB ORIENTAL SERIES.
Edited by various eminent scholars of India, Europe & America.
READY FOR SALE


2. Jaiminiya Grhya Sutra or the domestic ceremonies according to the School of Jaimini. Original text in Devanagari Character edited with extracts from the original comm. Subodhini, list of Mantras, Notes Introduction and for first time translated into English by Dr. W. Caland, M. A., Prof. of Sanskrit in the University of Utrecht, printed on best ivory paper, cloth bound with gold letters. Rs. 6.1.0


4. Kautalya Arthasastra. The Old-Indian book of secular life and political science. Original text prepared with the help of Munich (German mss.:) & all other sources available, edited with an extensive historical introduction of 47 pages & notes in English by Dr. J. Jolly Ph. D. prof. Wurzberg Univ. and Dr. R. Schmidt, together, with the ancient original Sans. Comm. of Madhva Yajva complete in 2 Vols. Best paper. Price 10.0.0 Ordinary p. Rs8.0.0 (for both Vols.)

6. Atharvana Jyotisam or the Vadanga Jyotisa of the Atharva Veda, Original text edited for the first time by Pt. Bhagavad Datta B. A. Prof. of Sanskrit and Supt., Research Deptt., D. A. V. College Lahore. Ans 0-8-.)

7. The Dathawamsa or a history of the Tooth relic of the Buddha. Original Pali text in Devanagri ch. edited and translated into English with notes intro. etc., by Dr. Bimalaeharan Law, Ph. D. M. A., B. L., together with a foreword by Dr. William Stede, Ph. D., Joint-Editor, P. T. S. Dictionary. Printed on best ivory paper, cloth bound with gold letters. 1924. Price Rs. 4/-


10. Satapatha Brahma. In the Kanviya Recension. Edited for the first time by Dr. W. Caland M. A. Professor of Sanskrit, Utrecht University. Vol. I cloth Bound with gold letters; price Rs. 10/-
11. Principles of Indian Silpa Sastra together with the text of Maya Śastra by Professor Phanindra Nath Bose M. A. of Visvabharati with a foreword by Dr. J. Cousins. Clothbound 1926. Rs. 3-8-0

12. Ancient Tribes of India—Kāśi, Kośala, Assakas, Magadhas and Bhojas by Dr. Bimala Churn Law M. A. B. L. Ph. D. With plates 1926. Rs. 3-8-0

13. The Ancient Indian Colony of Siam by Dr. Phanindra Nath Bose M. A. A complete history of Siam with several plates 1927. Rs. 3-8-0

No. XIV

THE PHILOSOPHY OF VAISNAVAV RELIGION.
(With special reference to the Krshnite and Gaurangite Cults)

BY

Prof. GIRINDRA NARAYAN MALLIK M. A, B. L., of Commilla Victoria College. (Copies Limited to 450 only for sale.)

(Cloth Bound with gold letters) 1927. Price Rs. 8 0-0.

15. The Ancient Indian Colonies in the far East—Vol. I Champa. By Dr. R. C. Majumdar M. A. Ph. D., It contains all the inscriptions found, text with translation and a complete political history of Champa with several plates. It is the first attempt in English. Rs. 12.0 0

Besides the above, we can supply all kinds of Sanskrit Books.

Please apply to:—
The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot
Said Mitha, LAHORE.